

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



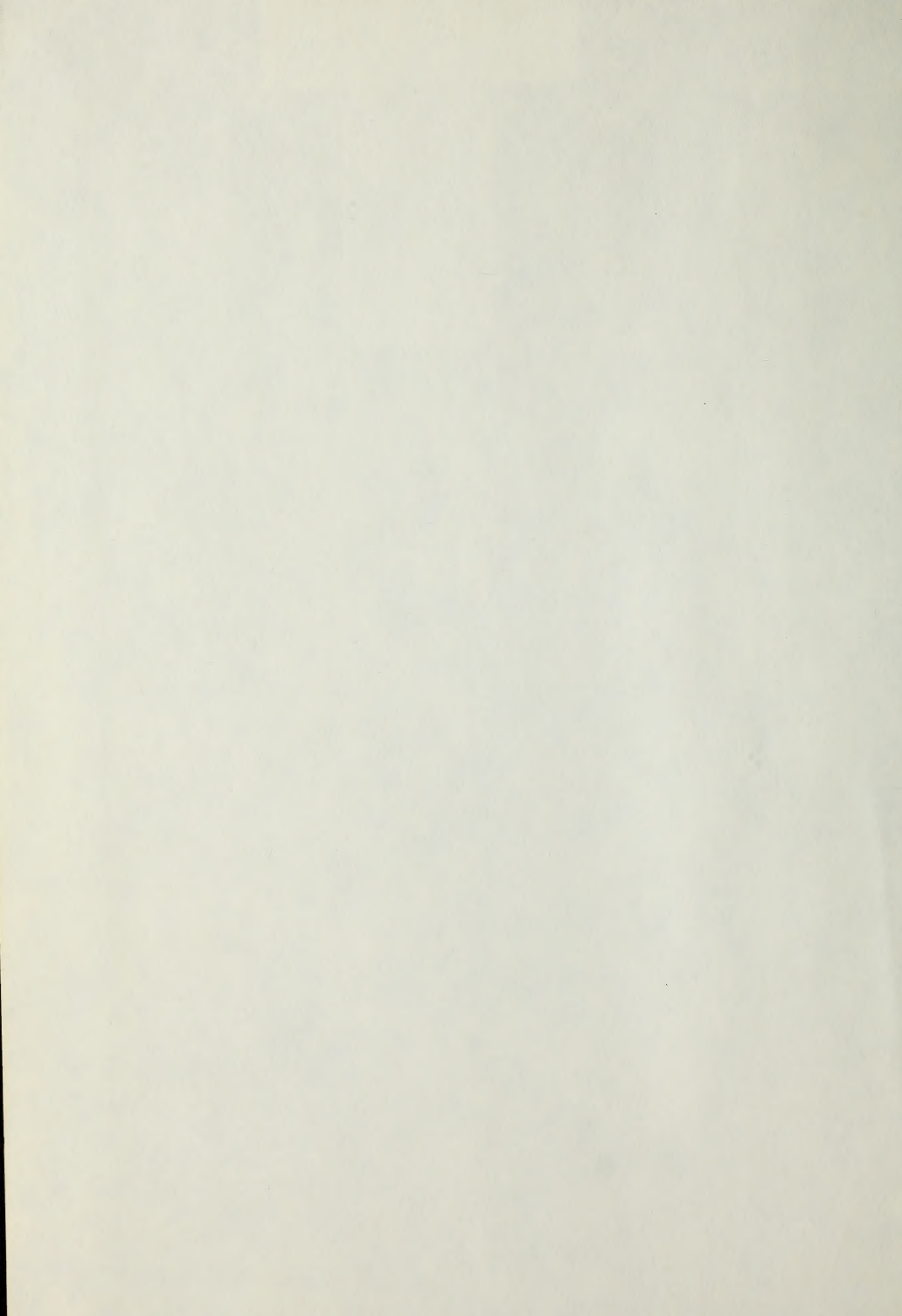
3 1833 01728 9791


GENEALOGY

976.8

T2587ZY

1899





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

THE
AMERICAN HISTORICAL
MAGAZINE,

REPRESENTING THE CHAIR OF AMERICAN
HISTORY IN THE PEABODY
NORMAL COLLEGE.



DEVOTED ESPECIALLY TO THE HISTORY OF
TENNESSEE AND ADJOINING STATES.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE PEABODY NORMAL
COLLEGE, AT NASHVILLE, TENN.

\$3.00 PER ANNUM.

SINGLE NUMBERS, 85 CENTS.

MARSHALL & BRUCE CO., NASHVILLE, TENN.

X 699784

THE

AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE,

REPRESENTING THE CHAIR OF AMERICAN
HISTORY IN THE PEABODY
NORMAL COLLEGE.

Vol. IV.

JANUARY, 1899.

No. 1.



DEVOTED ESPECIALLY TO THE HISTORY OF
TENNESSEE AND ADJOINING STATES.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE PEABODY NORMAL
COLLEGE, AT NASHVILLE, TENN.

\$3.00 PER ANNUM.

SINGLE NUMBERS, 85 CENTS.

MARSHALL & BRUCE CO., NASHVILLE, TENN.

7 633781

THE

AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

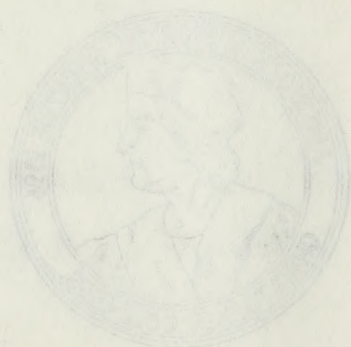
REPRESENTING THE CLAIM OF AMERICAN
HISTORY IN THE PAST
NORMAL COLLEGE

2032 MADISON AVENUE CO-100
OF
THE SUBS. DIVISION

No. 1.

JANUARY 1898.

Vol. IV.



DEVOTED ESPECIALLY TO THE HISTORY OF
TENNESSEE AND ADJOINING STATES.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE NORMAL COLLEGE
AT NASHVILLE, TENN.

SINGLE NUMBERS 25 CENTS

\$1.00 PER ANNUM

American Historical Magazine

Editor, W. R. Garrett, Ph.D., Nashville, Tenn.

Business Manager, W. R. Payne, Nashville, Tenn.

*General Agents, Goodpasture Book Co., 331 Union St.,
Nashville, Tenn.*



CONTENTS.

TORYISM, J. L. M. Curry	3
SOME VIRGINIA MEMORANDA, Hon. Flournoy Rivers.....	6
PEDIGREE OF THE POLLOK OR POLK FAMILY, FROM FULBERT THE SAXON, (A.D. 1075) TO THE PRESENT TIME, (continued from Vol. III., No. 3.) Miss Mary Winder Garrett	46
CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON.....	66
EDITORIAL NOTES.....	96

THE American Historical Magazine.

VOL. IV.

JANUARY, 1899.

No. 1.

TORYISM.

BY HON. J. L. M. CURRY, WASHINGTON, D.C.

During the Revolutionary War, in some of the Colonies, there was a class, or party, which opposed the separation from Great Britain, preferring to remain in subjection or allegiance to the mother country. The Southern Colonies had not suffered much from British aggression, and had, in a sense, been the favorites of the king and his ministry. When, from love of national independence and of civil liberty, the patriots gave their adherence to the confederation of the Colonies, and made good their pledge of "lives, fortunes, and sacred honor" by personal sacrifices and ennobling examples of courage and devotion to freedom, they were called, or took upon themselves the name of, Whigs. In Parliament and in the country, the Whigs had opposed George III. in his unpolitic and arbitrary measures, and espoused, generally, the cause of the Colonists, who were resisting the tyrannous assumptions of the crown. To attest and perpetuate their gratitude to their friends, the States, as in Virginia, gave to counties and towns the names of Pitt and Chatham; in North Carolina the names of Pitt, Chatham, and Burke; in Georgia the names of Chatham, Burke, and Wilkes; and in South Carolina the name of Camden. Those who sustained the government against which America revolted called themselves Loyalists, but soon had fastened upon them the name Tories, which lost all honorable signification and became a term of opprobrium and contempt. The Tories were, in England, at the time of the Revolution, the party in power, the party of the aristocracy, of privilege, of the established church,

and gave their undivided and bitter support to the king and the administrations, seeking to crush the rebellion. As intimated, "Tory" became a name of odium, a by-word of hissing and scorn, and the hatred against those who bore and dishonored it was intensified by their lawless outbreaks, violations of the rules and practices of civilized warfare, and the outrages upon the property, the homes, and the families of the patriots. Historians like Ramsey, Drayton, Draper, and others, and novelists like Simms, Kennedy, Moragne, have portrayed in vivid colors the cruelties which were perpetrated even upon women and children by those who took arms against firesides and native land. Dr. Landrum, in his recent excellent volume on "Colonial and Revolutionary History of Upper South Carolina," has depicted with vigor and clearness the partisan strife on and near the border, the alertness, courage, endurance of men and women, and the brutality of many of the Tories. The Tories, he says (p. 106), "who espoused the royal cause, were men of no moral or political principle, their greatest ambition being plunder and robbery." The feuds of the days that "tried men's souls" were perpetuated in social and political ostracism and bitter memories long after our country had vindicated its right to a place among the nations of the earth.

In my boyhood there lived with my father a maternal grandfather, a Revolutionary soldier, who died in 1840, at an advanced age. I will recall how readily and fiercely his patriotic ire and manly indignation were aroused at the mention of the atrocities perpetrated by the Tories. He never forgave them, nor became reconciled, and a red flag is no readier provocation to an enraged bull than was to him any apology, serious or feigned, for the conduct of those who opposed him in arms. When a youth I witnessed "fisticuffs," or bloody personal encounters, caused by the accusation of Toryism. In school days two insults were never permitted to pass unresisted or unavenged. To charge that a boy was "the son of a bitch," or "the son of a Tory," elicited immediately a blow.

During our second war for independence, when we were assailed from without by the same powerful nation which we successfully resisted in 1775-1783, we were threatened "by traitorous combinations and conspiracies within." The hostile acts

of New England, giving "aid and comfort" to the enemy, are too well known to need recital. It is not so familiar a fact that the Senate of Maryland, in January, 1814, passed a bill to declare in force an act "to punish certain crimes and misdemeanors and to prevent the growth of Toryism," which had been originally passed in 1777. Such a resemblance between the struggle to gain and the struggle to preserve independence was supposed to exist as to call for a repetition of the decided measures which in the first contest were deemed necessary and found to be effectual. Acts of friendship for Great Britain in the war of 1812, impeding our operations and endangering our independence, were a growth of Toryism, which needed suppression. Toryism was assumed to be a crime, and without formal definition was regarded as likely to produce the crimes of sedition and treason, and therefore proper to be guarded against and prevented. The House rejected the bill, and sent to the Senate a written message contravening the statement of that body, and denying the necessity for a suspension of the habeas corpus and other preventive measures. The adjournment of the Legislature prevented further action, and the measure was referred to the people for their decision. The close of the war made any further legislation unnecessary.

SOME VIRGINIA MEMORANDA.

BY HON. FLOURNOY RIVERS, PULASKI, TENN.

[Continued from Vol. 3, Number 4.]

THE IMMIGRANT MOSBY.

Adding to what was printed in the October number—Francis Wade Mosby, now of Birmingham, Ala., is of opinion that the immigrant Mosby was named Edward, and that he settled in Henrico County in 1663, marrying thereafter Sarah, the daughter of Robert Woodson.

Mr. Mosby is not able to give any proof of this, or to offer any record evidence, but thinks the Henrico records would show it. Mr. Mosby is a son of the Mrs. Sally Bland Goode Mosby (No. 751), who furnished so much of the "Mosby" information in Goode's "Va. Cousins."

From several sources I have received authentic proof that Wade Mosby, son of Col. Littleberry Mosby, Senior, did not die at Columbia, Tenn., as stated in Goode's "Va. Cousins," pages 220-225, and at foot of page 323, October number of this Magazine. He was the grandfather of Francis Wade Mosby, of Birmingham, Ala., and is buried at the graveyard at Cumberland Old Courthouse.

The Mosby who died at Columbia, Tenn., was Littleberry (3rd) son of Littleberry (2d) son of Col. Littleberry (1st).

Martha Finney Mosby, sister of this Littleberry (3rd), married Merritt Hobson Booker, and they removed to and settled near Columbia, Tenn. This Littleberry was an enormously obese man, weighed nearly 400 pounds.

COL. LITTLEBERRY MOSBY, SR..

In the October number, page 326, his service and resignation as County Lieutenant of Powhatan County in 1780-81 is set

out, from Order Book No. 1, pages 149 and 179, of the Powhatan County Court Records, and his resignation on June 20, 1781.

He probably resigned in consequence of his election to the House of Burgesses.

He and William Ronald were the Burgesses from Powhatan that year, 1781. See Vol. 5, No. 2, page 218, October, 1897, of the Virginia Historical Magazine. The citation escaped me when compiling the October article.

NEW CANTON POSTOFFICE; NEW CANNON TOWN.

On January 1, 1802, the postoffice of New Canton, Buckingham County, Va., was established, Benjamin Pollard, Postmaster.

"Mt. Ida" plantation is about 4 miles east of New Canton, on the James River.

Pheips Creek, once known as Bear Creek, empties into the James just at the east end of the present hamlet of New Canton.

The name must have been originally "New Cannon," and the town site possibly a part of the "Mt. Ida" property owned by William Cannon.

When was the change in name? And how?

By an Act passed November 5, 1788, 12 Hening, 665 (657?), Joseph Carrington, Mayo Carrington, William Cannon, Hardin Perkins, Henry Bell, David Bell, and James Couch, gentlemen, are to examine the natural and artificial obstructions to navigation in Slate River, Buckingham County, with a view to making same navigable, and report.

By a similar Act, passed November 7, 1788, several of these, including William Cannon, are appointed Trustees of the town of Greenville, Buckingham County, 12 Hening, page 661.

An inspection of tobacco is established on the lands of William Cannon, in Buckingham County, November 30, 1793, and he is to build convenient houses, 14 Hening, pages 259, 260. Is not this the inception of the town?

By the Act of November 28, 1793, 14 Hening, page 269, the town of New Cannon is established on the lands of William Cannon, 25 acres near the mouth of Bear Creek.

Cannon "broke" after this, and came to Tennessee in 1807. His second wife then dead. He had then two sons, William and John James, of his second marriage.

An Irish family named Leitch have owned 'Mt. Ida' about 60 years. They succeeded to Wilkinson's title and Wilkinson to Ross. The present residence is composed of the "old part" and the "new part." On a window pane in the "old part" is written with a diamond, "D. Ross came to 'Mt. Ida' Saturday, March 30, 1805." (See David Ross post.)

Ross probably succeeded Cannon in ownership. (Buckingham records destroyed.) There was an ancient graveyard—no trace now visible, or for 60 years—"at the foot of the hill," and tradition has it that it was obliterated—destroyed—during the Ross ownership. The "Mt. Ida" house stands on a high hill overlooking the James.

Tradition has it that William Cannon was an accomplished Greek scholar, fond of reading the Iliad—hence the name of his seat.

The present plantation has a river front of about one and one-fourth miles.

An Act passed October, 1776, 9 Hening, page 234, for establishing several new ferries, toll was fixed for the ferry "from the lands of William Cannon across the said Fluvannah" (James), etc.

And December 19, 1794, 16 Hening, page 321, ferriage fixed across James River from lands of William Cannon in Buckingham County, etc.

As late as 1804, by Act January 30, 1804, the salary of the Inspector at Cannon's Warehouse is fixed at \$250—16 Hening, 70—and by an Act in October, 1778, 9 Hening, page 559, that part of Buckingham County, and of the parish of Tillotson, east of the road from Cannon's ferry on James River to the Cumberland County line added to Cumberland County and Littleton parish. Why is William Cannon so persistently spoken of by tradition as Colonel?

William Cannon's first wife was Sarah, daughter of Col. Littleberry Mosby, of "Font Hill," Powhatan County, and his second was ——— Cocke. This latter marriage bond is of record at Amelia Courthouse, June 24, 1790.

After he "broke" and lost his property in Virginia, he emigrated to Davidson County, Tenn., in 1807, with his two sons of his second marriage, John J. and William. In 1820 he emigrated to Caldwell County, Kentucky, and died the same year. He settled near the "Big Spring" on Indian Camp Creek, and is buried in a known but unmarked grave in a graveyard on the "Catlett" or "Bennett" place, near Princeton, Ky.

William Cannon was certainly dead before 1824. Because in the Giles County Court Minute Book for 1823-1825 appears the original attachment suit of Thomas Hudson v. William Cannon, Adm'r of Wm. Cannon, deceased, \$14.40 debt, see especially p. 138, May 19, 1824. Another similar case. Both appealed to next term of Circuit Court—nothing to show what about.

His son-in-law, Silas Flournoy, had come to Davidson County, Tenn., in 1807, and to Giles County in 1817 (Mrs. Silas Flournoy was Martha Cannon, of W. C. Mosby's marriage).

CANNON RECORDS IN GOOCHLAND COUNTY.

Ephraim Gathright, of Henrico County, to William Cannon, of Gougeland County, 15£ current money, 100 acres, north side James River, "at a corner saplin," being the upper corner of land given by John Woodson, deceased, to John Cannon, etc., being part of land granted Tarleton Woodson—Jan. 30, 1728-9, recorded Sept. 16, 1729. D. B. 1, page 131, Goochland Court-house.

John Cannon to Lazarus Dameron, exchange of 150 acres on north side of Fluvanna River. July 20, 1736. Begins Edward Scott's corner, etc. D. B. No. 2, p. 240.

William Cannon, of Parish of St. James, Goochland, to William Walton, of same, 65£, 300 acres on Rockfish Creek, on north side of James River (now in Fluvanna County). March 19, 1738.

NOTE.—W. C.'s daughter Sarah was *non compos*—lived with the Silas Flournoy family in Davidson and Giles Counties. Had guardianship proceedings in County Court of each. Died in 182-, and is buried at "Locust Hill," the Flournoy settlement, northeast of Pulaski—the grave at southeast corner of burying ground that has no inscription on tombstone.

William Cannon, planter, to William Megginson, 26£, 1,700 acres, same granted William Cannon on June 20, 1733, south side James River. Deed Book 3, p. 272, made January 22, 1739, recorded April 5, 1740.

William Cannon, of Goochland, and Abraham Childers, "living near Tuckahoe Creek, in Henrico County, and Elizabeth, his wife," and William Cannon Childers—W. C. conveys to Abraham Childers and wife for life, and to W. C. C. in remainder, 10£, 400 acres on James River and Taylor's Creek, adjoining William Megginson, etc. July 16, 1739. Recorded July 17, 1739. D. B. 5, p. 222.

Thomas Edwards to John Cannon, 25£, 400 acres, "Randolph's Creek, of north side of Willis River. July 20, 1742. D. B. 4, p. 52, recorded Sept. 21, 1742. Goochland Co.

John Woodson, gen't., aged about forty six years Thus on oath Deposeeth That in the year of our Lord MDCCXIX he went up in company with Capt. Richard Cocke Deceased to the forks of James River to Survey Lands for him among which an Entry of his on the South Side of the South fork for Eight hundred acres was surveyed the Lower four hundred acres he offered to give to his Nephew John Cocke who was then present, but he refused to accept of it, and William Cannon being then present also. Mr. Richard Cocke told and promised him, the said William Cannon, that as that was an out place and no Neighbours nigh; that on condition he, the said Cannon, would come and live on the Land he had offered his Nephew (the same being the Lower four hundred of the Eight) and pay the survey he would give it him, the Survey Cannon paid Col. ffra's Epes by this Deponants orders, and that he the said Cannon soon after went and Dwelt on the same Land and further this Deponant saith not.

(Signed) JOHN WOODSON.

Sworn to before me November 19, 1741.

WADE NETHERLAND.

At a Court held for Goochland County, March 17, 1746.

On the motion of William Cannon this Deposition was ordered to be Recorded.

I, P. G. Miller, deputy clerk of the County Court of Gooch-

land County, Virginia, do certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the Deposition of John Woodson, recorded in Goochland County Court Clerk's office March 17, 1746, in Deed Book No. 1, page 243.

Given under my hand this 19th day of March, 1894.

P. G. MILLER, Dep. Clerk

John Cannon, of Buckingham County, and Martha, his wife, to David Ross, of Goochland Co., 75£. land on north side James River, both sides of Beaver Dam Creek. January 13, 1767; D. B. 9, p. 57.

In the name of God Amen, etc.

I, Jeremiah Cannon of Goochland County in the Colony of Virginia being in perfect senses and sound memory do therefore make this my last Will and Testament in Manner and form following To Witt,

Item. I lend unto my loving wife Elizabeth the Land I now live on Dureing her natural Life or widowhood Also nine head of Cattle with all the risidue of my stock and also all my household stuff and furniture of what kind so ever it be to her During her natural life or Widowhood to raise my children upon. Also I lend her one black horse Dureing her life or Widdowhood.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son William Cannon the Land I now live on containing by Estamation seventy acres more or less to him and his heirs forever after mine and my wife's Decease and if my son William Cannon should die without an heir Lawfully begotten of his body then to fall to my son Thomas Cannon his heirs etc. forever.

Item. I will that one Sorrel horse that is now in possession to be sold to Discharge my Debts.

Item. I will that all my Estate as well Real and Personal after mine and my wife's Decease to be equally Divided amongst all my children.

Item. I do ordain and appoint my Loving wife Elizabeth Executrix and my son Benjamin Cannon Executors of this my Last Will and Testament and I do Revoke all other wills by me heretofore made acknowledging this to be my Last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand

and affix my seal this First Day of February one thousand seven hundred & sixty seven.

Signed sealed and Delivered in the presence of

[seal.]

William Sharp Smith,
Humphrey Parrish, Jr.

his

Phillip X Walker.

mark

At a court held for Goochland County June the 16, 1767. Phillip Walker and Humphrey Parrish, Jr., proved this writing to be the last Will and Testament of Jeremiah Cannon decd. which was thereupon admitted to Record.

Teste:

Val. Wood, C. C. Clk.

I, P. G. Miller, deputy clerk of the County Court of Goochland County, Virginia, do certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the will of Jeremiah Cannon, deceased, recorded in the clerk's office of the County Court of said County June 16, 1767, in Deed Book No. 9, page 85.

Given under my hand this 19th day of March, 1894.

P. G. Miller, Dep. Clerk.

I am not able to supply any connection between all these, but the localities all point to one and the same family.

CANNON DEEDS IN ALBEMARLE COUNTY.

(D. B. 1, p. 79.)

Thos. Edwards, of Albermarle County,

to

Wm. Cannon, of the County of Goochland.

Date 29th Xber, 1748.

Record, August ct., 1749. Consideration 90£.

Conveys 400 acres in Albermarle County on the south side of James River on the upper side of Willis' Creek on the branches of Beaver Lick Creek.

Metes and bounds, etc.

Same land patented to Thos. Edwards 5 July, 1746.

Witnesses—Archibald Cary, Jas. Allen,

John Retterford, Alexander Stinson.

(D. B. 1, p. 380.)

his

William X Cannon, "carpenter of the County of Albermarle,"
mark

to

John Givodar.

Date 12 Nov., 1751. Record same day.

Conveys 400 acres—same tract as above. Consideration 75*l*.

Witnesses—Ben Harris, John Childress,

Joseph Adcock.

(D. B. 2, p. 120.)

John Cannon, of Albermarle County,

to

John Bates, eldest son and heir of Isaac Bates, deceased

Date 10 May, 1759. Recorded same day. Consideration 5*l*.

Conveys 250 acres, in Albemarle County, on the south side of the Fluvanna River, bounded by said river and the lines of Abraham Childers, John Prior, and the said John Cannon—"part of a tract of 1,700 acres granted to William Cannon by patent;" subject however to the Dower rights therein of Elizabeth Bates, widow of said Isaac Bates, deceased. She, the said Elizabeth Bates, to remain in peaceable possession until her death.

N. B.—Above provision would indicate that Elizabeth Bates had been wife of William Cannon, and had survived him and had married Isaac Bates.

(D. B. 5, p. 142.)

John Cannon, attorney for Edward Blackburn,

to

John Spencer.

Date 9 Nov., 1769. Record Nov. ct., 1769.

Conveys 140 acres adjoining Henry Tilley, John Griles, etc.

(D. B. 12, p. 376.)

John Cannon and Martha Cannon, his wife,
to
George Carrington.

Date 9 Nov., 1752. Record 2nd Jan., 1798, it appearing that the record of the original deed had been destroyed, on motion of Geo. Carrington this deed recorded.

Conveys 110 acres, on both sides of Randolph's Creek, in Albemarle Co. Consideration 10*l*.

Witnesses—William Battersley, Orlando Hughes.

(Will Bk. No. 1, page 10.)

Inventory of estate of Wm. Cannon, deceased.

Dated 2 Sept., 1749. Recorded Nov. ct., 1749.

Presented in Court by John Cannon, Adm'r.

Appraisers—James Daniel,

James Nevill.

Amount of estate—13*l*, 4*d*.

The preceding is memo. of all deeds and wills executed by any one named Cannon prior to 1800, in clerk's office of Albemarle Co.

AMELIA COUNTY RECORDS.

Amelia County was formed from Prince George and Brunswick in 1734, and that portion of the county taken from the county of Brunswick was cut off from Amelia County in 1788-89, and formed into the county of Nottoway.

The first we hear of Wards and Jones in this county is—the first Jones is Richard, who purchased land from Arthur R. Leath (both of Amelia Co.), this deed dated August 1st, 1737, and the first Ward is Joseph, who purchased land from James Powell Cocke, date of deed November 17, 1737.

The first will of Jones was Emanuel Jones, W. B. 1, page 22, dated June 5, 1743; and first Ward's will is Jno. Ward, W. B. 2, page 351, dated Nov. 1, 1779. I fail to find the marriage license of Roland Ward and Rebecca. Was the first Richard Jones a son of Peter Jones, whose will is dated 1753?

Francis Fitzgerald, third clerk of Nottoway, married his cousin, Fanny Jones, and by her acquired considerable property, but the records of Nottoway were scattered along roads by Grant's army in 1865, and are very imperfect.

There are no Cargills mentioned in the records of this office, or Massenburgs; but I find inventory and appraisement of Bernard Markham, W. B. 7, p. 502, and deeds of Markham from Hamlin and from Wells.

The first Jones will dated June 5, 1743. (Emanuel Jones.)

The first Ward will dated Nov. 1, 1779. (Jno. Ward.)

LIST OF WILLS, ETC.—(WARDS.)

Jno. Ward, W. B. 2, p. 351, will dated Nov. 1, 1779.

Henry Ward, W. B. 3, p. 21, Nov. 15, 1766; appraisement.

Benj. Ward, W. B. 3, p. 234 (no dates given); appraisement.

Henry Ward, W. B. 3, p. 425, April 27, 1786; division of land.

Benj. Ward, W. B. 4, p. 60, Nov. 10, 1785; probated June 28, 1787.

Rowland Ward, W. B. 6, p. 145, Feb. 3, 1800; probated Oct. 23, 1800.

Benj. Ward, W. B. 7, p. 105, made April 10, 1802; probated July 26, 1804; inventory, etc.

Maria Ward, W. B. 7, p. 145, Nov. 17, 1804, and Dec. 24, 1804; guardian account.

Wm. Ward, Sr., W. B. 8, p. 76, March 10, 1812; probated June 25, 1812.

Trustee's account John S. Ward, lunatic, W. B. 8, p. 132, June 24, 1813.

Appraisement of estate of John S. Ward, lunatic, W. B. 9, p. 239, Oct. 27, 1812, and April 26, 1821(?).

Richard Ward, W. B. 3, p. 383, Jan. 3, 1785; probated Aug. 25, 1785.

DEEDS.

Seth Ward to Henry Ward, D. B. 2, p. 176, Nov. 22, 1746.

Henry Ward to Quintin Blow, D. B. 3, p. 239, Oct. 19, 1750.

Richard Ward, of Cumberland Co., to Jas. Mitchell, D. B. 4, p. 73, Sept. 19, 1751.

Henry Ward to Peter Jefferson, D. B. 4, p. 96, July 9, 1751.

Henry Ward to Thos. Dobson, D. B. 6, p. 83, Dec. 31, 1756.

Henry Ward and Prudence, his wife, to T. Griffin Peachy,
D. B. 6, p. 417, Nov. 23, 1758.

Henry Ward, bond as sheriff, D. B. 8, p. 223, Oct. 27, 1763.

Rowland Ward to Thompson, D. B. 9, p. 91, July 23, 1767.

Prudence Ward to Ben. and Hy. Ward, D. B. 11, p. 134,
Jan. 25, 1770.

Rowland Ward to Thos. Jones, D. B. 11, p. 360, Jan. 23, 1772.

Jos. Ward, of Pr. Edwd., to Jonas Reynolds, D. B. 11, p.
478, Aug. 27, 1772.

Ben. Ward appointed sheriff, bond, D. B. 13, p. 108, Dec.
22, 1774.

Ben. Ward to John Ward, D. B. 13, p. 308, Nov. 20, 1775.

Ben. Ward, Sr., with Bernard settlement, D. B. 14, p. 301,
Feb. 7, 1778.

Power of attorney from Mary Ward, of Powhatan, to Eggleston, D. B. 15, p. 284, April 5, 1780, to receive estate devised to her by her husband Jno. Ward.

Henry Ward, of Charlotte Co., to L. Williamson, D. B. 17,
p. 64, Sept. 7, 1784.

Benj. Ward to Joshua Atkinson, D. B. 17, p. 69, Sept. 22,
1784.

Wm. Ward to Jno. Johnson, D. B. 18, p. 227, Oct. 25, 1787.

Henry Ward to Jno. Finch, D. B. 19, p. 16, June 9, 1789;
power attorney revoked.

Rowland Ward to son, Edw. Ward, D. B. 19, p. 258, April
18, 1793.

Henry Ward, of Charlotte Co., to Danl. Jones, D. B. 20, p.
204, Nov. 30, 1786.

Rebecca Ward, renunciation, D. B. 21, p. 120, March 26, 1801,
claims her one third of estate, not having been provided for in
will of her husband Rowland Ward.

Edw. Ward and Ann, his wife, to Henry Ward, D. B. 21, p.
509, Dec. 15, 1803.

Edw. and Ann Ward to Chamberlayne Jones, D. B. 21, p.
511, Dec. 13, 1803.

Henry Ward to Edw. Ward, D. B. 22, p. 18, Oct. 25, 1804;
discharge as guardian.

Edw. Ward to Branch, D. B. 22, p. 401, July 28, 1807.

Wm. Ward, Sr., and Sarah, his wife, to Johnson, D. B. 23, p. 456, Oct. 1, 1811.

Wm. Ward, Jr., and Sally E., his wife, etc., of Dinwiddie et al., to Asa Vaughn, D. B. 23, p. 493, Feb. 16, 1812.

Edw. and Wm. C. Ward, and Benj. Jones, Exe'r, etc., to Gen. Chamberlayne Jones, D. B. 24, p. 395, Jan. 27, 1817; power of attorney.

Josiah Ward, of Cumberland Co., to Nobles, Trustee, D. B. 26, p. 344, Jan. 20, 1823; power of attorney.

Wm. Cannon from Benj. Hawkins, D. B. 5, p. 71, April 25, 1754.

MARRIAGE LICENSES—(JONES).

Francis Jones to Rebecca Green, daughter of—no certificate to show, Sept. 5, 1756.

Wm. Jones to Lettice Hightower, daughter of—no certificate to show, March 6, 1756.

Peter Jones to Martha Jones, daughter of Richard Jones, Feb. 17, 1759.

John Jones to Martha Redford, daughter of—no certificate to show, March 30, 1761.

Chas. Jones to Ann Towns, daughter of—no certificate to show, Sept. 23, 1762.

Dorothy Jones to Thomas Short, Peter Jones, Jr., on bond, Sept. 23, 1762.

Thos. Jones to Sarah Jones, Daniel Jones on bond, July 20, 1763.

Wood Jones to Amy Watson, daughter of—no certificate to show, Nov. 9, 1763.

Nelson Jones to Lettice Greenhill, daughter of—no certificate to show, Dec. 13, 1763.

Mary Jones to Andrew Redford, daughter of Edw. Jones (Daniel Jones, guardian), July 11, 1764.

Amey Jones to Stephen Cocke, daughter of Richard Jones, Dec. 4, 1764.

Elizabeth Jones to Francis Stern, Thos. Jones on bond, Jan. 9, 1765.

Philadelphia Jones to John Hamlin, daughter of Wood Jones, Dec. 22, 1768.

John Jones to Elizabeth Crawley, daughter of Wm. Crawley, Jan. 31, 1769.

Richard Jones, Jr., to Mary Robertson, daughter of James Robertson, of Chesterfield Co., Richard Jones, Sr., her guardian, both parties minors, Nov. 6, 1769.

Richard Jones to Martha Ward, daughter of Rowland Ward, Nov. 15, 1774.

Peter Jones to Elizabeth Wilkerson, daughter of—no certificate to show, April 12, 1775.

Edw. Jones to Martha Jones, Thomas Jones on bond, Dec. 21, 1776.

Batt Jones to Margaret Ward, daughter of Rowland Ward, Feb. 11, 1777.

Mary Jones, widow, to Sterling C. Thornton, daughter of—no certificate to show, Feb. 12, 1777.

Margaret Jones to Thomas Cocke, daughter of—no certificate to show, Feb. 23, 1779.

Eliz. Jones to Littleberry Royall, daughter of—no certificate to show, May 25, 1780.

Elizabeth Jones to Robert Foster, daughter of Daniel Jones, Dec. 20, 1781.

Harrison Jones to Ann Ligon, daughter of—no certificate to show, Oct. 5, 1781.

Adam Jones to Nancy Harrison, daughter of Richard Harrison, April 17, 1782.

Samuel Jones to Mary Giles, daughter of Wm. Giles, May 11, 1782.

Rebecca Jones to Stephen Beasley, Jr. (sister of Daniel Jones), Dec. 11, 1782.

Robert Jones to Ann Ward, daughter of Rowland Ward, June 5, 1783.

John Jones to Sarah Turner, daughter of—no certificate to show, Nov. 29, 1783.

Sarah Jones to Dudley Holt, daughter of—no certificate to show, Nov. 6, 1783.

Abraham Jones to Lucy Atkerson Jackson, daughter of Isaac Jackson, Dec. 24, 1783.

Daniel Jones to Catharine Ward, her own certificate, Sept. 4, 1784.

Wm. Jones to Mary Hamm, her own certificate, Oct. 22, 1784.

Thomas Jones to Prudence Jones, daughter of Edw. Jones, Oct. 28, 1784.

Cham. Jones to Hester Mayo Jones, her certificate, witness Robert Jones, Oct. 28, 1784.

Rachael Jones to Samuel Booker, daughter of—no certificate to show, Feb. 4, 1785.

Judith Jones to Peter Branch, daughter of John Jones, March 24, 1785.

Reuben Jones to Martha Marshall, alias Crowder, adopted daughter of Wm. Crowder, July 11, 1785.

Samuel Jones to Delpha Ferguson, daughter of Peleg Ferguson, Nov. 24, 1785.

Samuel Jones to Delpha Ferguson, Dec. 12, 1785.

Ann Jones to John Hawks, her certificate, Jan. 26, 1786.

Ann Jones to John Hawks, Feb. 9, 1786.

Lettice Jones to Edw. Bland, daughter of—no certificate to show, March 7, 1786.

Robert Jones to Mary Gooch, daughter of—no certificate to show, April 22, 1786.

M. Fanny Jones to Wm. Jennings, daughter of Wm. Jones, Dec. 12, 1786.

Thomas Jones to Dorothea Jones, daughter of—no certificate to show, July 23, 1787.

Edw. Jones to Elizabeth Jones, daughter of—no certificate to show, Oct. 9, 1787.

Martha Jones to Thomas Short, Jr., daughter of John Jones, Nov. 29, 1787.

Frederick Jones to Catharine Anderson, daughter of—no certificate to show, Dec. 27, 1787.

Samuel Jones to Patsy Eans, daughter of Josap Eans, Feb. 6, 1790.

Susanna Jones to Wm. Wyatt, Peter Jones on bond, June 15, 1790.

Mary Jones to Edw. Scott, her certificate, Nov. 25, 1790.

Peter Jones to Catharine Chappell, daughter of—no certificate to show, July 27, 1791.

Mary Jones to Edward Bass, daughter of—no certificate to show, Aug. 25, 1791.

Elisha Jones to Lucy Ligon, daughter of—no certificate to show, Jan. 26, 1792.

Henry W. Jones to Ann C. Ellington, daughter of David Ellington, Sept. 24, 1792.

Ann Jones to Wm. Chapman, her certificate, Dec. 21, 1792.

Archer Jones to Frances Branch Scott, daughter of James Scott, Nov. 28, 1793.

Edward Jones to Prudence Jones, her certificate, Thomas Jones on bond, May 2, 1795.

Richard Jones to Frances Jones, Peter Jones on bond, June 15, 1796.

Lew Jones to Prudence Ward, daughter of Rowland Ward, Sept. 26, 1796.

Elizabeth Mary Ann Jones to Peter Bass, daughter of Peter Jones, Sheriff, Nov. 7, 1796.

Rebecca Jones to Hutchins Mathews, Wm. Jones on bond, Oct. 30, 1797.

Frederick Jones to Francis A. Vaughn, her certificate, April 24, 1800.

Wood Jones to Martha Jones, daughter of—no certificate to show, Aug. 18, 1800.

Cadwallider Jones to Dorothea F. Featherston, daughter of Charles Featherston, Sept. 25, 1800.

David C. Jones to Rebecca W. Jones, daughter of Robert Jones, Nov. 28, 1800.

Elisha Jones to Nancy Holt, daughter of—no certificate to show, Oct. 23, 1801.

Nelson Jones to Martha Cousins, daughter of Wm. Cousins, Jan. 9, 1801.

Martha A. Jones to Thomas Summons, daughter of John Jones, March 14, 1801.

Polly Branch Jones to Claiborne Anderson, daughter of Chamberlayne Anderson, July 13, 1801.

Branch Jones to Dorothea Anderson, daughter of—no certificate to show, Dec. 18, 1802.

Sally Jones to James Holt, daughter of George Jones, Dec. 21, 1802.

Philadelphia Jones to Allen Johnson, her certificate, Feb. 2, 1804.

Elizabeth K. Jones to Joseph Moore, daughter of John Jones, Oct. 25, 1804.

Mary C. Jones to John Deaton, daughter of—no certificate to show, Dec. 23, 1807.

Rebecca Jones to Wm. Holt, her certificate, Jan. 26, 1809.

Spotswood Jones to Susanna J. Branch, daughter of—no certificate to show, Oct. 12, 1809.

WARD MARRIAGES.

Ann Ward to Paschal Greenhill, daughter of Henry Ward, and ward of Lewellyn Jones, Nov. 10, 1768.

Prudence Ward to Wm. Munford, daughter of—no certificate to show, Jan. 11, 1768.

Rowland Ward to Sarah Ward (Edward Booker guardian), April 7, 1777.

Wiley Ward to Ann Thomas, daughter of—no certificate to show, Feb. 10, 1778.

Ben. Ward to Mary Eggleston, daughter of Joe Eggleston, Jan. 13, 1779.

Elizabeth Ward to Wm. Greenhill, daughter of Ben. Ward, June 24, 1780.

Wiley Ward to Sally Ford, daughter of—no certificate to show, Feb. 10, 1784.

Claiborne Ward to Nancy Butler, daughter of Wm. Butler, April 15, 1786.

Levy Ward to Susanna Jones Clarke, daughter of—no certificate to show, June 7, 1786.

Mary Ward to Everard Meade, daughter of—no certificate to show, Feb. 5, 1789.

John Ward to Dorsey Anderson, daughter of Henry Anderson, March 30, 1789.

Edward Ward to Ann Jones, daughter of Wm. Jones, Dec. 20, 1792.

Peter Ward to Martha Ward, daughter of Edward Ward, Feb. 26, 1801.

Wm. Ward to Sarah Jones, daughter of Chamberlayne Jones, Oct. 20, 1804.

Wm. Ward to Sally W. Elmore, daughter of Thomas Elmore, Dec. 18, 1805.

Marian Ward to Peyton Randolph, daughter of—no certificate to show, March 15, 1806.

Wm. Cannon to Elizabeth Cocke, her certificate witnessed by Stephen Cocke, June 24, 1790. (Wm. Cannon, of "Mt. Ida," Buckingham Co.)

This marriage with Miss Cocke was his second.

The Stephen Cocke named in the text was her brother. She was the daughter of James Powell Cocke, Sr., and his wife Mary Magdalene Chastain.

See "Huguenot Emigration to Va," page 195; "Cocke Genealogy."

And see Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 4, page 438; "The Cocke Family," (April number, 1897).

Of the Cocke, or second marriage, Wm. Cannon had two sons—William and John James. Their descendants live in western Kentucky, at Galveston and Rusk, Texas, etc.

In the name of God Amen. I Rowland Ward of the County of Amelia and Parish of Raleigh being of sound mind and memory and recolecting the mortality of man make and ordain this my last Will and Testament In manner and form following:

1st. I give and devise unto my daughter Martha Jones the following negroes old David Amey and Nan, with their past and future increase to her and her heirs forever. I also lend unto my said daughter Martha, Abbey, Nan, Ridly Doll, and Betty with all their future increase during her life and then for her to dispose of them as she shall think proper. 2nd. I give and devise unto my daughter Margaret Jones The following negroes David Manuel, Betty Temp, and Patty with all their past and future increase, to her and her heirs forever. I also lend unto my daughter Margaret Jones during her life Jude with all her past and future increase, and then for her to dispose of them as she shall think proper.

3rd. I give and devise unto my daughter Ann Jones the following negroes Dick, Dafney, Clancey, Quilpey Nanny Roach with all their past and future increase to her and her heirs forever. I also lend unto my daughter Ann Jones, Betty with all her past and future increase during her life. And then for her to dispose of them as she shall think proper. 4th. I give and devise unto my son Edward Ward my land in Amelia County where I now live, and the land in Nottoway County I purchased of Wm. Worsham John Hedges and Thos. Griffin Peachy with stocks at each place thereto belonging and all the household furniture plantation utensils belonging thereto and the following Negroes Gimney Humphrey Antoney Stafford Abram Danel Joel Essex Isrel Toney Gim Abram Isack Dave Harard Archer John. Simon Tom Gin (with all her past and future increase) Annekey Molley Sukey Sall Ag—with all their past and future increase old Rachel Peg and little sall Milley Frank Betty Nancy Jack old Sarey Winney Cate Ben Gin Nell to him and to his heirs forever.

5th. I give and devise unto my Grandson Richard Henry Jones Mingo to him and his heirs forever.

6th. I give and devise unto my Grandson Henry Ward my land in Lunenburg County with the following negroes, Frank Mat Roben and stocks of all kinds belonging thereto also Dilcey Edey Ivey David to him and his heirs forever to abide by the division I made between him and his sister of the Estate between them.

7th. I lend unto my Granddaughter one negro girl named Liddey during my said granddaughter Prudence Jones life and then for her to dispose of her as she shall think proper.

8th. I then set free the following slaves Peter Isham Marsha Little Rachal and give them my land in Nottoway County purchased of Nathaniel Robertson and William May Porter with the stock of all kinds thereunto belonging to them and their heirs forever.

9th. I constitute and appoint my son Edward Ward my Executor to this my Last Will and Testament having revoked and disannul'd all others heretofore made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixt

my seal this Third day of February in the year of Our Lord Christ 1800.

ROWLAND WARD. [seal]

Signed, sealed, published, and delivered in presence of
X WILLIAM CLARK'S mark,
JOEL AVERY,
JOHN AVERY.

Admitted to probate Oct. 23, 1800.

THE WARD FAMILY OF AMELIA COUNTY.

The descent of this Ward family is set out in Vol. 2, Virginia Historical Magazine, pages 312, 313 (1894-95), while other references in the other volumes. (See Vol. 3, page 428.)

The ascending line from Rowland Ward is as follows—

Seth Ward, planter, of Verina, lease of 50 acres in Henrico County, May 30, 1634. He was father of Richard(2), who was Justice in 1666, and died 1682. Richard(2) married Elizabeth ———. Richard(2) left (among others) Capt. Seth(3), of "Sheffield," on James River, in present Chesterfield Co., born 1661, was living at "Sheffield" in 1691. Capt. Seth(3) left (among others) Benjamin(4), of "Sheffield," who married Anne Anderson, and died 1732. Benjamin(4) left (among others) Rowland, his youngest, who died in Amelia Co. in 1805, and whose widow and family removed to Tennessee—father of Edward(6), Martha(6) (Jones—Camp), etc.

There were various Seths, Benjamins, etc. "Wintopock," Chesterfield Co., was also one of their seats.

Richard Jones (B.) settled in Robertson County, Tenn., on the Sulphur Fork of Red River—350 acres of land. He died there in 1805. I don't know where he is buried. His brother Peter Jones probably settled in Robertson also. (I think they were brothers.)

In 1809 Peter Jones removed to Wilson County, Tenn. There he died in 1811(?).

There was an interminable intermarrying of these Ward and Jones families.

This Peter Jones, who distinguished himself (I think) from

the army of other Peters by signing a "P." after his name, married Catherine Ward (don't know the kinships), and left Alexander, Catherine (Hart), Amelia (Hannah), James Chamberlain, the Whig, politician, governor, senator, etc. The Jones-Hannah descendants live in Wilson County. The Wilson County line of Gov. "Lean Jimmy" Jones' descendants say his mother was Catharine Ward, but the "Chappell Genealogy" and the Governor's son R. B. Jones say she was Catherine Chappell.

Of the Wards there were Edward and William, who settled in the Hermitage neighborhood.

Wm. Ward's place is now owned by the Dodson family—9 miles from Nashville on the Lebanon pike.

W. W. Cunningham owns "Hunter's Hill"—12 miles from Nashville and about 2 miles off the Lebanon pike.

Andrew Jackson had owned "Hunter's Hill," and about 1804 sold it and removed to his new settlement, which he called "The Hermitage."

Parton's Jackson, Vol. 1, page 307. Some 20 years later or more did he not reacquire it from Edward Ward?

This Edward Ward was State Senator from Davidson, and Speaker in 1815 and 1817. He was a great Jackson man, and in 1821 Jackson supported him for Governor against Carroll, though he had not soldiered in the war of 1812-15 as Carroll had. Phelan's Tennessee, p. 252-254; Miller's "Handbook." I don't think he was ever a real "Colonel"—but don't know.

Mrs. Richard Jones (Mrs. Capt. John Camp)—Martha—was their sister, and a daughter of Rowland Ward and his wife.

There are interesting memoranda, no dates, about all these in Miss Jane Thomas' "Recollections"—Nashville American, Jan. 5 and May 3, 1896.

Miss Thomas' "Recollections," as well as Phelan's "Tennessee," make them to have been persons of position, wealth, and influence in Tennessee and Virginia.

Richard Jones (B.) married Martha Ward, daughter of this Rowland Ward, bond at Amelia Courthouse, Nov. 15, 1774. She was a sister of Col. Edward Ward.

William Ward married Sarah Jones (don't know the kinship).

Rowland Ward was a vestryman of Raleigh Parish, Amelia, in 1790. 2d Meade's "Old Churches," etc, p. 222.

In fact there are many references to this Jones family in Meade.

In Miss Jane Thomas' "Recollections"—Nashville American May 3, 1896, page 20—it is stated that Edward Ward's wife was Nancy Ward, and that he and William Ward were uncle and nephew, not brothers, as I have also heard it said.

The statement that Mrs. Edward was a Miss Ward originally is error I take it. She must have been a Miss Jones, because in a line or two below Miss Thomas says William Ward married Miss Sally Jones, a sister of Mrs. Edward Ward.

After the deaths of William Ward and of Mrs. Edward Ward, he (Col. Edward Ward) was about to marry the widow of William Ward (born Sarah Jones), and this led to a family altercation wherein some Jones nephews of hers killed him. When and where? Was it not in West Tennessee? All accounts agree that her nephews (Jones) killed him; hence she must have been a Jones.

WILL OF RICHARD JONES (B).

In the name of God Amen.

I Richard Jones (B.) now of the County of Robertson, being of sound and disposing memory, make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, viz:

My will and my desire is that my Executors herein after named shall have full power and authority to lay out and appropriate as they may see cause all the monies I have due me, together with whatever may be raised from time to time by my estate, in the purchase of lands and other things necessary for the comfort and convenience of my wife and three youngest children and the education of my two sons Thomas and John.

My Will and desire is that my beloved wife Martha Jones shall have the right to enjoy during her life such part of the land directed to be purchased by my Executors as they may deem necessary, and at her death I Will the same land to my son Thomas provided he choses to take it under the condition hereafter expressed.

The balance of land purchased by my Executor I Will to be equally divided between my two sons Thomas and John, pro-

vided Thomas should arrive to the years of maturity and choose to settle himself off before his mother's death, should this take place or not my Will is that the land at my wife's death be equally divided according to value and choice given my son Thomas—my Will further is, should either of my sons die before they arrive to the years of twenty-one or marry, then and in that case the survivor shall be entitled to choice of the two lots and have an equal share of the other half with his brother Richard Jones, to them and their heirs forever.

I leave unto my beloved wife Martha Jones during her life the following negros, viz.: Sil, Peter, Isham, Nancy and Aggy with their past and future increase except John and Celina children of Nancy, also Sue with her youngest child Humphrey and future increase which said negros at her death I Will to be equally divided amongst all my children or their legal issue to them and their heirs forever.

I also confirm unto my beloved wife the legacy of negros devised her by her father deceased to be disposed of amongst her children as she shall think proper.

I give devise and bequeath unto my son Richard H. Jones the bonds I hold on John Morgan of the County of Amelia Virginia for the sum of Three Hundred and Ninety Pounds, together with Two Hundred and Seventy Pounds Specie which two sums amount to the sale of his land in Virginia also one half of the crop of tobacco and wheat made on his land last year. I also give and devise my said son Richard the following negros, viz.: David, Humphrey, Nancy and Tab with their past and future increase to him and his heirs forever—I confirm to my said son the gift made him by his Grandfather Rowland Ward of Mingo and give unto him a sorrel horse called Snip and two feather beds and furniture.

I give and devise unto my daughter Martha Jones the following negros, viz.: Judy and Jennie with their past and future increase to her and her heirs forever. I also give to Wood Jones her husband a free discharge from the payment of all monies I have from time to time let him have.

I Will and devise unto my daughter Dorothy C. Jones specially as a part of her legacy, Celina with her future increase to her and her heirs forever.

I give and devise unto my son Thomas Jones, specially as a part of his legacy John, son of Nancy, to him and his heirs forever.

I give and devise unto my son John Jones specially as a part of his legacy Edward Ward to him and his heirs forever.

My Will and desire is that all the rest of my estate of every description be kept together under the direction of my Executors for the support of my wife and three youngest children, and to be divided equally amongst them as they become of age or marry.

It is my Will that my estate be neither inventoried or appraised.

I constitute and appoint my friends Peter Jones and Edward Ward Executors to this my last Will and Testament, revoking all others heretofore made by me.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 31st day of January, 1805.

(Signed) RICHARD JONES (B).

Signed, sealed and declared as his last Will and Testament in the presence of

SAMUEL SCOOT,
D. SAYRE,
PETER HAWSON,
EDWARD JONES.

N. B.—This addition to my Will I make in presence of the witnesses before I sign the general body of devises: I lend unto my daughter Martha Jones during her life time a negro girl by name Sally, which said girl with future increase, my said daughter Martha is at liberty to will amongst her children as she may think proper.

It is my Will and should either my children lose before division the negro specially Willed to them, then and in that case, the child or children so losing their negro or negros shall be at liberty to choose another out of the general stock of equal value.

(Signed) RICHARD JONES (B).

Witness:

SAMUEL SCOOT,
D. SAYRE,
PETER HAWSON,
EDWARD WARD.

Robertson County, May Term, 1805.

The foregoing last Will and Testament of Richard Jones, deceased, was proven in open Court by the oaths of Samuel Scoot and Edward Jones two of the subscribing witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

THOS. JOHNSON,

Clerk of Robertson County.

WILL OF PETER JONES (P).

In the name of God, Amen! I Peter Jones of the County of Wilson and State of Tennessee, being of sound mind and disposing memory, make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following (viz).

Imprimis. I constitute and appoint my most respected friends Edward Ward and William C. Ward Executors of my last Will and Testament, investing them with full power to sell the land on which I now live, and buy other land where or in any state or county they may think best for the interest and benefit of my family; also to sell any part of the whole of my personal property of every kind which I shall hereafter devise to my children and to purchase again more or less of the same kind as they may see cause. I also invest them with full power to remove my family and property to any part of the United States they may choose, and to make and receive titles to property of every kind and description.

Secondly. I lend unto my beloved wife in lieu of her right of Dower in my estate the one third part of the money arising from the sale of it, should it be sold by my Executors, with the following negroes, (viz), Old David, Will, Hannah, Lucy, John, Suckey, Kesiah, and Joe; also all my household and kitchen furniture, plantation utensils, also all my stock of cattle and sheep, fifty head of hogs assorted my old Bell air mare Hctor Tacky and the bay mare I got from William C Ward during her natural life, and to be equally divided amongst my children at my death.

Thirdly. I will and bequeath specially to my son Alexander Jones a negro boy by name Emanuel, to him and his heirs forever.

Fourthly. I will and bequeath specially to my daughter Cathrine Jones a negro girl by name Tenny, with her future increase to her and her heirs forever.

Fifthly. I will and bequeath specially to my daughter Amatia a negro girl by name Nancy, daughter of Claracy, with her increase to her and her heirs forever.

Sixthly. I will and bequeath specially to my son James Chamberlain Jones a negro boy by name Washington (son of Jenney) to him and his heirs forever.

My Will and Desire is that my Executors be very particular in the education both of my sons and daughters.

My Will and Desire is that all the rest of my property that has not been devised, shall be equally divided amongst all my children, to my sons when they arrive to the years of twenty-one, and not before, to my daughters when they marry or become of age, to them and their heirs forever.

My Will and Desire is that should either of my children in their minority lose the negroe specially devised to him or her, in that case, the one sustaining such loss shall have another specially given up, of same age and value out of the general stock, to them and their heirs forever.

I will and devise unto my nephew Henry T. Jones son of Frederick Jones, a negro boy by name David formerly the property of Frederick Jones, on condition of my estate being released from all damages relative to the fourth coming and delivery of the negroes of his fathers estate, sold under a decree of the High Court of Chancery in Virginia. Otherwise this negroe is to be considered by my Executors as belonging to my estate. I also will to my said nephew Henry T. Jones the full amount of money recovered from my brother Short Jones, as an equivalent for the negroes (say Nancy and her children) which he improperly run off and sold, to him and his heirs forever.

My Will and Desire is that no Inventory or appraisement of my estate be taken by any other person or persons but my Executors.

I make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, revoking and disannulling all others by me heretofore made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this

24th day of February in the year of Our Lord Christ Eighteen Hundred and Eleven.

PETER JONES. [seal]

Signed, sealed, and acknowledged in presence of us

ANTHONY WINSTON,

THOMAS WYATT,

SAMUEL SCOTT.

Recorded September Term, 1813, Will Book, pages 362-365.

This will gave rise to the case of Jones v. Ward, reported in 10 Yerger (Tenn.) Rep., page 160 to 171, Dec. Term, 1836. The bill was by the legatees of Peter Jones against Edward Ward, as executor for an account and settlement. He is there called Col. Ward.

Reference is made to the joint executors of Richard Jones, "about 1803 or 1804," and transactions arising out of it. It is stated that Peter Jones died in February, 1811. And "Mrs. Watkins" is spoken of as his widow, as though she must have remarried.

Col. Ward is much complimented—"the character of Col. Ward for veracity and virtue needs no support from us, and his conduct in relation to this estate has been that of an honest and conscientious man."

Henry T. Jones is mentioned as legatee. Alexander is said to have died in 1823, leaving a minor, Algernon S.

Amelia married in 1828, and James C. Jones attained majority in 1830. Decree for a large amount, not stated, was rendered against the executor Ward.

BRUNSWICK COUNTY RECORDS.

In the July number, 1898, of the William and Mary Historical Quarterly, pages 37, 38, appears a list of marriage bonds at Lawrenceville, Va. As to the persons concerned in two of these marriages I am able to add something.

WILLIAM SIMS AND ELIZABETH WALL, APR. 23, 1770.

I should like to know of the antecedents of these, especially Elizabeth Wall. I do not know when either of these died or

where either of them is buried. Elizabeth Wall afterwards married Captain John Camp, of Brunswick County, Va., of the First Virginia Regiment, of the Revolution—October, 1777 to June, 1778. He afterwards removed to Davidson County, Tennessee, and settled above Nashville, Tenn., and then in 1817 came to this (Giles) county, Tennessee.

On October 12, 1802, Matthew Figueres and Elizabeth Gillam appointed administrators of Charles Gillam, deceased, page 239, County Court records of Davidson County, Tennessee, at Nashville, bond \$10,000. On page two, being the first entry of the January Court, 1804, Matthew Figures alone is appointed administrator of Charles Gillam, with John Camp as surety, bond \$8,000.

On page 27 of the January Court of 1804 John Camp qualifies as guardian of Celia D. Gillam, bond \$20,000. In some of the other entries her name is spelled "Selah" and "Celia Drew." The third entry on page two of the January Court for 1804, the Sheriff is ordered to lay off dower for Elizabeth Camp, "formerly the widow and relict of Charles Gillam, deceased."

I know nothing of the details of this marriage. Celia D. Gillam married Jesse Coe, and they returned to Sussex County, Va. There is no marriage record of this Camp-Gillam marriage at Nashville, Tenn. There are various court records in the County and Circuit and Supreme Courts at Nashville, Tenn., of suits by this John Camp as guardian of Celia D. Gillam. This was not John Camp's first marriage, because he then had two sons; John Hamlin Camp, graduated M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania 1804, and James Wall Camp, sons of his Wall (Sims) marriage.

Jesse Coe and his wife, of Brunswick County, Va., she the "daughter of Charles Gillam," sold to John Camp, described as of Greensville County, Va., 440 acres on the north side of the Cumberland River on the lower side of Dry Creek at the mouth of Dry Creek, Sept. 21, 1807, deed book G, page 273, witnesses John H. and James W. Camp. Coe's wife did not sign the deed, and the lands were again conveyed by both of them, February 5, 1811, deed book L, page 389. Coe and wife are here described as of Sussex County, Va. This same land John Camp described

as "of the County of Giles (this) State of Tennessee," sold to Reuben Payne, August 11, 1817. deed book M, page 40.

Before he removed to Giles County, Capt. John Camp married Martha Ward Jones, of Todd's Knob, Davidson County, Tenn. Martha Ward Jones was the widow of Richard Jones (B), whose will appears above. He and she were, respectively, descended from the well known Jones and Ward families, of Amelia County, Va

The Jones-Camp marriage bond is dated October 6, 1808. His son, Dr. John Hamlin Camp, had already married her daughter, Dorothy Chamberlain Jones, bond dated June 13, 1808. married June 20, 1808. Captain John Camp died where he settled at Elkton, Giles County, Tenn., August 29, 1820, age 66 years. His son, Dr. John Hamlin Camp, was appointed a justice of the peace of this (Giles) county November 25, 1817, represented the county in the Legislature in 1821, 1825, and 1827, being Speaker pro tempore in 1821, and Speaker in 1827. (Capt. Camp was courting the daughter, but she accepted his son, and he then addressed and married her mother.)

Capt. Camp's son, James Wall Camp, removed to Madison County, Ala., near Huntsville, and died childless in October, 1845. By the census of 1820 he was the largest slave owner in Giles County, Tenn.

On June 15, 1824, Wythe Sims died a bachelor near the present Elkmont Springs, Giles County, Tenn., making John Wythe Camp, child of Dr. John H. Camp, his principal legatee, and making Camp the executor of his will. To David Sims and his wife, Dorothy Sims, he also left certain property. Of the ramifications of this kinship, if any, I know nothing. Dr. John H. Camp died November 10, 1829; born January 27, 1783. The name is now extinct in Giles County, Tennessee.

That Capt. John Camp died testate, see the case of James Terrill v. Ephraim Parham. Giles County Circuit Court. Feb. 22, 1823, page 186—injunction bill—suit revived "against John H. Camp as executor of John Camp, deceased."

After Capt. John Camp died in 1820, his widow, Martha, returned to Davidson County, where she died in 1823.

Martha Camp's will is dated Sept. 25, 1823, witnessed by Wm.

Sanders and Jane H. Thomas. This will gives to daughter Martha Jones all wearing apparel, large trunk, one half of bed clothes, table linen, etc.

To John W. Jones in trust for support of Martha Jones a negro named Abby and boy Jack. To Jno. W. Jones in trust for Martha Ann Jones a granddaughter a negro woman by name Nelly, her child Sam and a girl by name Mahala.

To Jno. W. Jones in trust for granddaughter Mary Virginia Jones a negro woman by name Maria and a girl by name Sophia.

To Jno. W. Jones in trust for granddaughter Eliza Jones negro boy named Rowland and girl Polly. To Thos. B. Jones, son, a negro woman named Sukey and boy Pompey. To Son Richard H. Jones, Gigg and harness, horse and colt, Loom and furniture, Spinnny Wheels etc., Jno. W. Jones Side board, all moneys to be divided between three Sons, Richard H., Thos. B., and John W. Cattle hogs and sheep between Richard H. and Jno. W. Sons. Some bedding table linen etc devised to children and grand children.

AARON BROWN AND ELIZABETH HARWELL, MARRIAGE BOND,
DEC. 19, 1778.

I do not know anything of her antecedents, death, or burial. He was the son of Lewis Brown of Brunswick County. He lived on Rose Creek, of Meherrin River. Aaron Brown's Spring, Aaron Brown's Rock, are well known localities there now. Aaron Brown was born February 28, 1757. His brother, Lewis Brown, removed to Giles County, Tennessee, in 1810, settled, died, and is buried about four miles below Pulaski, Tenn., on Richland Creek. He died March 11, 1833, aged 70 years, 2 months, 1 day. His wife, Cassandra Harwell, born October 3, 1768, died April 28, 1834. Their marriage bond in Brunswick Dec. 16, 1784.

Aaron Brown removed to Giles County in 1813. He died Jan. 24, 1830. His second wife, Elizabeth Melton, of Northampton County, N. C., born May 13, 1757, died August 5th, 1818 (or 1819?). Aaron Brown was a J. P. for Brunswick County, appointed July 28, 1800. See Order Book No. 18, page 342, Lawrenceville, Va.

On Nov. 22, 1796, Aaron Brown, gentleman, with twelve others was appointed trustee of Ebenezer Academy, Brunswick County, 15 Henning, page 52. There was a large Brown migration to this County at the time he came here—of his brothers and nephews. He was the father among others, of Aaron Venable Brown, legislator, State Senator, Congressman, Governor, and Postmaster General. Gov. Brown's "Speeches" were published in 1854. This was an authorized edition by the editors of the "Union and American," newspaper of Nashville. In the preface it is stated that his father, Rev. Aaron Brown, enlisted while a minor, for three years in the Continental Army; that he took part in the retreat through the Jerseys, and at the battle of Trenton; that he was one of the sufferers at Valley Forge, and at the close of his enlistment, he "returned to Brunswick County, where he afterwards resided for nearly forty years, a faithful and useful minister of the gospel of the Methodist persuasion, an upright civil magistrate, and a staunch republican of the old Jeffersonian school." He is buried where he settled, on Richland Creek, near Aspen Hill, seven miles below Pulaski, Giles County, Tenn., still known as the "Brown farm."

His daughter, Elizabeth, became the wife of William Rivers, of Brunswick County. He died in March, 1809, testate, in Brunswick County. His two infant sons, John Harper Rivers, born 1802, and William Wilkins Rivers, born 1804, came with their maternal Grandfather Brown to (this) Giles County, Tenn., he being their testamentary guardian and the executor of their father's will. They both died in 1836. An Aaron Brown served in the Fourth Virginia Regiment from January to March, 1778. Was he the same?

The will of Aaron Brown's son-in-law, William Rivers, is as follows:

In the name of God Amen.

I, William Rivers of the County of Brunswick being sick and weak in Body but of sound Mind and Memory do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all others by me made. 1st. My will and desire is that after my decease, my Executors should sell to the highest bidder the whole of my Estate except my Land and Negroes and of the Money

arising from the Sale together with the Sale of the Crop if any on hand to pay all my just debts. 2nd. I give the whole of my Estate of every kind whatsoever after my just debts are paid to my two Sons John and William to be equally Divided between them when my son John comes to the Age of Twenty one, and if either of my sons should die before they come to the age of twenty one years, my will and desire is that the survivor take and possess the whole of my Estate forever. 3rd. My will and desire is that if Aaron Brown the Grand father of my two Sons, to whom I commit the care and Guardianship of them during his life or till they come of age should happen to move to any of the Western States that he should sell my Tract of Land for the best price that may be had and to purchase land in the west when he may think most proper with the money for them and if Such purchas Should be made for the Land to be equally divided between them when they come of age, and that the said Aaron Brown if he shall move to the West to have power to carry with him the whole of the Negroes and whatever Estate I may have with him to be hired out at private Sale for the benefit of my children till they come of age and that the said Aaron Brown in case of his death the guardian of my two Sons, apply as much of the profits of my Estate as will Educate my Sons, in a proper Manner. 4th. My will and desire is that if Aaron Brown Should not remove to the west that my Exors. rent out my Land and hire out my negroes till my sons comes of age, and that my Executor or the guardian of my children in whose hands the Business may be to hire out my negroes privately and to such Marsters as they think will treat them in a humane manner. Lastly I do appoint my Friends Aaron Brown Jacob Miller Jr. Executors of this my last will and Testament.

Signed sealed and delivered this 1st day of March, 1809.

WILLIAM RIVERS. [seal.]

BENJ. TROTTER,
DANIEL WILLIAMS,
JOHN MITCHELL.

Brunswick County Court, March 29, 1809.

This last will and testament of Wm. Rivers, deceased, was proved by the oaths of Benjamin Trotter and John Mitchell.

witnesses thereto ordered to be recorded and on the motion of Aaron Brown one of the Executors therein named he having made oath thereto according to law and together with Benjamin Trotter and Herbert Hill his securities entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of Twelve thousand dollars with condition as the law directs certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form liberty being Reserved the other Executor to join in the said probate when he thinks fit.

Teste

HERBERT HILL, C. B. C.

A copy

Teste:

G. R. MALLORY, Clerk.

Inventory and appraisement of the estate of William Rivers:

	£	S.	D.
Lawrence	55	..	..
Sarah	45	..	..
Ned	120	..	..
Jim	100	..	..
Fed	75	..	..
Aaron	66	..	..
Moses	60	..	..
Cely	90	..	..
Jessy	40	..	..
Franky	25	..	..
Charlotte	20	..	..
One bed and furniture	7	10	..
One bed and furniture	7	10	..
One bed and furniture	4	10	..
One green painted chest	1	4	..
One chest	12	..	..
One chest	7	6	..
One table D 4 1-2 one pine table 6 shillings.....	1	13	..
Nine chairs at 2 shillings 6 pence apiece; two pine cupboards at 9 shillings	1	11	6
One candlestick and snuffers, 6 pence; two pewter dishes at 18 shillings each.....	1	16	6
Five butter pots, 10 shillings 6 pence; one pair of sheep shears and trumpet	13	..	..

One pair flat irons, 6 shillings; one andiron, 4 shillings 6 pence	10	6	
Two razors and stone, 4 shillings 6 pence; eight hoes at 2 shillings each	1	..	6
Three grubbing hoes, 10 shillings; three axes, 16 shillings	1	6	..
Three gray horses, 18 pounds 18 shillings 24 pence	60	..	..
Twenty-six hogs, 9 pounds 13 shillings; fourteen geese at 1 shilling 6 pence—21 shillings	10	10	..
Three fodder stacks at 12 shillings each; four oat stacks at 18 shillings each	5	8	..
Two cows and calfs, 7 pounds 4 shillings; two yearlings, 2 pounds 8 shillings	9	12	..
One grind stone, 9 shillings; a parcel of plantation tools, 22 shillings	1	11	..
One gun, 2 shillings; candle mold, 1 shilling 6 pence; earthenware, 10 shillings 6 pence	1	16	..
Five knives and forks, 5 shillings; one umbrella, 12 shillings	17	..	
Two jugs and a pitcher, 9 shillings 6 pence; three bottles and a decanter, 4 shillings 3 pence	13	9	
One skillet, 18 shillings; one frying pan, 4 shillings 6 pence	1	2	6
Two yards of drab broad cloth	3	12	..
Two tubs and a piggin, 16 shillings; one pair wheels, 15 shillings	1	1	..
Six rawhides, 36 shillings; one fan mill, 7 shillings 6 pence	2	2	6
Three tobacco hogsheads, 15 shillings; fifteen dung hill fowls	2	7	6
Two iron potts and pot hooks, 23 shillings 3 pence; Dutch oven and pot hooks, 3 shillings ..	1	6	3
Two spinning wheels, 9 shillings; two pair cards, 3 shillings	12	..	
Twelve lamb skins at 1 shilling 6 pence each; four barrels, 12 shillings	1	10	..
One table and table cloth, 16 shillings 6 pence	16	6	

Agreeable to an order to us directed we have appraised the estate of Wm. Rivers, deceased.

JOHN D. WILKINS,

R. BLACKWELL,

HENRY JOHNSON.

April 17, 1809.

AARON BROWN, Executor.

Brunswick County Court, February 26, 1810.

This Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Wm. Rivers was returned into Court by Aaron Brown his Executor and ordered to be recorded.

Teste:

HERBERT HILL, C. B. C.

State of Virginia, County of Brunswick, To-wit:

I, Geo. R. Mallory, Clerk of the County Court of the County aforesaid in the State of Virginia, do certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the In'ty & appr. of the Estate of Wm. Rivers, deceased, as appears from the records of my office. Will Book No. 7, Page 389.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand this 21st day of February, 1894.

GEO. R. MALLORY, Clerk.

Martha Brown, wife of Lewis Brown, relinquishes dower in lands conveyed Aaron Brown by Lewis Brown. Date of relinquishment, Sept. 26, 1785. (Lewis Brown, Sr., father of Aaron Brown. This was his second wife, Martha or Pattie Richardson.)

Merchant's license granted to Robert Rivers, March 28, 1787.

Inventory and appraisement estate Thomas Rivers, May, 1790.

Lewis Brown, deed of Gift to Aaron Brown, Nov. 22, 1794.

Inventory and appraisement of Beverly Brown, Jan. 12, 1792. (Giles Co., Tenn., name now.)

Inventory and appraisement, November, 1809, of Lewis Brown. (Probably Lewis, Sr.)

Appraisement of the estate of B. B. Brown, January, 1807.

Account current of the estate of Lewis Brown, July, 1808. (Lewis Brown, Sr.)

MARRIAGE LICENSE BONDS.

Lewis Brown to Cassandra Harwell, December 16, 1784.
(Lewis, Jr., son of Lewis, Sr., and brother of Aaron Brown.)

John Brown to Elizabeth Williams, October 2, 1782.

Robert Rivers to Jane Harrison, November 8, 1785.

Richard Brown to Rebecca Marks, December 22, 1786.

William Brown to Elizabeth Upchurch, February 7, 1790.

Rowley Brown to Nancy Abernathy, December 20, 1790.
This bond contains the permit of Lewis Brown for the marriage of Rowley Brown; and this permit is witnessed by Aaron Brown. (Came to Giles Co., Tenn., and is buried near Pisgah on farm now owned by E. F. Aymett.)

Wyatt Rivers to Lean Jones, June 26, 1790.

Jessie Brown to Mason Harding, September 16, 1791.

Aaron Brown appointed one of the seven Justices of the Peace for Brunswick County, Va., July 28, 1800. See order book No. 18, page 343. He served until 1813. Richardson Brown was also a justice of the peace.

Lewis Brown's (Sr.) first wife was Ann Lovett. The wife Martha, who releases her dower in certain lands conveyed by him above was Martha (or Pattie) Richardson.

Lewis Brown is supposed to have been a soldier in Capt. Wallace's Company, 12th Virginia Regiment. Reported to have enlisted Oct. 10, 1776, and to have died Dec. 28, 1777

REGISTER, ABINGDON PARISH, GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

1677 to 1780.

1688. John the Son of Wm. Camp was born the last of May.
1690-2(?). Peter the Son of Wm. Camp and his Wife was baptized October ye 16th.

1698 John the Son of Wm. and Grace Camp was baptized December ye 18th.

1700. Peter the Son of Wm. and Grace Camp was baptized Dec. ye 22d.

1704. Philip the Son of Wm. and Grace Camp was baptized May ye 28th.

1706. George the Son of Wm. Camp was baptized June ye 16th.

1706-7(?). Sarah the daughter of Tho. and Mary Camp baptized March 23-31(?).

1708. James the Son of Wm. Camp was baptized the same Day. [i. e. August 2, this is not in register.]

Wm. the Son of Thomas Camp was baptized September ye 12th.

1709. Mary the daughter of Tho. and Mary Camp baptized February ye 26th.

1711. Grace the daughter of Tho. Camp was baptized April ye 29th.

1712. Thomas the Son of Thomas Camp was baptized September ye 14th.

1721. Stribblehill the Son of Wm. and Mildred Camp born Oct. 17th baptized Nov. ye 12th.

1725. Grace the daughter of Wm. and Mildred Camp was born December ye 12th.

1727. Peter and Philip twins Sons of Wm. and Mildred Camp was born August ye 5th.

1729. William the Son of Peter Camp and his Wife baptized April ye 25th.

Grace the daughter of Wm. Camp buried October ye 7th.

1732. Esther a Negro belonging to Mr. Wm. Camp was born Sept.(?) 2nd.

Thomas Camp the Son of William Camp was born Sept. 18, 1732.

1734. Sarah the Daughter of John Camp and his Wife baptized Nov. ye 24th.

1736. Susanna the Daughter of William Camp was born May ye —.

John Fitzharris and Eliz Camp was married Sept. ye 25th.

1737. Elizabeth the Wife of Jno. Fitz-Harris was buried January ye 1-28(?)

[P. S. I put this in although the name Camp is not mentioned; thinking perhaps it may be of use; as no doubt it is the Camp mentioned in the above year 1736.]

1737. John Camp departed this Life October ye 1st.

1737-8(?). Mildred Camp ye Daughter of Wm. Camp was born May 28th.

John Bradley and Mary Camp was married July ye 7th.

1742. Thos. a Negro belonging to Mr. William Camp borne Feb. 17-28(?).

Diana to Mr. Camp borne Aprile.

1744. Daniel to peter Camp borne Feb. 6.

Sam to William Camp—March 12.

Bob to Mr. Camp Negro baptized May 20.

Grace a Negro to Mr. Witt Camp borne March 2.

1745. Alice to William Camp Junr borne April 8.

1746. 1 Negro to Peter Camp Baptized Dec preceed—15.

George Negroe Boy of Wm. Camp's born March 15th 1746.

1749-50. Gabe Slave to Peter Camp 5 weeks old Baptized 24th March.

1750. Milley Slave to William Camp Junr 6 months old—Baptized July 15th.

1751. James Son of Thomas and Mildred Camp born Oct. 3rd.

Mary Daughter of Stripe and Hannah Camp born Nov. 28th.

1754. Mr. William Camp Departed this life O F—[P. S. This is recorded in the month of Jan.]

[From 1754 to 1756 there are three (3) pages of the Register missing.]

1756. Thomas Son of Thos. and Mildred Camp born Dec. 7th 1756.

1757. Beck Slave to Cap. Wm. Camp baptized Feb. 27th.

1758. Striple Camp Died Jan 8th 1758.

Frank Slave to Thomas Camp baptized Feb. 19th.

Beck Slave to Mildred Camp baptized Feb. 19th.

William Son of Thos. and Mary Camp baptized June ye 4th.

Jeney Slave to Capt. William Camp born May baptized June 18th.

Howey Slave to Thos. Camp (highland) baptized July 16th.

1759. Mary Camp died the Daugr of Striple the 26th March.

Peter Son of Thomas Camp and Mildred his Wife baptd April 22d.

1759. Capt. William Camp Departed this Life Oct. 31st.

1760. Sam Slave to Mrs. Mildred Camp baptized Jan. 27th.

[Part of the page containing records for the year 1762 is missing.]

VESTRY BOOK, CUMBERLAND PARISH, LUNENBURG CO.,
1746 to 1831.

John Camp. 1760. A line between Wm. Harris and Stephen Evans; a line between Col. Burwell and David Alliburton. Present Stephen Evans John Camp John Jeffries Richard Swepson. Date March 31st, 1760.

(In 1759.)

Ordered that Israel Brown, James Danes and Henry Vindike do meet at Henry Vindikes on the 12th of Nov. next and do Procession all the Lands, etc. Mention made of following: Val. Brown, 1763, Nicholas Brown, 1767, John Camp, 1760, Daniel Brown, Wm. Brown, John Brown, Robert Brown, 1767, Isaac Brown, 1767, Stephen Brown, 1767.

ST. PETER'S PARISH REGISTER, NEW KENT CO.; RODES:

Henrey Son of Geo Rhodes baptiz the 5 Januerey 170 0-1.
Mary daute of Chal Roades baptz the 7 Febe 170 2-3.

This Register is now in the Library of the Episcopal Theological Seminary near Alexandria, Va.

ST. PETER'S PARISH REGISTER, NEW KENT CO., HARRIS:

Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Harris bapt. November the 27, 1698.

George Son of William Harris baptiz the 13 Aprill, 1700.

John Son of Wm. Harris baptiz the 28 March 1703.

Anne Dautr of Edwd Harris baptiz the 24 November 1700.

Elizabeth dautr of Thos Harris baptiz the 14 day of May 170-.

Rich son of Robt Harriss Baptized March ye 4th Born Jan. 25. 1709.

Robt Harris and Eliz Turner married — October, 1699.

Thomas Harris Departed this Life March ye 20th Anno: Dom: 170 8-9.

Children of Edmd Harris & Elizabeth his wife viz.

Edmd. Son of Edmd Harris was born November 27, 1704.

Sarah Daughter of Ditto was born January 20, 1705.

Judith Daughter of Ditto was born January 5, 1707.

John Son of Ditto was born April 24, 1710.

Thomas Son of Ditto was born June 14, 1712.

Edward son of Edward Harris born February ye 6th 172 6-7.

Richard Dr. of Jno & Ann Harris born February 20th 172 9-30.

Eliza the Daughter of Edmond & Unity Harris born August 1st 1730.

VESTRY BOOK OF FREDERICKSVILLE PARISH, LOUISA CO.,
1742 to 1787.

At a Vestry held at the Church below the Mountains September 25th, 1765.

John Rodes is appointed a Vestryman in the Room of Robt. Harris, deceased (Robert Sr.).

At a Vestry held for Frederickville Parish the 5th of November, 1766, Nichos. Lewis and Jno. Rhodes are appointed in the Room of Nichos. Meriwether and Wm. Barksdale and the Vestry Broke up.

At a Vestry held for Fredricksville Parish October 25th, 1773.

A letter being produced from under the hand of John Rodes resigning his office of a Vestryman—David Rodes is appointed to succeed him.

At a vestry held for Fredricksville Parish March 14th, 1776 at Charlottesville.

Doctor George Gilmer and David Rodes are appointed wardens for the insuing year.

At a Vestry held for Fredricksville Parish 26th of December 1783 at Mr. James Minors.

Mr. Clifton Rodes is appointed collector for the present year, in that part parish Laying in Albemarle.

At a vestry held for Frederickville Parish 27th June 1753.

Tyrce Harris is Chose a Vestry man in the Room of Robert Harris Gent who is Removed out of this Parish. (Robert Jr.)

At a Vestry Held for Fredericksville Parish ye 24th Novbr 1756.

Robt. Lewis and William Johnson Gent is Choose Churchwardens in the room of David Mills and Tyree Harris Gent.

At a Vestry Held for Fredericksville Parish 24th Janry 1758.

Robert Harris Gent is Chose a Vestryman in the Room of Tyree Harris Gent. he haveing Removed out of this Parish.

These embrace all the Harris data therein set out.

All these registers and many others are now in the library of the Episcopal Theological Seminary near Alexandria, Va.—gathered by Bishop Meade, I think.

This Tyree Harris removed to Orange County, N. C., and became member of the Council, Justice of the Peace, High Sheriff, Legislator, etc. See Vols. 6, 7, 9, 10, N. C. Colonial Records. And for his troubles with the "Regulators," when he was Sheriff, 1766-67, see Wheeler's History of North Carolina.

Sarah Harris, a sister of this Tyree Harris, became the mother of Tyree Rodes(1), of Albemarle County, Virginia—one of the Commissioners who laid out the town of Pulaski, Tenn. See Acts Tenn. Legislature, Nov. 14, 1809.

He was for many years a J. P. of Giles County, and a public spirited, progressive citizen. He is buried where he settled (Died 1827), six miles north of Pulaski ("Clifton Place"), on Richland Creek, and near the L. & N. R. R.—above Wales Sta.

In this connection I will add I am reliably informed that the accomplished historian and genealogist, W. G. Stanard, the present editor of the Virginia Historical Magazine, contemplates the publication of a Rodes Genealogy in 1899.

(To be continued.)

PEDIGREE OF THE POLLOK OR POLK FAMILY
FROM FALBERT, THE SAXON, A.D. 1075,
TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY MISS MARY WINDER GARRETT, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

[Continued from July issue, 1898.]

WILLIAM POLK BRANCH.

James Polk, the second son of William Polk and the widow Owens (nee Nancy Roberts), was born May 17, 1719, died 1771, was twice married, first he married Mary Cottman, second he married Betty ————. The will of James Polk was probated April, 1771, in Frederick Co., Maryland. Mentions wife, Betty, two sons, Benjamin Polk and William Polk, three daughters, Nancy Polk, Leah Polk, Mary Polk, grandson James Polk, granddaughter Betty Whittington.

This Betty of the will was second wife of James Polk; and Leah and Mary of the will appear to have been her children. I can trace them no further. James Polk, maker of the will married first Mary Cottman, there were five children of this marriage, viz.:

1. Virginia Polk (died unmarried).
2. Benjamin Polk, married Sarah Whittington.
3. Priscilla Polk, married William Whittington.
4. Nancy Polk (I think did not marry).
5. William Polk, married Mary Williams.

Benjamin Polk, second child and eldest son of James and Mary (Cottman) Polk, was born ———, died ———, married Sarah Whittington, had issue.

1. James Polk died at sea, unmarried. He was, I think, Surveyor of Somerset County, Md. Journal and Correspondence of the Council of Safety, January 1st March 20, 1777. Journal and Correspondence of the State Council, March 20, 1777, March 28, 1778. Baltimore, 1897, page 255, May 16,

1777: James Polk appointed Surveyor of Somerset County in the room of Arnold Elsey, deceased, and commission issued.

2. Benjamin Polk married ———, left no issue.
3. Joshua Polk.
4. Whittington Polk.
5. Elenora Polk (died, I think, unmarried).
6. Jane Polk.
7. Mary Collins Polk (died unmarried).
8. Daniel Polk (untraced).
9. Isaac Polk.
10. Betsey Polk.
11. Sarah Polk.
12. Rebecca Polk.
13. Norah Polk.

(I think this is the proper succession of these children, but having so few dates of birth makes the succession difficult to positively determine.)

Joshua Polk, third child of Benjamin and Sarah (Whittington) Polk, died in a good old age, past 77 years. His early life was passed in Caroline Co., Md., later he removed to Ohio. Was born October 31, 1761, died December 7, 1839. Joshua Polk was three times married. First wife, Elizabeth Rusk, died August —, 1820, left no children. Second wife, Elizabeth Williams; third wife, Margaret Payne, no children by third marriage. The children of Joshua Polk and Elizabeth (Williams) Polk were six, viz.:

1. Elizabeth Polk, married Clouser, died without issue.
2. Joshua Whittington Polk, born December 22, 1812.
3. Mary Collins Polk, born April 5, 1814, died November 12, 1814.
4. Malind Polk, born February 6, 1816.
5. Marice Louisa Polk, born January 19, 1818.
6. Josiah Polk, born August 21, 1820, died August 22, 1820.

All of the above children were born in Marland. The family removed to Ohio in December, 1827.

Joshua Whittington Polk, second child of Joshua Polk and Elizabeth (Williams) Polk, resides in Clinton Co., Ohio, on his plantation, has reached the goodly age of 86, and sets the noble example to his neighbors of having always been a man of modera-

tion in all things. In October 24. 1836, he married Elizabeth Leaverton, of Highland Co., Ohio, and had twelve children: 1. Robert Thompson Polk. 2. Leyda Catherine Polk. 3. Samuel Judkins Polk. 4. Hannah Elizabeth Polk. 5. William Alexander Polk. 6. Andrew Newton Polk (died unmarried). 7. Josiah Polk. 8. Jason Polk. 9. Ruth A. Polk. 10. Phebe Jane Polk. 11. Lettie Alma Polk. 12. Thomas Whittington Polk.

Miss Phebe Jane Polk, the tenth child of Joshua Polk and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, and Mr. Thomas Whittington Polk, are unmarried, and reside in Clinton Co., Ohio, with their father.

Robert Thompson Polk, eldest child of Joshua Whittington Polk and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, is a Universalist minister, resides at Towanda, Pa., married Julia Hadley, they had seven children: 1. Herbert James Polk. 2. Alvar Whittington Polk. 3. Mary Polk. 4. Murry Sheply Polk (died young). 5. Cora Alma Polk. 6. Robert Hadley Polk. 7. Elry Channing Polk.

Herbert James Polk, eldest child of Robert Thompson Polk and Julia (Hadley) Polk, married Etta Turner; two children: 1. Milfred Turner Polk. 2. Bertha Polk. Mr. Herbert James Polk and family reside in Boston, he is connected with Old Colony Trust Company.

Alvar Whittington Polk, second child of Robert Thompson Polk and Julia (Hadley) Polk, resides in Boston, married Annie Greenleaf, has one child, Hadley Greenleaf Polk.

Mary Polk, third child of Robert Thompson Polk and Julia (Hadley) Polk, is married, resides in Boston. Cora Alma Polk, the fifth child (unmarried), resides with her father at Towanda, Pa. Robert Hadley Polk, sixth child (unmarried), resides at Towanda. E. Channing Polk, seventh child, student at college (unmarried).

Leyda Catherine Polk, second child of Joshua Whittington Polk and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, married John Eddingfield, has two children: 1. Nancy Elizabeth Eddingfield. 2. Mary Whittington Eddingfield (unmarried). Nancy Elizabeth Eddingfield married Tennyson Saunders, no children.

Samuel Judkins Polk, third child of Joshua Whittington and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, married Rachel Larkin; had seven

children: 1. John Thompson Polk. 2. Sarah Elizabeth Polk. 3. Evelyn Mattie Polk. 4. Charles Whittington Polk. 5. Frank Polk. 6. Julia Mormon Polk. 7. Birch Polk. John Thompson Polk, the eldest son of Samuel Judkins Polk and Rachel (Larkin) Polk, married Mary Denney; no children.

Hannah Elizabeth Polk, fourth child of Joshua Whittington Polk and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, married Joseph E. Powell; four children: 1. Elizabeth Powell. 2. Sarena Lavinia Powell. 3. Lettie Alma Powell. 4. Anna Frances Powell.

Elizabeth Powell, eldest child of Joseph E. Powell and Hannah (Polk) Powell, married John Carlisle, professor in Varsails, Miss., died leaving three children: Bessie Lucile Carlisle, Phebe Grace Carlisle, Susie Carlisle.

Sarena Lavinia Powell, second child of Joseph E. Powell and Hannah (Polk) Powell, married Edgar Edwards.

William Alexander Polk, fifth child of Joshua Whittington Polk and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, married first Margaret Larkin, had 1. Joshua Whittington Polk (died unmarried). 2. Fannie Larkin Polk. 3. Robert Thompson Polk. 4. Earnest Polk (died unmarried).

William Alexander Polk married second Isaphene Orr, they have one child, an infant.

Josiah Polk, seventh child of Joshua Whittington and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, married Cleste Ann Schockley; five children: 1. Walter Charles Polk. 2. Elsie Augusta Elizabeth Mary Polk. 3. Winfred Whittington Polk. 4. Alma Burnet Polk. 5. Andrew Newton Polk (died unmarried).

Walter Charles Polk, eldest son of Josiah and Cleste Ann (Schockley) Polk, is a civil engineer, resides in Indianapolis, Ind., married Eva Purdy; no children.

Jason Polk, eighth child of Joshua Whittington and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, married Cordelia Huff; had four children: 1. Cordelia Polk. 2. Ada Polk. 3. Mary Jane Polk. 4. Burley Polk.

Ruth A. Polk, ninth child of Joshua Whittington and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, married Albert Carey; five children: 1. Bertha Carey. 2. Clifton O'Neal Carey. 3. Bessie Carey. 4. David Carey. 5. Mary Carey.

Lettie Alma Polk, eleventh child of Joshua Whittington

and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk, married her cousin, Emerson Graff Polk, banker and leading citizen of Pocomoke City, Maryland; no children.

Malinda Polk, daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth (Williams) Polk, married Wilson Leaverton; died leaving seven children: 1. Sarah Leaverton, unmarried, lives in Illinois. 2. Maria Leaverton, married Orlando Paddy, no children. 3. Wesley Leaverton, unmarried, resides in Illinois. 4. Jason Leaverton, married, but I cannot trace his line. 5. William Leaverton, died unmarried. 6. Dexter Leaverton, unmarried, lives in Illinois. 7. Albert Leaverton, married, and died leaving descendants in Illinois, but the names of his wife and children I have not discovered.

Maria Polk, fifth child of Joshua and Elizabeth (Williams) Polk, married Thomas Leaverton, she died leaving eight children: 1. Lettie Leaverton. 2. Mary Leaverton. 3. John Leaverton. 4. Annie Leaverton. 5. Dora Leaverton. 6. Thomas Leaverton (dead). 7. Lydia Leaverton. 8. Sarah Leaverton.

1. Lettie Leaverton married James Dyer; has several children. They reside in Kansas State.

2. Mary Leaverton married Aron Fink; no children.

3. John Leaverton married Emma Hoxworth; have several children; reside in Illinois.

4. Annie Leaverton married Nelson P. Merrill; they have two children: 1. Cora Merrill. 2. Major Merrill. Reside in Iowa.

5. Dora Leaverton married Mr. Hoxworth; has one child, Nellie Hoxworth.

6. Thomas Leaverton; died unmarried.

7. Lydia Leaverton married Mr. Easter; no children.

8. Sarah Leaverton married; has one child; lives in Illinois.

Whittington Polk, fourth child of Benjamin and Sarah (Whittington) Polk, born September 9, 1769, died October 21, 1859. Capt. Whittington Polk was an elder in old Rehobath Presbyterian Church; he was twice married, first wife, Rebecca Collins; no children by this marriage. The second wife of Capt. Whittington Polk was Rebecca Adams, six children by this marriage, viz.: 1. Sarah Elizabeth Polk. 2. Whittington Polk.

3. Rebecca Collins Polk. 4. William Stephens Collins Polk.
5. Joshua Polk (died young). 6. Emerson Groff Polk.

Sarah Elizabeth Polk, eldest child of Capt. Whittington and Rebecca (Adams) Polk, married William Whittington, son of James Whittington and Sallie (Coulbourn) Whittington, has two children: 1. Alice Coulbourn Whittington. 2. Sarah Rebecca Whittington.

1. Alice Coulbourn Whittington married William Scott; has two children: 1. Alice Scott. 2. William Scott.

Sarah Rebecca Whittington, the second child of William and Sarah Elizabeth (Polk) Whittington, married Ravel Patterson; they have one child, Williams William Patterson, who married Ruth Long; no children.

Whittington Polk, second child of Capt. Whittington and Rebecca (Adams) Polk, married, first, Sarah Ann Stevenson; second, Grace Stevenson.

The children by the marriage of Whittington Polk and Sarah Ann Stevenson were: 1. Upshur Whittington Polk, unmarried. 2. Marion Clement Polk, unmarried. 3. William James Polk, married Josephine Lawson; has one child.

Whittington Polk, by his second marriage with Grace Stevenson, has one child, Ethel Polk.

Rebecca Collins Polk, daughter of Captain Whittington and Rebecca (Adams) Polk, married Thomas Whittington, son of James and Sallie (Coulbourn) Whittington, had one child, Mary Zippora, who married Henry P. Merrill, had two children, died young.

William Stephens Collins Polk, fourth child of Capt. Whittington and Rebecca (Adams) Polk, married first, Maggie Powell; second, Sarah Adams. The children of the first marriage were: 1. William Lee Polk. 2. Eva Polk. 3. Florence Polk. 4. Joshua Polk.

The children of the marriage of William Stephens Collins Polk and Sarah (Adams) Polk were: Ada Rose Polk and Hattie Polk (unmarried).

William Lee Polk, eldest son of Wm. Stephens Collins Polk and Maggie (Powell) Polk, married Nellie Clark; has two children: Carl Polk and one other.

Eva Polk, second child of Wm. Stephens Collins Polk and

Maggie (Powell) Polk, married Edward Dixon; had three children: 1. Howard Dixon. 2. Lee Dixon. 3. Milton Dixon.

Florence Polk, daughter of Wm. Stephens Collins Polk and Maggie (Powell) Polk, married Jesse Crockett; has five children: Edward Crockett, Idabelle Crockett, Jesse Polk Crockett, Merwin Crockett, Alma Polk Crockett.

Joshua Polk, second son of Wm. Stephens Collins Polk and Maggie (Powell) Polk, married Mary Pierce; has one child, Allen Miller Polk.

Emerson Groff Polk, sixth child of Capt. Whittington Polk and Rebecca (Adams) Polk, is elder in Old Rehoboth Presbyterian Church, and banker in Pocomoke City, Md. Married three times, first wife, Adeline O. Dryden, had one child, Adeline (died young). Married second, Louisa Dorsey, had three children: 1. Annie Dorsey Polk. 2. Emerson Whittington Polk. 3. Carrie Hargas Polk (unmarried).

Annie Dorsey Polk, eldest child of Emerson Groff Polk, married William S. Schoolfield, and died leaving three children: 1. Allen Polk Schoolfield. 2. Emily Louisa Schoolfield. 3. William Emerson Schoolfield (deceased).

Emerson Whittington Polk, second child of Emerson Groff Polk and Louisa (Dorsey) Polk, married Edna Frasier; no children.

Emerson Groff married the third time his cousin, Lettie Alma Polk, eleventh child of Joshua Whittington Polk and Elizabeth (Leaverton) Polk (for descent, see Benjamin Polk line of William Polk Branch of this pedigree); no children by this marriage.

Jane Polk, sixth child of Benjamin and Sarah (Whittington) Polk, married her cousin, Dr. John Polk, son of William Polk and Mary (Williams) Polk; had four children: 1. Harriet Polk (never married). 2. Clarissa Polk (died unmarried). 3. Margaret Polk, married Mr. William Stewart, died leaving no children. 4. William T. Polk, a physician, married his cousin, Mary Ann Harcum, daughter of Lee Harcum and Betsey (Polk) Harcum; and second he married Louisa Jane Harcum, first wife's sister, of Northumberland Co., Va. One child by the first marriage: Mary A. Polk, who married William Broughton.

Isaac Polk, ninth child of Benjamin and Sarah (Whittington)

Polk, married Rebecca Dashiell; had one child: Sarah Polk, who married John Stevens; had five children; one died young, the four who gained maturity were: 1. Rose Stevens. 2. Sidney Stevens. 3. Ephraim Stevens. 4. Ella Stevens.

1. Rose Stevens married Mr. Townsend; had three children: Mattie Townsend, John Townsend, William Townsend.

2. Sidney Stevens married Mary Ellen Truitt, and died leaving four children: Hartley Stevens, Mary Stevens, William Sidney Stevens, Rose Stevens.

Ephraim Stevens, third child of John Stevens and Sarah (Polk) Stevens, married Miss Mills; had three children.

Ella Stevens, youngest child of John Stevens and Sarah (Polk) Stevens, married Mr. James Feddaman; no children.

Betsey Polk, tenth child of Benjamin and Sarah (Whittington) Polk, married Michael Cluff; had one child, Whittington Cluff.

Sarah Polk, eleventh child of Benjamin and Sarah (Whittington) Polk, married John Drummond Whittington, her first cousin; had three children: 1. Southey Whittington. 2. Edward Whittington. 3. Hester Whittington.

1. Southey Whittington was twice married; first, Ann Rider; no children. Second wife, Jane Rider, one child, Ella Whittington.

Edward Whittington, second child of John Drummond Whittington and Sarah (Polk) Whittington, married Martha Baryless; had one child, Anna Whittington.

Hesther Whittington, the third child of John Drummond Whittington and Sarah (Polk) Whittington, died unmarried.

Ella Whittington, only daughter of Southey Whittington and Jane (Rider) Whittington, married twice, first Thomas Powell; one child, Emma Powell; she married the second time Levin Dashiell; no children.

Anna Whittington, the only child of Edward Whittington and Martha (Baryless) Whittington, married Charles Wetherell, died leaving three sons: Charles Wetherell, Edward Wetherell, Samuel Wetherell.

Rebecca Polk, twelfth child of Benjamin Polk and Sarah (Whittington) Polk, married Stephen Collins; died leaving no children.

Nora Polk, thirteenth child of Benjamin Polk and Sarah (Whittington) Polk, married Ephraim White; has several children.

Priscilla Polk, third child of James Polk and Mary (Cottman) Polk, born 1740, died 1834, married Col. William Whittington, of "Chance," Somerset County, Md. A direct descendant of one Colonel William Whittington, of Virginia, who patented large tracts of land in Somerset County from 1664 to 1700. Was Surveyor of Somerset County and member of the Maryland Assembly from Somerset in 1692. His second wife was Esther, daughter of the distinguished Col. Southey Littleton, of Virginia. And of this marriage are descended all the Whittingtons that have so frequently intermarried with the Polk family. The father of Col. Southey was Nathaniel Littleton, member of the Virginia Council. Col. William Whittington, of "Chance," was brother to Sarah Whittington, who married Benjamin Polk, thus making the children of these two marriages doubly related through Polks and Whittingtons.

The children of Col. William Whittington, of "Chance," and Priscilla (Polk) Whittington were: 1. Elizabeth Whittington, mentioned in her grandfather James Polk's will 1771. Margaret Whittington, James Whittington, William Whittington, and Mary Whittington, Ann Whittington.

Elizabeth Whittington, eldest child of Col. William Whittington, of "Chance," Somerset County, Md. A direct descendant, Mitchell Russum; their children were: 1. Eliza Russum, never married. 2. Henrietta Russum. 3. Sydenham T. Russum. 4. Margaret Russum. 5. Anna Russum, never married.

Henrietta Russum, second child of Mitchell Russum and Elizabeth (Whittington) Russum, married George D. Atkinson, Esq., of Somerset, had: 1. George S. Atkinson. 2. Isaac S. Atkinson. 3. Mary Polk Atkinson. 4. William Russum Atkinson.

Isaac S. Atkinson, second child of George D. Atkinson and Henrietta (Russum) Atkinson, married his cousin Susan Booth.

Mary Polk Atkinson, third child of George D. Atkinson and Henrietta (Russum) Atkinson, married Mr. Hyland.

Sydenham Thom Russum, third child of Mitchell Russum and Elizabeth (Whittington) Russum, was a physician, settled

in Talbot Co., Md., and married Sarah A. George, of Queen Anne County, died leaving two sons: 1. George Mitchell Russum. 2. Robert Polk Russum, who sympathized with the Southern Confederacy, and died in 1862, from an illness contracted by exposure in an effort to reach the South; never married.

George Mitchell Russum, eldest son of Dr. Sydenham T. Russum and Sarah (George) Russum, was educated at home, prepared for college in Pennsylvania, entered Princeton, was called home by the death of his father, and did not return, but later entered Yale Law School; on being admitted to the bar settled at Denton, Md. Having been raised an old Whig, became a Union man, and Republican in politics. Has the fullest confidence of the people among whom he lives—having always carried his county when candidate except once, when he ran for State Senate. Was Assessor of Internal Revenue 1862 to 1865. Register in Bankruptcy 1867 to 1881. State Attorney for Caroline Co. 1871 to 1880, and Associate Judge of the Court of Appeals, and Chief Judge of the Second Circuit from January 21, 1896 to December 6, 1897, having been appointed to succeed Judge Robinson, deceased. Judge G. Mitchell Russum has been twice married, but has no surviving children. He married two sisters, the daughters of Dr. Enoch George, of Queen Anne County, and granddaughters of the Methodist bishop of that name, but both, like himself, Episcopalians.

Margaret Russum, fourth child of Mitchell Russum and Elizabeth (Whittington) Russum, married Dr. Joseph Nichols, of Dorchester Co., Md., died without issue.

Margaret Whittington, daughter of Col. Wm. Whittington, of "Chance," and Priscilla (Polk) Whittington, married William Porter and went to Kentucky. Governor Porter was a descendant of this family. I have not traced this line to completion.

James Whittington, son of Col. Wm. Whittington, of "Chance," and Priscilla (Polk) Whittington, married Miss Lawson (not traced further).

William Whittington and Ann Whittington, children of Col. Wm. Whittington, of "Chance," are both untraced.

Mary Jane Polk Whittington, daughter of Col. William

Whittington, of "Chance," married three times; first, May 7, 1783, Dr. William Strawbridge. Her second husband was William Allen, issue William Allen. She married the third time in 1802, John Porter, son of John Porter, and Margaret Blard, daughter of Dr. Blard, a noted scholar and linguist from Scotland. John Porter, who married Mary Jane Polk Whittington, was brother to William Porter, who married her sister, Margaret Whittington.

John Porter and Mary Jane Polk (Whittington) Porter had four children: 1. Jane, married Gilbert Guilette, descendants living in Missouri. 2. Elizabeth Porter (untraced). 3. Sarah Anne, married Mr. Bratton. 4. Susan Porter, born August 13, 1806, married January 24, 1822, Benjamin Lankford, and had nine children:

1. Henry Smith Lankford, who married twice, first Martha Riggins, second Mary Dameron Pinckard, had two sons: 1. H. Fillmore Lankford. 2. Clarence P. Lankford, and one daughter, Daisy Barnes Lankford.

Julia Ann Lankford, second child of Benjamin Lankford and Susan (Porter) Lankford, married George Washington Lankford; had three children: 1. James Lankford. 2. Susan Lankford. 3. Sallie Lankford.

Sarah Anne Lankford, third child of Benjamin Lankford and Susan (Porter) Lankford, married Samuel G. Miller; had one child, Clara Miller, married Colonel Thomas Sherwood Hodson; no children. Mrs. Hodson is Register of Avalon Chapter of Maryland State Society, Daughters of the Revolution. She possesses many valuable old documents, original patents, with seals intact, etc. She also possesses the estate bartered of "Queen Noacoconis, through her interpreter, Reuben," by Col. William Whittington; where her great grandmother, Priscilla (Polk) Whittington, lived and died. This land was patented 1684.

Benjamin Franklin Lankford, fourth child of Benjamin Lankford and Susan (Porter) Lankford, married Amanda Porter; had five children: 1. Wm. Lankford. 2. Louis Lankford. 3. Ella Lankford. 4. Sallie Lankford. 5. Milton Lankford.

John Lewis Lankford, fifth child of Benjamin Lankford and Susan (Porter) Lankford, married Mary Lankford; had five

children: 1. Jerome Lankford (unmarried). 2. Charles Lankford. 3. Mary Lankford. 4. Susan Lankford. 5. Lewis Lankford.

Mary Martha Lankford, sixth child of Benjamin Lankford and Susan (Porter) Lankford, married Robert Henry Miller; had one child: Edward Everett Miller.

Susan Frances Lankford, seventh child of Benjamin Lankford and Susan (Porter) Lankford, married Thomas W. Taylor, of Onancock, Virginia; had three children: 1. Susan Frances Taylor. 2. Bessie Porter Taylor. 3. Contance Taylor.

Charles Lankford, eighth child of Benjamin Lankford and Susan (Porter) Lankford, died unmarried.

Cornelia Josephine Lankford, ninth child of Benjamin Lankford and Susan (Porter) Lankford, married William Lankford; had seven children: 1. Robert Lankford. 2. Mary Lankford. 3. Susansie Lankford. 4. Benjamin Lankford, who died November 11, 1886. 5. Susan Lankford, died November 11, 1883. 6. Samuel G. Miller Lankford, died March 26, 1876. 7. Sarah Anne Lankford, died September 18, 1898.

William Polk, youngest child of James Polk and Mary (Cottman) Polk, born ———, died ———, married Mary Williams; had seven children, viz.: 1. Dr. John Polk, who married his cousin, Jane Polk, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Whittington) Polk. Their descendants have already been given in this pedigree, in Benjamin Polk section. 2. William Polk, died young. 3. Samuel Polk, born April 10, 1780, died October 30, 1826. 4. Josiah Polk, died unmarried. 5. James Polk. 6. Nancy Polk. 7. Betsey Polk.

Samuel Polk, third son of William Polk and Mary (Williams) Polk, born April 10, 1780, died October 30, 1826, married July 10, 1804, Sarah Irving Gilliss, who was born September 13, 1783, died September 28, 1842; seven children of this marriage: William Thomas Gilliss Polk, born May 18, 1805, died December 17, 1875. Caroline Gilliss Polk, born June 24, 1807, died August 12. Joseph Gilliss Polk, born December 29, 1809, died November 8, 1870. Littleton Robins Polk, born June 17, 1813, unmarried, resides at Princess Anne, Md. Ellen Gilliss Polk, born June 16, 1816, died ———. Eliza Esther Ann Polk, born

April 13, 1819, died January 9, 1897. Mary Williams Polk, born February 23, 1823.

William Thomas Gilliss Polk was Col. on the staff of one of Maryland's governors, eldest child of Samuel Polk and Sarah (Gilliss) Polk, born 1805, died 1875, married twice, first February 22, 1832, Elizabeth Gilliss Woolford, of Princess Anne, Somerset Co., Md. She died April 8, 1841. He married second Mary Ann Henry, of Berlin, Md., June 1, 1853. She died April 7, 1894.

The children of the first marriage of Wm. Thomas Gilliss Polk and Elizabeth Gilliss Woolford were: John Woolford, born January 24, 1834, died April 23, 1869. Sarah Ann Woolford, born December 6, 1838, died February 14, 1841. Elizabeth William Woolford, born March 10, 1841, died October 24, 1870. Samuel Woolford, born July 13, 1836, died February 2, 1841.

The children of Wm. Thomas Gilliss Polk and Mary Ann (Henry) Polk were: William Thomas Gilliss Polk, born January 17, 1855, unmarried. Addie Henry Polk, born March 29, 1856, living. Mary Bredelle Polk, born January 1, 1864, living. Samuel Polk, born December 18, 1866, died July 4, 1867. Edward Henry Polk, born December 25, 1858, died December 5, 1867. Caroline Woolford Polk, born June 22, 1862, died April 22, 1863. Elizabeth Polk, born September 18, 1870, died August 2, 1871.

John Woolford Polk, eldest son of Wm. Thos. Gilliss Polk, never married; served as Captain in Confederate Army Civil War.

Elizabeth William Polk, third child of Wm. Thos. Gilliss Polk and Elizabeth Gilliss (Woolford) Polk, born March 10, 1841, died October 24, 1870, married June 13, 1861, Hamden Heynie Dashiell, of Princess Anne, Md. The children of this marriage were: Edwin Polk Dashiell, born May 23, 1863, died May 10, 1867. John Woolford Dashiell, born November 18, 1866 (unmarried). Louis Dashiell, born August 31, 1868 (unmarried). William Henry Dashiell, born October 19, 1870 (unmarried).

Addie Henry Polk, daughter of Wm. Thos. Gilliss Polk and Mary Ann (Henry) Polk, born March 29, 1856, married July

13. 1882, Richard Henry Jesse, Ph.D., of Columbia, Miss. Living in Lancaster Co., Va. The children of this marriage are: Richard Henry Jesse, born January 4, 1884, living. Mary Polk Jesse, born October 22, 1885, living. Caroline Elizabeth Jesse, born August 12, 1887, living. William Polk Jesse, born March 14, 1891, living. Adeline Jesse, born August 23, 1892, living. Henry Bredelle Jesse, born October 14, 1894, living.

Mary Bredelle Polk, daughter of Wm. Thos. Gilliss Polk and Mary Ann (Henry) Polk, born January 1, 1864, married November 20, 1886, H. L. Brittingham, of Princess Anne, Md. The children of this marriage were: Henry Lawrence Brittingham, born December 3, 1888, living. Wm. Polk Brittingham, born July 26, 1892, living. James Francis Brittingham, born July 4, 1894, living.

Caroline Gilliss Polk, second child of Samuel Polk and Sarah Irving (Gilliss) Polk, born June 24, 1827, died August 12, —, married John Woolford, was his second wife; no children by this marriage.

Joseph Gilliss Polk, third child of Samuel Polk and Sarah Irving (Gilliss) Polk, born December 29, 1809, died November 8, 1870, married October 3, 1830, Imogene Gilman, of Washington, D.C. She was born September 20, 1812, and died March, 1897. President Gilman, of John Hopkins University, is one of this family. The children of this marriage were: Joseph Littleton Polk, born August 12, 1837, living. Sarah Ann Polk, born December 21, 1838, died December 21, 1840. Imogene Gilman Polk, born November 27, 1840, died December 8, 1840. Samuel Polk, born August 25, 1842, died September 9, 1866. Ephraim Gilman Polk, born October 6, 1844, living. Imogene Gilman Polk, born September 15, 1846, living. Anna Crawford Polk, born September 27, 1848, living. William Thomas Gilliss Polk, born August 2, 1850. Laura Augusta Polk, born August 14, 1855, died August 8, 1873 (unmarried).

Joseph Littleton Polk, Ph.D., of Delaware College, Newark, Del., eldest son of Joseph Gilliss Polk and Imogene (Gilman) Polk, born August 12, 1837, is a Presbyterian minister, residing at Flaggs's Manor, Pa., at one time pastor of Old Rehoboth Church, so long associated with the Polk family, as their house of worship; he was minister to this congregation from 1865 to

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and its history is a history of growth and expansion. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and its history is a history of the struggle for assimilation. The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and its history is a history of the struggle for liberty.

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and its history is a history of growth and expansion. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and its history is a history of the struggle for assimilation. The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and its history is a history of the struggle for liberty.

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and its history is a history of growth and expansion. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and its history is a history of the struggle for assimilation. The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and its history is a history of the struggle for liberty.

1877. He married Mary Wilson, of Canonsburg, Pa., daughter of Thomas McKean Wilson and Elizabeth (Murdock) Wilson. Mary Wilson was great granddaughter of Mathew Henderson, a Presbyterian divine, who came over from Scotland, and became a pioneer missionary in the locality of Flaggs Manor, Pa.; and founded the N. P. Ch. in Oxford, Pa. There were twelve children of this marriage, viz.: 1. Mary Wilson Polk. 2. Alexander Murdock Polk. 3. Imogene Gilman Polk. 4. Samuel Polk. 5. Joseph Gilliss Polk (died in childhood). 6. Elizabeth Murdock Polk (died in childhood). 7. Laura Gilman Polk. 8. Lyde Wilson Polk. 9. Thomas McKean Polk. 10. Annie Polk. 11. William Thomas Gilliss Polk. 12. Elizabeth Murdock Polk.

Mary Wilson Polk, eldest child of Rev. Joseph Littleton Polk, married William S. Prickett, of Wilmington, Del. Mr. Prickett is a prominent lawyer of that city; has been for years counsel for the Law and Order Society of Wilmington. Three children of this marriage: 1. Josephine Mary Prickett. 2. Emily Mayo Prickett (died an infant). 3. William Sharp Prickett, Jr.

Alexander Murdock Polk, A.M., second child of Joseph Littleton Polk and Mary (Wilson) Polk, graduated in medicine at Jefferson Medical College, Pa.; is Government Physician to the Indians at Tonasket, Colville Reservation, Washington. He was for two years Steward in Marine Hospital Chelsea, Boston, Mass. He married Annie Meredith Hurlock, of Church Hill, Md.; no children.

Imogene Gilman Polk, third child of Joseph Littleton Polk and Mary (Wilson) Polk, has degree of A.M.; married Mr. P. A. H. Armstrong, a Presbyterian minister; he died at Henrietta, Texas, several years ago, leaving her a widow with one child, Henry Pleasant Armstrong. She resides at Flagg Manor, Pa.

Samuel Polk, fourth child of Joseph Littleton Polk and Mary (Wilson) Polk, an A.M. and Presbyterian minister, was pastor of Chanceford Church, York Co., Pa., and of the church at Gainesville, Texas; is now pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Eddington, Pa. Married Mary Amos, of Muddy Creek Forks, York Co., Pa. They have two children: 1. Joseph Littleton Polk. 2. Rebeka Polk.

The remaining six children of Rev. Joseph Littleton Polk

are unmarried. Miss Laura Gilman Polk, B.A., resides with her father at Flagg Manor. Mr. Lyde Wilson Polk, Prof. of Latin and Greek in Westfield (N. J.) High School, has the degree of B.A. Mr. Thomas McKean Polk, student for the ministry. Miss Annie Polk, at home. Mr. William Thomas Polk, farmer; and Miss Elizabeth Murdock Polk school girl.

Samuel Polk, fourth child of Joseph Gilliss Polk and Imogene (Gilman) Polk, served as a soldier through Civil War in Confederate ranks. Unmarried.

Col. Ephraim Gilman Polk, fifth child of Joseph Gilliss Polk and Imogene (Gilman) Polk, born October 6, 1844, married February 15, 1871, Mary Oliver Culbreth, of Smyrna, Del. She was born November 14, 1852, died January 14, 1881. He was Col. on Governor's staff, is a lawyer, editor of "The Marylander," and was elected to the Legislature of Maryland in 1878. Only one child of this marriage, Earle Brodie Polk, born January 3, 1872, married December 22, 1897, Garnette Elma Chelton, of Fairmount, Somerset Co., Md. They have one child: Gerald Lee Polk, born October 12, 1898.

Mr. Erle Brodie Polk is Principal of the Washington High School, and resides at Princess Anne, Md., on his plantation, is a graduate of Washington College, an A.M. of that institution in 1894.

Imogene Gilman Polk, sixth child of Joseph Littleton Polk and Imogene (Gilman) Polk, born September 27, 1848, married October 3, 1867, William Charles Fountaine. They had seven children: Joseph Gilman Fountaine, born July 4, 1868, died October 12, 1869. Imogene Polk Fountaine, born June 27, 1870, unmarried. Annie Crawford Fountaine, born August 23, 1872, unmarried. Laura Polk Fountaine, born October 9, 1874, unmarried. Berkley Douglas Fountaine, born January 13, 1884, unmarried. Ephraim Polk Fountaine, born February 7, 1886, unmarried. William Gilman Polk Fountaine, born July 1, 1889, unmarried.

Anna Crawford Polk, seventh child of Joseph Gilliss Polk and Imogene (Gilman) Polk, born September 27, 1848, married Arthur Geo. Woolford October 1, 1868. They had five children: Arthur Woolford, born August 2, 1869. Joseph Woolford, born January 21, 1871, died November 26, 1883. Levin

Woolford, born November 21, 1872 (unmarried). Eliza Atkinson Woolford, born August 16, 1874 (unmarried). Samuel Woolford, born March 29, 1876 (unmarried).

Arthur Woolford, eldest son of Arthur Geo. Woolford and Anna Crawford (Polk) Woolford, married Missouri Withers, of Suffolk, Va. They have three children: Austin Woolford, born August 21, 1895. Nancy Woolford, born October 24, 1897. Zouri Woolford (infant).

William Thomas Gilliss Polk, eighth child of Joseph Gilliss and Imogene (Gilman) Polk, went west, and if married I cannot trace him.

Ellen Gilliss Polk, fifth child of Samuel Polk and Sarah Irving (Gilliss) Polk, born June 16, 1816, died ———, married Jno. Woolford, was his first wife, and there were three children of this marriage: 1. John Woolford (unmarried). 2. Thomas Gilliss Woolford (died unmarried). 3. Ellen Woolford (died unmarried).

Eliza Esther Ann Polk, born April 13, 1819, sixth child of Samuel Polk and Sarah Irving (Gilliss) Polk, died January 9, 1897, married April 14, 1852, John Washington Dashiell, M.D., who was born January 30, 1817, he resides in Maryland. They had three children: Robert Kemp Whittington Dashiell, born April 20, 1854, died June 12, 1894, unmarried. Sarah Gilliss Dashiell, born November 30, 1855, living. Ella Bell Anna Maria Dashiell, born May 29, 1859.

Sarah Gilliss Dashiell, born November 30, 1855, married Francis Henshaw Dashiell November 30, 1880. Their children were: Eliza Polk Dashiell, born April, 1883. Olive Dashiell, born December 27, 1894.

Ella Bell Anna Maria Dashiell, third child of Dr. John Washington Dashiell and Eliza Esther Ann (Polk) Dashiell, born May 29, 1859, married June 27, 1888, Edward Orrick Smith, of Princess Anne, Md. No children.

Mary Williams Polk, youngest child of Samuel and Sarah Irving (Gilliss) Polk, born February 23, 1823, married December 3, 1846, John Henry Bell; had eleven children, viz.: Mary Bell, born August 29, 1847, died September, 1847. Carrie Polk Bell, born September 22, 1848, died an infant. Ellen Stuart Bell, born November 12, 1850. Jane Meckelhenny Bell, born

October 22, 1852, died an infant. Sarah Eliza Bell, born September 28, 1853. Littleton Polk Bell, born March 26, 1855, unmarried. Annie Rebecca Bell, born February 26, 1857, died an infant. Julia Bell, born January 7, 1859, died an infant. John Henry Bell, born February 7, 1860, died an infant. William Polk Bell, born September 18, 1863, died an infant. Addie Henry Bell, born March 21, 1870.

Ellen Stuart Bell, third child of John Henry Bell and Mary Williams (Polk) Bell, born November 12, 1850, married twice, first Scott Covington, of Princess Anne, Md., second Capt. William Mitchell, of Balto., Md. Ellen Stuart Bell was married to Scott Covington October 14, 1874. There were two children of this marriage: Ernest Covington, born August 14, 1875, died an infant. Frank Harald Covington, born January 20, 1878, unmarried. By the second marriage of Ellen Stuart Bell, Oct. 6, 1889, and Capt. William Mitchell there is one child, Elizabeth Raleigh Mitchell, born September 28, 1890.

Sarah Eliza Bell, fifth child of John Henry Bell and Mary Williams (Polk) Bell, born September 28, 1853, married September 15, 1869, Alfred Joseph King, of Pottsville, Pa. They have four children: Pauline King, born April 2, 1870. Estella King, born December 10, 1871, unmarried. Edith C. King, born November 5, 1873. Marion Alice King, born January 6, 1888.

Pauline King, born April 2, 1870, eldest child of Alfred Joseph King and Sarah Eliza (Bell) King, married Joseph N. Shoot, of Philadelphia. No children.

Edith C. King, born November 5, 1873, married Dr. Harry Thatcher, of Jersey.

Addie Henry Bell, youngest child of John Henry Bell and Mary Williams (Polk) Bell, born March 21, 1870, married April 12, 1898, George Allen Kelley, of Balto., Md.

Josiah Polk, fourth child of William and Mary (Williams) Polk, never married.

James Polk, fifth child of William and Mary (Williams) Polk, married ———, had two children: 1. Charlotte Polk. 2. Rebecca Polk.

Charlotte, eldest daughter of James Polk, married James Brittingham; one child, Charlotte Brittingham.

Rebecca Polk, second child of James Polk, married twice, first Wm. Harper, of Snow Hill, Md.; second John Harper, two children. John Harper, who moved to Mississippi, and William Harper, of Worcester Co., Md.

Nancy Polk, sixth child of William Polk and Mary Williams Polk, married twice, first William Harcum, of Westmoreland Co., Virginia, had William Harcum, and may be others. Second she married Mr. Blockwell.

Betsey Polk, seventh child of William Polk and Mary (Williams) Polk, married Lee Harcum, brother to Nancy's husband. They had certainly two children: Mary Ann Harcum and Louisa Jane Harcum, perhaps others.

"Polks Folly" has now passed out of the possession of the Polk family.

Mr. Earle Brodie Polk, of Princess Anne, writes: "The old liquor case and bottles used to be in this house in my grandfather's days; but have all been destroyed;" the last bottle met with an unfortunate fall in 1860. Mr. Littleton Polk inherited this old heirloom, with its antique bottles. The famous old Bible was also his treasured possession; it was burned, in 1847, with his house. It was bound in sheep, and silver mounted; it bore stains of having been wet by rain or water, as if hidden out of doors. Mr. Polk writes: "Uncle Littleton says old Polks were compelled to hide the Bible for a time to save themselves from persecution. It was printed in 1644." The old clock is still on the farm, on Wicomico River, and is in the possession of Mr. William T. G. Polk, son of Col. William T. G. Polk.

Gilliss Polk, third child of Judge David Polk and Betsey (Gilliss) Polk, Vol. III., July, 1898, No. 3, of this Magazine, was first lieutenant of Quantico Company. "Journal and Correspondence of the Council of Safety, January 1—March 20, 1777, page 381.

Among the commissions issued September 22, 1777, was: To Gilliss Polk, first lieutenant of Quantico Company.

Rehoboth Church was organized 1683. It was Mr. McKennie's first organized church in America; it has been repaired several times, and is yet a comfortable church. Mr. Howk gave up this charge September, 1898, and candidates are now preaching there every other Sunday—this old church should be the Mecca and interest of all Presbyterians of this country. Mr. Emerson Groff Polk has been an elder in this church since 1864, he is laboring with commendable zeal to get this old church endowed, that it may be preserved for future generations as a place of worship. In these days of antiquarian spirit this charming old relic should be the center of interest of some circle, and it appeals equally to all good Presbyterians of our land. This is the first point from which the Presbyterian Church emanated in this country, and it is a high privilege to still have standing this old church to be preserved and transmitted to future ages, God's early witness of his truth.

In 1849, or a little prior to that date, this church was without a pastor, and as a measure of safety the church record and other books and papers belonging to the church were committed to the care of one of the church members near by, whose house was burned, and with it all the valuable records and papers of this old church. The members are still lamenting the loss. The destruction of the register of this church was a great loss, and with it perished the record of many births, deaths, and marriages that would have been aids in Maryland history.

CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON.

(158)

KNOXVILLE, August 24th, 1795.

Sir:

I was prevented from sending out the two negroe girls purchased for Pitchlynn when the members of the Assembly went, by a disappointment of some horses purchased from Major Lovely, and after untill I received your letter of the 12th Instant I supposed he would not visit Nashville this summer, that is I supposed the Creek and Chickasaw war would keep him and his people at home, and believed it would be time to send them out by the return of the Chickasaws and Choctaws with whom Captain Chisholm went out to Philadelphia, whose return I now expect from six to ten days and by them I propose to send them to you.

The bearer Colonel Robertson having no party save one man beside himself, I thought it unsafe to send them by him.

I have thought it best in my public letter, as that will appear on my record, towit, the subject of Pitchlynn's certificate of his appointment by the Continental Commissioners at Hopewell. I now advise that Pitchlynn should sign the enclosed power of attorney, and I will use my efforts that payment shall be obtained for him at the Treasury of the United States. I do not say positively that payment will be obtained for him but it is worth attempting.

The last mail brought us no papers, owing to the failure of the rider to Abingdon from Stanton, which was a great disappointment as information of the proceedings of the people in the Atlantic States touching Jay's Treaty was much wished for. But all the news yet heard here upon that subject is that from Boston to Charleston the people are generally displeased with it, and it is said that petitions in many places are forming to the President to withhold his ratification of it. It is very certain that the President is placed in a very unpleasant situation either by Mr. Jay in forming this treaty or by Mr. Mason in his premature publication of it, to the World or by both.

I am,

Your most ob. Servant

WM. BLOUNT.

James Robertson, Esq.

(159)

[Copy of 157—published in last issue.]

(160)

KNOXVILLE, August 24th, 1795.

Sir:

Your letters of the 11th and 12th Instant were handed me by Judge McNairy.

You tell me that Pitchlynn had arrived prior to the 12th Instant with fifty Choctaws some of whom wish to visit the President, and you add that you have shown every opposition to their so doing, but you do not know whether you will be able to turn them back or not. In answer I tell you they must not go on to the President, one party have already gone this summer, all the President can expect or wish to see, and if possible you must turn them back from Nashville; but should any of them persist and come on to this place they can proceed no further. The expense of such a visit to the President would be great, and the advantage to the United States none.

The expense of their visit to you at Nashville will unavoidably incur, will be much greater than could be wished, but that would be trifling to that which a visit to the President would be.

I was much pleased at receiving a copy of Governor Gayoso's letter of the 10th July, to Opoia Mingo, and have forwarded it to the President. I hope you have the Original in your possession and that you will take care of it.

Towards the close of your letter you say "Six Chickasaws have this instant stepped in after some horses which were stolen from them by some people from the Natchez, and that the people who stole them live some of them at Fort Pitt and others at Kentucky."

I wish you had been more particular and given the names of the Thieves and the number and value of the Horses.

• Horse stealing is in itself a great injury to the immediate sufferers, though but trifling to what it is in its consequences to the Frontier Citizens and the United States generally.

The dilemma at present is either for the United States to pay for these horses, or for the Indians to take pay (as they express it) by stealing as many other horses from some frontier people. One way or the other they will have pay. You will therefore ascertain the value of them as near as possible, and give orders to the purchasing agent at Nashville (who I have understood is Mr. John Overton) to pay for them, provided the price of no one of them is to exceed fifty dollars. I mean pay for such of the horses as cannot be recovered, and as the people who stole them live so distant from this country and only passed through it. I fear none of them will be recovered.

I have heard of the departure of Captain Chisholm from Philadelphia with the Chickasaws and Choctaws with whom he went

from this place thirty-two days past. He returns by way of Richmond, and I expect him in from six to ten days.

I congratulate the Citizens of Mero District upon the interval of peace which they have enjoyed, and have a well-grounded hope of its continuance.

I well recollect that the Continental Commissioners at the Treaty of Hopewell with the Choctaws, appointed John Pitchlynn Interpreter for that nation, and that I saw their certificate of his appointment in his hands at Nashville in the year 1792 at the Conference at that place, and can so certify if necessary, but I do not know whether my certificate of having seen the certificate of his appointment as given by those Commissioners will be sufficient to insure him pay for his services at the Treasury. It is to be lamented that he lost the certificate of his appointment as by those Commissioners given to him.

I am,

Your obe. Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

James Robertson,
Agent to the
Chickasaws and Choctaws.

I can hardly suppose it necessary for me to suggest to a man of your experience, that it will be best for you to use the most gentle means in turning the Choctaws back from their intended visit to the President, well knowing it is your custom to use such in all cases in preference to any other, provided the object in view can thereby be attained.

(161)

September the 1st Day 1795.

My Most worthy Friend and Brother.

I received your letter of the 18th and am very glad to hear you are well as I am at present.

I have not Received any Damage Lately but expect it Every day. I send men according to your Directions Which I hope you will Dispatch as quick as possible, and if I Live I hope to Receive at the bluffs. Dear sir as you know that the Interpreter that was aloted to me lives there I Request that you will have William Mizell put in as he can talk or write and do our business and there is no other hear that can, so be pleased have him put in so he can do our business. Sir when you start my people send one by land with a few lines that I may Know when to meet them at the Bluffs. We have acompts by the Choctaws that the Creeks will soon be hear but they have not come yet.

Dear sir I am with the Greatest Esteem your friend and brother.

OPILAMINGO.

To

General James Robertson.

P S. Sir, as what I Expected of your assistance is out of your power I hope I have made good times for you if I have made bad for myself and if so you shall hear that I Dye like a man.

From your friend

OPIAMINGO.

(162)

KNOXVILLE, September 13th, 1795.

Sir:

Herewith you will receive Express by the information of Peter McNamee and my letter of this date to Opoia Mingo the great Chief of the Chickasaw Nation and the other Chiefs and Warriors of that Nation under a flying seal which you will please read, close with a wafer and forward to Opoia Mingo by the Serjeant and Eight men which I have directed Colonel Winchester to furnish for the purpose.

I am,

Your Obedient Servant,

James Robertson Esq.,
Agent to the Chickasaws
and the Choctaws

WM. BLOUNT.

In his absence

The Person to whom he has committed
the duties of that office
at Nashville.

(163)

His Excellency Governor Blount.

TUCKEBATCHEES 16th September 1795.

Sir:

Your Express to Mr. Alexander Cornell arrived here last evening by Mr. Miller which as I happened to be up here from the Lower Creeks on public business I took upon me to open and fully explain to Mr. Cornell and by his request have returned your Excellency an Answer agreeable to his direction to me, which I think I can take upon me to inform your Excellency is the truth of the present situation of affairs. My present Business here is to get two white Prisoners Girls, belonging to the State of Georgia and to return in six days from this to the Lower Creeks were they have promised to have the remainder of the property collected belonging to the State of Georgia for me to send down to the owners.

The Creek Indians, both the Upper and the Lower Towns seem to show every disposition for peace, not one of the Lower Towns

offered to go one against the Chickasaws, besides sending a very good Talk to the Upper Creeks to stop them but nothing would prevail after those two women arrived mentioned in Mr. Cornell's letter. However I do not imagine any of them will do much damage as three Gangs are already returned without Success. I expect that when Mr. Cornell and the Chiefs meet at the place you have appointed your Excellency will have no difficulty in settling a firm Peace between the Creeks and Chickasaws as these rash steps the Creeks have taken is only to try if they cannot obtain Satisfaction before they conclude the Business of peace. I expect your Excellency is fully informed how the Inhabitants of Georgia are going on with respect to the Indian Lands between the Oconee and the Ocmulgee rivers which to all appearance they are determined to have at Some rate or other, if so and the Indians are pushed on in their Business, I fear it will prove of serious consequence. The Georgians have already drove there Stock over on the Indian Lands which they disapprove of much, & complain to me about. I shall report this matter to his Excellency Governor of Georgia and to the Agent of Indian Affairs. I am much afraid that without some steps are taken to prevent such encroachments on the part of the Georgians it will be impossible to keep the Indians Quiet.

As Mr. Cornell has wrote you every necessary information shall not trouble your Excellency further but beg leave to refer you to the Bearer Mr. Miller for further particulars from this Quarter and remain with due respect,

Your Excellency's

Most obed. Servant

(Signed)

TIM BARNARD,

D. A.—U. S.

Copy of a letter from Tim Barnard to Governor Blount, September 16th, 1795.

(164)

His Excellency Governor Blount.

TUCKEBATCHEES, 16th September, 1795.

Sir:

I received your friendly letter yesterday Evening by Mr. Miller Express, and duly observe the Contents Shall endeavor to give you every satisfactory information on the present business in my power. I fully observe the information contained in the letter you received as I expect from some man in the Creek nation, whoever this man may be that sent you this information, he must certainly have had better information from the Councils and meetings of the Chiefs than I have had, tho I was present at every public meeting of consequence that was held in the upper

Creeks respecting war or peace, at the meetings when I was present I recommended Strongly to all the Chiefs of the Upper Creeks to stand strictly to what we had wrote your Excellency with respect to making peace with the Chickasaws to which they all seemingly agreed to and I am fully convinced would have remained quiet had not two Creek women who were prisoners in the made their escape and come home. Just after I wrote you by Mr. O'Riley, those women on their arrival here told that the Chickasaws were still daily bragging much of what injury they had done the Creeks and that the Creeks were no men or they would have taken more notice of it than they had yet done that they had only come there and killed two Choctaw women and one Chickasaw man and then were all scared and run away which they did not value but were ready to receive them again and a great deal more of such aggravating information as this which if not true our Chiefs were fools enough to believe especially those that had lost relatives and friends. In consequence of this the Chiefs from the abecochees notchees and other towns about them turned out notwithstanding all that could be said to stop them and after the lower towns on the Cusa and Allabama river found that they could not be stopt as a number of them had lost their relations a number of them have gone out also very much against my will if I could have stopt them as I fully considered the consequence and impropriety of there going out against the Chickasaws after we had wrote your Excellency however as the Chiefs of the nation has left the whole management of the present business to myself respecting meeting your Excellency at Tellico Blockhouse with some more of the Chiefs to make a final and friendly conclusion of all matters respecting the peace and welfare of our nation and Citizens of the United States. I mean according to promise without fail to be at the place appointed about October the eighth or ninth when I hope to have the pleasure of seeing and conversing with your Excellency at which time I shall have it in my power I hope to give your Excellency full assurances of a firm peace with our nation and the Chickasaws as well as with our friend and brother the subjects of the United States. I have just this morning received certain accounts of three gangs that have been out against the Chickasaws and have done them no damage and as I expect the Chickasaws will be now on their guard all that are gone out will meet with like success, but be that as it will it shall not I hope obstruct a peace between them and us, when I and the Chickasaws have the pleasure to meet you at the place appointed. I am not in the least surprised at your writing in such plain terms to our nation after what we wrote you and then for our Chiefs to act so different from what they wrote you, but you may be assured that it would not have been the case had not those women arrived with the news they did. I am heartily sorry

it has happened but still hope that as your Excellency is so well informed with the nature of indians and there ignorant notions that you will still continue your friendly intercourse and exertions for the good of the nation and hope ere long we shall have every difficulty removed and nothing but peace and friendship subside on all sides till then I subscribe myself as from the whole Creek nation your sincere friend and humble servant,

(Signed)

ALEXANDER CORNELL, D. A. U. S.

(165)

KNOXVILLE, September 10th, 1795.

Sir:

This will be delivered to you by Colonel Hays the Conductor of Major Colbert and his party of Chickasaws. Major Colbert will put into your Hands the minutes of the Conference held at Philadelphia in July last by the President and Secretary of War with Kemp's party of Chickasaws & Choctaws conducted by Capt. Chisholm and also the President's Talk to Major Colbert & his party of the 22nd of August and the Secretary of War's further explanation of the 26th August & an extract from his letter of the 22nd July.

I also inclose a Copy of a Letter from the Secretary of War to Opoia Mingo of the 26th August. Having yourself lately been to the Chickasaw Nation you must have obtained such a Knowledge of its want of Provisions as to report those wants to me pretty accurately, which you will please immediately do to the end that I may immediately give order for provisions being supplied to them as authorized by the Secretary's Letter of the 26th of August, a Copy of which as above mentioned is inclosed.

In the Letter of the Secretary of War to Opoia Mingo of the 26th of August a Copy of which is inclosed as before mentioned, it appears that Opoia Mingo in his Letter to the President requested that the President would take his children into consideration, and particularly his Daughter whom he wished to be taught to write and read, and the Secretary in his Letter to me of the 26th of August authorizes me as you will observe in that Letter to take order for granting his request under the limitation that no permanent arrangement for the education of his daughter shall be made until the probable Expense is reported to him.

I have now to Instruct you to attend if Opoia Mingo, should he call for supplies, to his children in as moderate a degree as will satisfy him, & give over accordingly, which I suppose could be done out of the public goods now at Nashville, but if it cannot you will direct others to be purchased, and you will please report to me the probable expense of teaching his Daughter to read and to Spin.

I have given orders to Colonel Henley to make the presents to General Colbert, Brown and McGillevray as directed by the Secretary of War.

General Colbert after having seen and conversed with the President the Secretary & myself respecting the war between his Nation and the Creeks, returns to you no better satisfied than when he left you; yet I would hope that if the Creeks have desisted from their determination to invade the Chickasaws, that in a better time he may be restored to peace and good humor. Kemp and his party are in no better humor than Colbert & his party but upon the Creeks desisting I would have the same hope as to them. I wish heartily these may be the last of our red Brethren that I shall ever see on their way to visit their great Father. If you do not find it convenient to come to the Conference at Tellico Blockhouse on the 10th of October you will please previous to that time to report to me how you have executed my order for obtaining from the Chickasaws the Creek Prisoners & if obtained and practicable you will please have them delivered at Tellico by that day that is if the Creeks have not fallen on the Chickasaws since their overtures for Peace, but if they have you will take care of them, I say take care, for they must not be injured by any body in your Custody.

I am,

Your obt. Servant,

James Robertson,
Temporary Agent
at Nashville.

WM. BLOUNT.

(166)

KNOXVILLE, October 2nd, 1795.

Sir:

Inclosed are Copies of two Letters received by the return of the Express Andrew Miller from the Creek Nation of the 6th of September, one from Alexander Cornell and the other from Timothy Barnard from the contents of which as from the Tenor of the Letter from the Chickasaws to the Creeks of the 8th September to the Warriors and Chiefs of the Creeks which I shall deliver, I yet hope Peace may be restored between these two Nations, through my Mediation at the Conference at Tellico Blockhouse, and you may rest assured that I shall use every effort in my power to that end. It will be your duty to use such means as may be in your Power to incline Major Colbert who I know is very warm and all other Chickasaws of his description to forbear to do any acts of violence to the Creeks and to take all proper measures for the restoration of Peace between them and the Creeks.

I hope you have done me the Justice to believe that I had no suspicion that you would be in the least danger of being injured

by the Creeks in the execution of the business in which I ordered you to the Chickasaws. I heartily rejoice in your safe return.

James Kemp who was Sick when he arrived here is on the mend. The Goods are not yet arrived. A Boat is preparing for their transportation down the Tennessee.

I am,

Your obedient Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

James Robertson, Esq.,
Agent to the Chickasaws
and Choctaws.

P S. You will please give the Chickasaws and Choctaws information as to the position Lieutenant Titsworth has taken at the mouth of Deason's Creek for the Protection of the Frontier of Tennessee County. This is necessary to prevent their being taken for the hostile Creeks. You will also write Titsworth on the subject.

(167)

KNOXVILLE, October 3rd, 1795.

Dear Sir:

Having answered your public letter I shall now write you a private letter. Such sort of Inquiries as the agent is engaged in respecting Pitchlynn is a Business about equal to the extent of his capacity. The whole transaction is known to you and I never had any objection to its being known to the whole world. Don't let that man deceive you, he is a spy & will seize any occasion to report everything he can against the country and with a few Exceptions against every Individual in it.

All I can say as to the Politics of this Country that the Numbers are taking, it is believed that there will be upwards of 60,000 People. The Politicians are all at Jonesboro Superior Court, so that the change of Government is not here spoken of within my hearing once a month. However I count upon the change as certain & you *must be* a member of the Convention. Take care of your popularity as will be necessary to punish your & my Enemies upon the change of Things.

It is said that I shall be elected Member of the Convention, if I am I shall serve. I wish General Smith should be elected & I beg you to use your Influence to that End. I am sure he will be a valuable member. Major Johnson will make known to you a Plan of a new Town on the South Bank of the Cumberland including the Mouth of Deason's Creek, of which I hope you will approve.

Pitchlynn's Negroes will come either by the Choctaws or row in the Boats—Pitchlynn it seems has made a Friend of Colonel

Henley then through him let him seek his arrearages of Pay under his appointment from Perkins and others. I shall give him no Certificates of his Service & I trust you will not unless he gives signs of repentance.

If you have any Bank of Iron Ore I advise you not to sell it unless you could sell to People of Capital enough to erect Works immediately & I presume none such can yet appear at Cumberland. It will take \$10,000.00 at least to get a Furnace & Forge at Work in this Country & much more upon so exposed Frontier as yours. I really mean to raise a Company to erect Iron Works myself upon Cumberland as soon as the State of the Country renders the Thing practicable with every Prospect of Success.

I am, with much respect,

WM. BLOUNT.

(168)

NASHVILLE, October 6th, 1795.

Sir:

By information from Col. David Henley agent to the war department, to me, it appears that payment for many services performed by the Militia of this District is suspended in consequence of some information you have received from him. I conceive it my duty to state each fact in its proper point of view, and hope by doing so to remove the bad impression you may have taken up of the services alluded to can then bear appearance of Justice in Government in withholding the rights of Soldiers who have obeyed their orders and discharged the duty required of them, and for which they were called into service. It is a piece of injustice done the Soldiers that I am doubtful will have bad consequences in our Infant Country. In the month of August 1794 I received by two expresses from the Chickasaws that the Creeks intended to invade this District about the 20th of the same—some confidential fellows of the same nation came as runners to confirm the first report, and asserted that some Chickasaws had left the Creek nation who were witnesses to the preparations making for a campaign, and that two attacks were premeditated at the same time, which were to be made in different quarters on our frontier. I also received information express from Doctor Waters then at New Madrid that a Shawnee Indian had informed him that one hundred Creeks were to fall down the Tennessee River in Canoes and invade our lower Settlements, whilst three or four hundred more were to come through the Lower Cherokee Towns, and there receive additional force from them to make an attack on Nashville.

I have uniformly found the Chickasaws to be men of veracity. Of course I could not doubt the credibility of their reports, and

since we have had a confirmation of it. Those that marched for our lower Settlement positively made an attack, but more faint than had been planned. The main body also marched near the time appointed, but fortunately for us, the Hanging Man's party of Cherokees caused some confusion among the Creeks & other Cherokees, in consequence of which the Creeks returned and the Cherokees declined the invasion of our country.

Sir if you were fully acquainted with the defenseless situation of our country, and credited the information I received you no doubt would justify my Conduct in ordering the Militia to Service.

It is possible that Governor Blount had got intelligence of the Creeks' intentions about the same time, which induced him to order Major Ore here with his command of about seventy men. Col. Whitley from Kentucky arrived in this District with about one hundred men which greatly animated the spirits of the people here. It was a seasonable Supply, as I was then calling the Militia into Service to join Major Ore's command to enable us to repel the enemy and prevent attack in our settlements, which I must have expected had I not made the necessary arrangements to prevent it.

My orders were to pursue those Indians which had committed depredations & if possible to meet the main body of our enemy which I conceived were coming in the same way those went out who had done mischief.

My orders authorized a continuance in pursuit should it be to an Indian Town, not doubting but the body of Indians would be met. Taking into view every circumstance I hoped my conduct would meet the approbation of Government as the Lower Cherokee Towns were avowed enemies to the United States. The good effect of this expedition we view as a blessing and if you will turn your attention for a moment to the Cherokees you will discover that they are now Governable.

If I have erred it was not with design; the impending dangers & the defenseless situation of this country, I hope will be sufficient reason to you to justify what has been done. Notwithstanding the great distresses occasioned by the Indians in this District, I do venture to assert that the people in the United States are more submissive to the Laws, none who have a greater wish to support the Government they live under than the people here.

Information came by some Creeks that a party of Creeks in canoes were coming down the Tennessee River, and declared their intentions were to attack our lower frontier settlement; I immediately gave orders to Col. James Ford, Com't of Tennessee County, to order a company into service and to hold as many of his regiment in readiness as would be sufficient to repel the enemy, and in case of an invasion to pursue, but to be particularly cautious and not suffer himself to be deceived, this I conceived

a necessary piece of advice, as Indians had destroyed Col. Tittsworth & Brother's families, and within one mile of Clarksville. Col. Sevier's, Snyder's and Williams' families mostly fell victims to the savages and their houses plundered, except Sevier's, which he maintained, altho Several of his children were killed. Major Thomas Johnson was ordered to pursue the enemy and followed their trail until he got among some Chickasaw hunting camps and found it difficult to pursue any further with the whole of his command, he ordered a small detachment with two Chickasaw pilots to the bank of the Tennessee River, which my orders to Col. Ford authorized, and in obedience to that order the detachment returned when they had got near the Creek camp, which was on the South Side of the Tennessee River. The detachment could not be more than five miles Over the boundary line or on the Indian Lands, and that claimed by the Chickasaws. The Cumberland and the Tennessee Rivers are not more than (at that place) ten or twelve miles apart, as I am informed, which I believe to be so.

I am with Great respect
your Excellency's most
Obed't Serv't.

(168)

Sir:

I this morning received your favor of the 12th inst. by express and note the contents. It appears from your statement of the uneasiness of the Choctaws that are at your House, the disagreeable trouble has arose from a misunderstanding of the Business, and I make no doubt it may be accommodated on my return to Knoxville and sending on express with the truth of the matter, and all things relative to the business. And my advice as a friend to the Choctaws and the settlements of our country, that they had better continue with you till my express shall put the case of their Goods in a clear view.

I am with regard
yr Hum Serv't.

D. HENLEY,
Secretary War.

Bledsoe's Lick, 13th October, 1795.
General James Robertson,
Nashville.

(169)

KNOXVILLE, October 25th, 1795.

Dear Sir:

Though I have been returned to this place two days from Tellico Blockhouse I have not Time to write you an Official Letter,

but the first Thing I tell you is that Peace must be made between the Chickasaws and Creeks if practicable. Colonel Henley's Inquiries by way of a secret Inquisition I disregard. Take care of your Popularity as it will be useful to yourself & your friends upon the change of Government. My popularity here is at the greatest Perfection & I believe will hold. My Letters to Campbell & Dorris express my real and sincere sentiments as to the Peace with the Indians. Peace *must* be preserved.

The line is to be run on the first day of May and the Commissioners are to meet at your House. There is not the least doubt but there will be upwards of 60000 People, and I believe upwards of 75000, and if there are a sufficient number I shall order the Elections to be held on the 18 and 19th of December and the Convention will meet on the second Monday in January which will be on the 10th Day.

I am dear sir with the sincerest esteem,

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

(170)

November 5th, 1795.

Dear Sir:

Nothing new occurring in the Indian Department since my letter to you of the 31st Ult. by Mr. Payne, I have nothing official to write you; but I cannot let my friend Colonel White come to Nashville without dropping you a line. He is really my friend as well as yourself. I wish you and he to understand each other upon the approaching Change of Government. Colonel McKee will be at Nashville before the 20th Instant on his way to Fort Ferdinand.

I am with the sincerest esteem,

To General Robertson.

WM. BLOUNT.

(171)

[Duplicate.]

KNOXVILLE November 11th, 1795.

Sir:

I am informed that notwithstanding my orders to you of August 11th respecting the keeping of six Howitzers, Powder and Ball at Nashville subject to further orders, that all those articles have been sent to the Chickasaw Nation by Captain John Gordon by way of the Chickasaw Bluff. I request you Sir to inform me by whose order they were so sent, and that you will if sent by your order forward to me a copy of your instructions to Captain Gordon. I could not presume that they could be sent by any order but yours, if Colonel Henley had not taught me to believe he had given it. The Creeks will no doubt be informed thereof,

and what they may think of such a measure, at the very moment, and the first in all their lives, that they had seriously determined to be at Peace with the United States, remains yet to be determined, or more properly it remains yet to be determined what part they will act upon such an occasion.

I am with great respect,

Your obedient Servant,

James Robertson.

WM. BLOUNT,

(172)

KNOXVILLE November 11th, 1795.

Sir:

I am informed that notwithstanding my order to you of the 11th August respecting the keeping the six Howitzers, Powder and Ball at Nashville subject to further orders, that all those articles have been sent to the Chickasaw Nation by Captain Gordon by way of the Chickasaw Bluff. I request you Sir to inform me by whose order they were so sent, and that you will if sent by your order forward to me a copy of your instructions to Captain Gordon. I could not presume that they could be sent by any order but yours, if Colonel Henley had not taught me to believe he had given it. The Creeks will no doubt be informed thereof, and what they will think of such a measure, at the very moment, and the first in all their lives, that they had seriously determined to be at Peace with the United States, remains yet to be determined, or more properly it remains yet to be determined what part they will act upon such an occasion.

I am with great Respect,

Your Most Obedient Servant,

James Blount,

WM. BLOUNT.

Agent to the Chickasaws
and Choctaws.

(173)

KNOXVILLE November 12th, 1795.

Sir:

Colonel McKee with whom you are acquainted will have the Honor to deliver this letter into your Hands—He is on his way to the Chickasaw Nation & Fort Ferdinand, and has my instructions to show you the Papers with which he is charged & then to close them with wafers.

I am with great esteem

Your ob't Servant,

General James Robertson,
near Nashville.

WM. BLOUNT.

(174)

KNOXVILLE November 13th, 1795.

Sir:

The Agent of the Department of War informs me that he left at Nashville 400 Dollars in the hands of Anthony Foster to purchase Provisions for the Chickasaws provided it met my approbation. I approve the measure and you will please forward the Provisions so purchased to the Chickasaw Nation at the least possible expense to the United States.

I have the most Sanguine Hopes that Capt. Chisholm with the Creeks & Colonel McKee with the Chickasaws together with your address and influence will restore immediate Peace between them, then the Chickasaws will turn out and Hunt which I trust will Supersede the Necessity for further Supplies to them by the United States.

Your obedient Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

James Robertson Esq.

Agent to the Chickasaws
and Choctaws.

(175)

KNOXVILLE November 15th, 1795.

Sir:

In a letter from the Secretary of War dated October 12th last evening received are the following words: "I intended long since to have informed you that the Howitzers with their ammunition ordered to be delivered to Mr. Forster to carry to Nashville were never intended for the Chickasaws."

They were originally by General Knox intended for the Defense of ero District, and such must have been the Intention of the present Secretary Pickering.

I am your ob't Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

James Robertson Esq.

Agent to the Chickasaws
and Choctaws.

KNOXVILLE, November 30th 1795.

Sir:

I have received your letter of the 5th by Judge Anderson informing me of the arrival of Major Geo. Colbert at Nashville with an Escort or Guard of about twenty Warriors with an intention to come on to this Place to see me having for his object in coming the recovery of his Negroes from the Cherokees. In answer I have to say that his coming here cannot render the obtaining of

his Negroes, if they are his, for William Colbert also claimed them, more easy & I have already determined to obtain them as early as I can which I mean to do if practicable through Captain Chisholm, and shall instruct him accordingly.

I gave Billy Colbert all the assurances I could respecting these Negroes when he was here as you must have seen by the Minutes of our Talks of which he had a copy. If I recollect the Cherokees say the Chickasaws owe them for some Horses & saddles.

I will write you more at large by the return of Judge Anderson & Escort.

I am with great respect,

WM. BLOUNT.

To James Robertson Esq.

(177)

KNOXVILLE, December 4th, 1795.

Corporal Rutherford:

You will deliver the two packages you have received by my order from the Agent of the Department of War at this Place to James Robertson Esq., Agent to the Chickasaws & Choctaws at Nashville. You will please show this order to General Winchester upon your arrival at his Home.

I am

Your obedient Servant.

WM. BLOUNT.

(178)

EASTINAPLI, 26th December, 1795.

Sir:

By desire of Askeeahka, commonly known by the name of Shoe Boots of Hightower, I would inform you that his company are hunting near the Cumberland road, their determination is that they will not suffer any injury to be done to any white people, and wish to be treated by them accordingly. They wish likewise to meet and talk with you in peace and friendship.

He remarks that they have as yet been well treated by the white people whom they have met in the woods, & they have invited them (the whites) to their camps and used them like friends and brothers. He hopes that if any bad white people should chance to come along, that they will make no mistake and fire on them while they are peaceably attending their hunting. One or more of the company intend to go to the ferry on the Cumberland River to see if there be any goods to be traded for skins meat or oil, & if there be to trade for them. If there be no goods to suit them they wish to be permitted to return with their property without

interruption. There are in the company nine head men and about two hundred hunters. If there be any interpreter they would wish to hold a talk & assure you of their friendship & learn the price of goods before they move the skins from their camp.

Gentleman Thom of Hightower is a particular head man in the company. Therefore the Indian talk.

N.B. From the friendly disposition of the people in your country I conceive what is before written might have been omitted respecting the caution about killing, but the particular desire of the Indians may I hope be a sufficient apology for my troubling you this time.

I am most respectfully,

Sir

The Honorable

your obedient servant,

Brigadier General Robertson.

SILAS DINSMOOR.

TELlico BLOCKHOUSE,

North Bank of the Tennessee,

December 28th, 1794.

Present:

William Blount, Governor, &

Mr. Silas Dinsmoor, Agent to the Cherokees and resident in the Nation.

Mr. John McKee, Agent resident at Tellico Blockhouse.

S. R. Davidson, Commanding officer at Tellico Blockhouse & Many of the Frontier Citizens.

Nenetoora or the Bloody Fellow, John Watts.

Jack Langley and middle Striker of wills Town. Tatlanta of Running Water the Crier of Nickajack, Tickagista or Oconostoto of Hywassee, Long Warrior of the Turn up Mountain, will Elder of Toquo, Big Half reed and Standing Turkey of Estanaula, the Tarrapin or tuckassee of Hightower, Dreadful water of Cassawatee, George of Tusquette, Bold Hunter of Kanassauga, Charley of Ollijoy, the Path Killer of Cotakay, the Stalion or Chucunnastulla of Chenée, and other Chiefs and Warriors of the Cherokee Nation.

James Carrey and Charles Hicks Interpreters.

Bloody Fellow: I wish William Hicks and Samuel Candy who understand & speak both the English and Cherokee Languages to be present that no mistakes be made by misinterpretation.

Governor Blount: They shall attend, and they attended accordingly.

Governor Blount: On the 18th instant the day on which it was agreed between us that we should meet at this place for a general Exchange of Prisoners, I arrived and have since been here in readiness to proceed on that Business. Your Runners I am informed are yet not all arrived but daily expected. I have and

shall with patience waited their coming. In the mean time it appears to me proper as so many of your Principal Chiefs and warriors of your Nation are present that our talks should commence, which on my part are intended the better to secure a permanent Peace between the United States and your Nation. Much innocent blood have been shed on both sides, while the Guilty on both sides have escaped unhurt as is too generally the Case, in all wars, but I shall pass from this disagreeable Subject and speak only of the Preservation of Peace in future. Your Nation is small extended over a large Tract of Country at least two hundred and fifty miles up and down the Tennessee and upwards of one hundred to the South thereof: to the waters of the Mobile surrounded on every side save one by the U. S. and on that by the Creeks. The U. S. wish Peace with your Nation, and whilst both are united in the bonds of peace both must be happy and no enemy can essentially injure either.

If war is a necessary evil to both, better that both or either fight any other nation than each other. It is known to you that the Creeks who do you many injuries in killing your Cattle and your Hogs, with a strong arm before your faces, and steal your Horses which you dare not resent, have Killed and robbed the Citizens of the U. S. resident at Cumberland and Kentucky without the least provocation or justification for many years and returned through your Lower Turns with Scalps and Horses in Triumph. And it is a truth of which you cannot but be sensible that too many of your young warriors have gone with them in their horrid murders and Thefts, but I hope your warriors have seen their folly and will go with them no more.

It ay be however that some of your foolish young People may yet continue to go with the Creeks and if they do, the Towns to which they belong cannot but expect to share the fate of the Creeks whose many horrid murders and repeated Thefts the U. S. certainly can't bear past the next Summer.

This being your true Situation I shall offer you my advice which if taken will serve to insure your Nation Peace and Happiness, which is the most ardent wish of the U. S. It is to contract your Settlements; this would enable the Chiefs the better to govern the young warriors and put your Nation on a better State of defense in case of a war.

To speak more plain, I would advise that your Nation should generally settle on the waters of the Tennessee about Chatanuga mountain. This plan being carried generally into effect, should any part of your nation remain below that mountain and continue to join the Creeks in war such part could be attacked and destroyed without injury to the well disposed part. The innocent can be spared and the Guilty punished, and such is the wish of the U. S.

If Proofs of the friendship of the U. S. for your Nation are

necessary I refer you to that afforded in the augmentation of the annual Allowance in the Course of the past Summer, which allowance will certainly be paid to your Nation provided you strictly keep the peace.

I have assured you that the U. S. wish peace with your Nation, and that it should exist and be happy, but I should deceive you, which I never did nor never will, if I did not inform you that many of the frontier Citizens are yet sore under the loss of their Relatives and property (Negroes and Horses) and no doubt many of your People who have lost their relatives are in the same situation; Hence it is essential to the preservation of Peace, that for a time the respective Parties should forbear to enter the Country of each other except under Special license obtained for the Purpose. I shall now explain to you, what may appear to some of you of the Lower Towns as a violation of the Treaty; I mean the Establishment of this Post at this place. It was done for the preservation of Peace and order between the frontier Citizens and your Nation by the advice and consent of your Principal Chief Scolacutta who will certainly so inform you. It has been the means of establishing the Peace that at present is enjoyed in this quarter, and its good effects to both Parties cannot but be daily evident to you, and while it does you no injuries, it secures a happy intercourse between the Parties equally beneficial to both. I shall say nothing respecting the exchange of Prisoners until your Runners come in with them.

Bloody Fellow: I am happy to hear your talk, but it is improper to speak before one thinks, therefore I will not reply now. To-morrow I will answer your talk when I will bring forward my young Warriors, and we will throw away all the bad thoughts that have subsisted for some time between us; that nothing but good talks may go on to the President. The President and other beloved men have talked until they are tired. To-morrow I shall hide nothing, but explain the truth as to both, this is all now. To-morrow I will explain all after thinking about it.

Governor Blount: I shall be ready any time you think proper to Come.

Bloody Fellow: It will be after breakfast, I will consult my People to-night.

December 29th, 1794.

Bloody F. & John Watts appeared and delivered up a Prisoner, as yesterday requested by Governor Blount a lad of about seven years of age of the name of John Wilson of Kentucky to be accounted for in the general exchange of Prisoners.

Gov. B.: Will you be ready to talk to-day, I am very anxious to complete our business and return home.

Bloody Fellow & Watts: Yesterday was a bad day, to-day is no better, all the People white & red want to hear what is done be-

tween us, the House is too small for the whole of them, we will be ready the first fair weather.

Gov. B.: I know the truth of what you say and must submit to the necessity.

December 31st, 1794.

Present Hanging Man &c as on the 28th.

Bloody Fellow: It has been two nights since you gave in your talk, but it has been bad weather that prevented us giving in our answer: now we are to exchange good talks that it may be heard through all the Nation, and may Stand between white and red forever. As I mentioned before, at your speech respecting the Creeks, they live beyond me and I have no concern with them. The name of my nation is Cherokee. The talk you delivered respecting our moving nearer I suppose it was agreed between Mr. Dinsmoor & yourself and I am pleased with the talk.

We will move this way, & I consider it will be to the benefit of both Parties to remove fort Granger & South west Point into the Lines that we may have a little more room to hunt. This house that we are now in we call Tuskeega. This place is to stand until we talk again and all matters are settled. From the Talks that I have delivered It will not be considered that I have granted any of the Lands on which these Posts are erected.

Gov. B.: It will not.

Bloody Fellow: I will give you advice as you are our beloved man. I wish you not to say that your People will not mind your talk, If they will not I hope you will let the President Know it, as you are the beloved man between the white and red, as I said before, if your People will not obey you, I wish you to write to the President to send regular troops forward to Keep order, for I want Peace, that we may travel our paths in Peace and sleep in our Houses and rise in peace on both sides. I hope we will not cause the President to blush by violating his assurances from Philadelphia, whence both white and red receive their Peace talks. I now deliver you this firm Peace talk, that our People will mind their hunting, that both Parties may rise in Peace every day. We look to nothing but to trade with each other: I remember the President's speech last Christmas that the Price of Goods should be lowered. If the President will lower the Price of Goods it will be a great comfort to my People. I have now given you my talk, my People think well of my talk, and if there should be any who violate it I will make them suffer. I have now given my talk here in the Center betwixt red and white, and the Talk shall be made Known through the nation as well as through the white People. (Here he delivered a long string of white beads.)

Now I am going to begin on the subject of exchanging Prisoners. This is the day that, I speak of the exchange of Prisoners, it is wrong to keep the prisoners on either side from their People, we will return your Prisoners to you & we hope you will do the

same with ours, and not let sorrow to continue on either side. Although I have not many Prisoners I shall deliver what I have, and what is behind shall not be hid but deliver up. I hope it will not be thought hard on either side that all the Prisoners are not delivered up, it shall be done at a future day. Your Excellency repeatedly mentioned about the delivery of Negroes, many of them have been sold about but we will deliver them, and pay those who have purchased them, out of the Public goods allowed us annually by the U. S. when the President or Secretary of War hear the talks that have taken place between you & myself and my nation, they will think we are anxious for Peace on both sides and be pleased with it. I am now going to end my talk.

At Ocunna the blood was lying amongst the People while they were talking but that did not change my desire for Peace. I hope hereafter that there will be no more blood seen, but be kept buried in the ground that we may pass through each other Country in Safety and Peace.

I have now ended my talk and shall stand by it, and if after this any of my People should not agree but domischief I will not give them my Protection and I hope you will do the same. (A string of white wampum.)

Gov. B.: I will be ready to finish my talk to-morrow, we have now agreed to talk in the house the bad weather cannot delay the Completion of our business.

January 1st, 1795.

Present as before.

Bloody Fellow: I have delivered my talk, I suppose you will answer to-day, we are now wanting to hear you.

Gov. B.: The assurances given of the disposition of your nation for Peace is very pleasing to me, as the U. S. wish nothing but peace with the Cherokees: you were right in your opinion that it was agreed between Mr. Dinsmoor and myself that it would be to the interest of your nation to Contract your settlements believing it will be the true interest of your Nation to do so.

It must be known to you all, that the Posts of south west Point & fort Granger were established when your Nation were committing daily acts of Hostility upon the Frontier Citizens, for their protection.

Now we are talking of Peace and I believe with great sincerity on both sides, but it may be that some of your foolish young Warriors may yet be for war, and we all know the Creeks are for war. These Posts while they serve as a guard against such People, also serve to preserve the frontier Settlers. These Posts are on the banks of the Tennessee. The Tennessee is a great River which forms a line that cannot be mistaken by either party and each Party had best keep on its own side of that River until Peace is effectually established. I mean as low down as the mouth of

Clinch River. By the continuance of such Posts you are debarred but a small quantity of your Hunting ground, and it cannot but be Known to you that your Nation have hunted since the Treaty of Hopewell without complaint on the part of the U. S., over a large tract of Country north of Cumberland River, equal to all your Country abounding with game which you ceded by that Treaty. The Post at South west Point is particularly useful as it affords a ferry across the mouth of the Clinch, for travelers to Nashville, while the keeping it does you no injury and I repeat to you that by keeping these Posts I do not mean to Claim on the part of the U. S. any more land than is ceded by the Treaty of Holston and in Keeping them I do not consult the Interest of the U. S. more than that of your Nation. You yesterday requested me to inform the President if the Citizens of the U. S. resident in this Country did not obey my commands: he shall see your talks, but in the mean time I answer that provided your People keep the Peace that the frontier People will also Keep it. The President will also see what you have said about lowering the Price of goods, for my part I can only acknowledge that in his speech to the last Session of Congress, he did mention that subject, but it is an object that comes under the deliberation of that body, and it will take them some time to consider and complete the system.

It is with great regret, I find the different Parties have been so unsuccessful in bringing forward the Prisoners to a general exchange, the object of our meeting at this place, but upon the assurances given yesterday that you will at a future day bring forward to a general exchange all the remaining white Prisoners and negroes, I agree to your proposal of yesterday, namely, that we exchange to-day such as are here in the hands of both Parties. I have thirteen of your nation at the door ready to deliver.

John Watts went to them, counted them & received them.

John Watts: This day we are about to exchange Prisoners you see that we have delivered a Girl by the name of Collins about eleven years of age, and a Negro girl about five. The Negro girl is given up by the Crier Nickajack expressly for the purpose of recovering in exchange his daughter now a Prisoner at Kentucky.

Gov. B.: The Cherokee Prisoners not delivered to you are four in Kentucky, one at Richmond which I have already sent for, and there are said to be some in South Carolina & Georgia, but be the number what it may, or where they may, it will be my duty to deliver them to you at the future time and place that may be agreed on between us. I last winter sent in six to you well clothed as you see these are, which are now delivered, we are now about making Peace and I hope we will have no more war, but if we unfortunately should, I hope this good treatment of Prisoners will induce a similar conduct from both Parties to such Prisoners as fall into their hands.

Gov. B.: You have in your hands a Miss Thornton a Prisoner taken prior to the Treaty of Holston.

J. W.: Very true, she is in Possession of the otter lifter, he obtained her by purchase from the Northward Indians.

Gov. B.: Have you no other Prisoners?

J. W.: Yes, a woman married to a Cherokee in high Tower lately come to the Nation from the Northern Tribes. There is also a man in the nation captured at the age of twelve years, now married, has Children & unwilling to return to the white People.

Gov. B.: Five Negroes were taken from General Logan at Kentucky are they in the Nation, or where are they?

J. W.: One is at the Pine log, another at the Turkey's Town, two are gone to the Creeks, and one was purchased by a frenchman and carried to the Spaniards.

Gov. B.: There are twenty two Negroes taken in a boat last summer by Unacuta at the time many white People were Killed, where are they?

B. F.: They are all in the Nation except one, meaning the one just now delivered.

Gov. B.: Is there not a mulatto boy or man in the possession of the otter Lifter, the property of Doctor White?

B. F.: No, but his brother has a black negro.

Gov. B.: The boy I inquire after was said to be in the hands of the otter Lifter's mother.

J. W.—I know of no such Prisoner.

Gov. B.: Do you know anything of a negro girl taken when the Shawaneese Warrior with a party of Cherokees took a house at Cumberland in the year 1792, the white People taken at the same time were purchased by Capt. Chisholm?

J. W.: She passed from the Shawaneese Warriors to the Flea & from him to the fire Killer.

Gov. B.: There is a negro belonging to Mr. Robertson in the hands of Gunter.

J. W.: It is true.

B. F.: I will speak about property taken from my People: there were two Negroes taken from Molly Wilkerson when she was living in the Settlement of South Carolina.

Gov. B.: It is true Thieves carried them to Kentucky and they will be recovered. There is a negro of Capt. Turney's in the possession of the Logger-headed Turtle at home?

J. W.: It is true.

Gov. B.: There is a negro man, the property of Capt. Singleton, who was in the possession of John Rogers a white man. Rogers ought to pay for him.

J. W.: He is a white man and I have nothing to do with him.

Gov. B.: We will put no more to paper on this subject but whatever Persons, white, red, or black we have in possession on

either side must be delivered at the time that shall be agreed on for the exchange.

J. W.: We are but a poor People and have no goods to purchase the Negroes from the Persons who have the Possession of them, if we attempt to take them by force perhaps they might put them to death or injure them as the People of Kentucky were lately about to do to our Prisoners when Capt. Chisholm attempted to bring them away. I think the most proper time will be when we receive our annual allowance from the U. S. then we can with those goods pay the Possessor for them & deliver them to you.

Gov. B.: The goods cannot certainly be here in less than five months, therefore I propose the first day of June.

B. F.: We agree to that time and this shall be the place.

J. W.: The Negroes will then be delivered but the other Prisoners may be delivered as soon as possible, the Creek wants much to see his child.

Gov. B.: When I promise I wish to perform and I cannot promise positively to deliver his Child any sooner. Three months of the weather will be cold, and it's a long way to Kentucky through a wilderness but if I can obtain his Child at an earlier date I will restore it to him.

B. F.: All can be said on the subject of the exchange is said. If I was to rush down to take the Negroes by force from the Persons who possess them, it might endanger their lives.

Gov. B.: It is very well; it is best to take time and do the Business effectually. When we used to talk we talked about Lands, and then we said nothing about Lands, and then we said nothing about Horses and they are many frontier People Standing around who have come here to look for Horses of that description. I know many of these Horses have been carried to the frontier Stations of South Carolina, North Carolina and Georgia and others to Pensacola and been Sold, but some must be yet in your Nation and such as are I expect will be delivered up to the People from whom they were stolen.

B. F.: Has there not been a distemper in this Country in our Nation many Horses have died with it, some have been stolen by the Creeks and a great many sold at Senaca.. If the white People want to see their Horses let them go to South Carolina.

Gov. B.: I have no more to say to-day, but I am ready to hear if you have anything to say.

January 2nd, 1795.

Present as before.

Gov. B.: The Talks of peace are ended now and the exchange of Prisoners completed as far as can be done at this time. I have yet something to say about the Creeks. It is not sixty nights since Scolacutta and John Watts on the part of your Nation, and

myself on the part of the U. S. met at this Place and gave to each other assurances of Peace. I then gave full credit to what they said, and the assurances of Peace now repeated by so full a representation of your Nation convince me of your wishes for Peace with the U. S. Since that time upwards of thirty People have been killed and wounded by Indians in the District of Mero and one upon the frontiers of Knox County. This must have been done by the Creeks. Your whole Nation must know that apprehending one Creek and Killing two others by the upper part of the Nation was attended with good consequences. By those acts Peace has been secured between this part of the U. S. and your whole Nation.

The Secretary of War says the Creeks must not pass through your Country, but your lower Towns are so near that powerful Nation, that I fear you cannot stop them in their passage to Cumberland; But I am going to propose to you a thing you can do, that is to permit a party of your young Warriors to go with some white men to the frontiers of Cumberland for the Protection thereof. The number I would suggest is sixty and the term three months, for which they shall be paid by the U. S. The Chiefs by permitting their young Warriors, not ordering them to go to the Protection of the frontiers of Cumberland will give the U. S. unequivocal Proof of the sincerity of their friendship. You are to understand that I do not ask you to order your young Warriors to the defense of the frontiers of Cumberland, I only ask if you have any objection if they are so disposed.

Scolacutta or Hanging Man: It is true what you say about the Creeks, some of my People have already Killed Creeks. I arose this morning and meditated on what I had heard; it was intimated to me that the high Tower People had assembled to send a Talk to the Creeks respecting the Killing the Creek a few days past by the Stallion's party and I expect satisfaction will soon be taken on my part of the Nation. Last Summer I had some Creeks Killed without the order of the Nation but from the necessity of the thing to secure peace between my quarter of the Nation and the Citizens of the U. S. It stopped their passage through the upper part of the Nation and was the reason why we last year raised full Crops: you should say something to the Chickasaws who are the greater Friends of the U. S. they should exert themselves, for we don not know how soon the blow may be struck by the Creeks. I request you to carry the following talk to the Chickasaws:

"It is not long since I saw my brother mountain Leader and the talk we had, was that we should both assist the white People against the Creeks. I hope the Chickasaws will join us, I hope they will come to Cumberland and live in the Houses with our white Brothers and help to defend them against the Creeks. I do not tell you all to go to war yet: I now inform you that my People have Killed a few days past a third Creek and I suppose

that Some of my People who live near the Creeks will soon fall and if they do as I before told you I will inform you of it by a quick Runner. I have now to tell you I have heard of your Killing one of my People and sending his scalp to General Robertson, if you will kill a Creek for it, it shall not spoil our good Talks. I am an old man and it cannot be supposed that I can go to war myself but if my enemy come here I am ready and willing to turn out.

B. F.: I heard the talk you have delivered, I am not going to speak rashly on the Subject; when a man speaks without consulting his nation, the consequences lie on himself alone; what I speak I shall speak it in public; that will be the truth for my word will go a great way. I will consider on the talk and give you an answer to-morrow, it is now late.

Gov. B.: I have informed you in Private of the Killing of a Cherokee by the Chickasaws at the mouth of bear Creek, I also told you that it was not from any enmity that the Chickasaws bore to the Cherokees but that from the delay of Opoia Mingo they supposed he had been killed by the Cherokees. The Chickasaws as you all Know, as the man said are the warm friends of the U. S. and I hope will continue so. I am very sorry for the mistake in the Chickasaws Killing the Cherokee and I know your laws require blood for blood, but as we have made Peace and the Chickasaws are Friends of the U. S. Let them be included in the Peace: if you will tell me you will forgive this blood, I will send immediately to the Chickasaws and do everything in my Power to make Peace between you & them.

I will say but little about the Choctaws, only that they are among the warmest Friends of the U. S., as a proof of it they fought in the course of last Summer with the Army commanded by General Wayne against the Hostile Northern Tribes of Indians.

Forgive the murder committed by the Chickasaws, and then the Chickasaws, Choctaws & Cherokees and the U. S. will be at Peace and united as Friends.

J. W.: I do not want war with my People, but to live in my House in Peace. It is true I want Peace for myself and my Nation. When People are young they may be full of war and not care what becomes of themselves. In case the war talk came from Philadelphia from whence we get all our talks we may take them, but from anybody else we wont take the war talk, although I dont wish that war talk should come even from that quarter as I wish to live at Peace with all People; I am becoming an old man.

Scolacutta: For my part I expect nothing but war with the Creeks, as Runners have gone to them from my Nation, to inform what particular warriors it was that Killed the Creek a few days ago. I received a Talk from your Excellency to Kill the Creek who Killed Ishand had I seen them Crossing the River I

would have saved the trouble of pursuing them, and for the other two who were Killed on the frontier in the course of the Summer I had a god excuse, for the Creeks had some years past Killed two great warriors of our Nation.

January 3rd, 1795.

Present same as before.

Gov. B.: It is true Mr. Dinsmoor said no war talks have come from Philadelphia, he is present, by which he meant that no instructions had come from that Place for your Nation to fight the Creeks. But Mr. Dinsmoor is instructed that the Creeks must not pass through your Lands to war against the Frontier Citizens, by which it must be understood that if the Creeks cannot be otherwise stopped from passing through your Lands to war, that they must be prevented by force.

What I said yesterday was not an invitation to war against the Creeks, it was only to ask you if you had no objection to a Party of your young warriors joining with the white People in Protecting the frontier People against that bloodthirsty Nation, in their Houses and fields.

B. F.: I remember that I spoke yesterday that I was to give my answer to-day after consulting with my People. I am not going to err one way or the other. Mr. Dinsmoor is here who was appointed to reside in our Nation, to keep our Nation in Peace with the white and red People. As my mate John Watts observed yesterday we want Peace with all People. It is true we have had talks about war, perhaps you wanted to know what I thought about it, but I know the talk from Philadelphia there are no such talks. It is but a few nights since you spoke to me to talk to the Creeks, there are three beloved men in our Nation appointed to talk to the bad young Fellows of the Creeks and if they will not take the talk you shall know it, true you spoke about stopping the Creeks: Now I ask you as you recommended Peace between us and the Chickasaws to obtain from them the Prisoners of our Nation in their hands and restore them to us. It is well known I advised the Lower Towns to let the mountain Leader pass uninterrupted. It had been some time that we were at Peace, I went to Nickajack myself and gave them a talk which I was instructed to do by the Spaniards who said that the ministers of different Nations were assembled in America to adjust matters of difference. There were two flags a british and white one cut down there. But let us drop the subject and bury the blood deep that it may no more be seen and walk together in the paths of Peace. I hope the talks we have had will be pleasing to our father the President, that he will view them as firm talks that will ast. There are fine Houses in Philadelphia where Peace talk come from and I hope these talks will be there truly reported.

Hanging Man: As I said before I expected a blow from the

Creeks as a Runner has gone to them, but I shall know to a certainty as soon as the Tarrapine goes home, but in case of a blow my People scout for the defense of our Country. Mr. Dinsmoor is present who is appointed from Philadelphia; he speaks of Peace with all Nations likewise there are good talks from Congress to the Creeks but they will not listen. For many years they have been Killing the People of this Country; is it that this Country is not under the Protection of the U. S., or is it that the President is uninformed of the many murders & Thefts committed by the Creeks? (to Mr. Dinsmoor) you are now come to my Land to reside in Eustinaula, you will be an eye witness to the bad conduct of the Creeks who do the Cherokees many injuries probably the President did not know this when he appointed you, but I hope you will report the facts as they appear. When the Creeks destroy our Property they excuse themselves by saying we are Citizens of the U. S. for my part I am really afraid of them they are so numerous. The Creeks are very troublesome on the frontiers and created such differences between the frontier People and myself that I removed to Wills Town where the Creeks called me Virginian, and stole my Horse, I then thought best to return to this place and stand my ground. The Creeks are very bad, I hope you will talk to them, and that it will not be with you as with Mr. Shaw, who was obliged to fly from place to place to save his life from them. This I give you as a warning for they are very bad and you will be near them, for they have Killed all our old Traders who were the support of our Lands. It is well Known that any Persons from the U. S. is in danger among them.

Gov. Blount: What you have requested of me respecting the Prisoners of your Nation in the hands of the Chickasaws, I shall attend to relying that no part of your Nation will make an attempt to take satisfaction for the injuries the Chickasaws have done you, until you hear the result.

It is with Pain I have heard you touch the subject of Nickajack but as you have revived that disagreeable subject I must also mention it. The People who destroyed that Town pursued a trail of Indians to it from the spot where recent murders had been committed on the frontiers of Cumberland and it is a truth that two fresh scalps were found in that Town, one taken by a Cherokee a Nephew of the fool warrior, and the other by a Creek, but with you I agree to bury this blood for ever and walk in the paths of Peace.

In answer to the question of Scolacutta whether the People of Cumberland are under the Protection of the U. S.—

I say all Citizens of the U. S. (of which Cumberland People are a part) are under the Protection of the Government, and full information has been given of their many sufferings.

It is with pleasure that I find you so often appealing to Mr. Dinsmoor, he is a man highly proper for his appointment; attend

to what he shall tell you and your Nation will be happy. he will not speak now but at your general meeting in the Nation

Mr. McKee will remain at this Post for the Purpose of Keeping up a friendly intercourse between your Nation and the Frontier People.

These talks, as all others have been will be duly reported to the President, and I hope will be duly attended to on both sides. Peace is the ardent wish of the U. S.—Here ends the Journal of the Conference.

(180)

The Following is the Copy of a certificate on Parchment delivered last Summer by the President of the United States to Opoia Mingo. The lines described in it are the same as those Settled at the Conference at Nashville in presence of the Cherokee Commissioners in 1792.

WM. BLOUNT.

Knoxville, January 22d, 1795.

GEORGE WASHINGTON PRESIDENT OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

To all to whom these presents shall come.

Know ye that the Nation of Indians called the Chickasaws inhabiting the District of Country herein described to wit: Beginning on the Ohio at the ridge which divides the waters of the Tennessee and Cumberland and extends with that ridge eastwardly as far as the most eastern waters of Elk river, thence to the Tennessee at an old field where a part of the Chickasaws formerly lived: this line to be so run as to include all the waters of Elk river, thence across the Tennessee and a neck of land to Tenchacunda creek a southern branch of the Tennessee, and up the same to its source, then to the waters of Tombigby, that is to the west fork of long leaf pine Creek, and down it to the line of the Chickasaws and Choctaws a little below the trading path, and the Towns, Villages, & Lands of the same Community are, in their persons, Towns, Villages, Lands, hunting grounds and other rights and properties in the peace and under the protection of the United States of America; and all persons, Citizens of the United States are hereby warned not to commit any injury, trespass or molestation whatever on the persons, Lands, hunting Grounds or other rights or property of the said Indians: and they and all others are in like manner forbidden to accept, agree or treat for, with the said Indians directly or indirectly the title or occupation of any lands held or claimed by them; and I do hereby call upon all persons in authority under the United States and all Citizens thereof in their several capacities to be aiding and assisting to the prosecution and punishment according to law of all persons who shall be found offending in the Premises.

Given under my hand and the Seal of the United States this twenty first day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety four, and of the Independence of the United States of America the nineteenth.

(Signed) G. WASHINGTON.

By the President of the United States of America.

(Signed) EDM. RANDOLPH,

Secretary of War.

(181

[Fragment.]

To save expense for there are now upwards of a hundred Chickasaws now with me, and Colbert says he turned a number back & expects will yet come on. There is an Entertainment provided for Colbert and his Party at this Place to-morrow by Subscription they will be as well received as they could expect.

Col. Roberts has ordered a Gen'l Muster and the Company of Cavalry in uniform will escort them from my House. They intend having a war dance at night. Please direct me as full as in your Power how I shall proceed.

I am,

Your Excellency's

Most obedient &

Humble Servant,

(Signed) JAS. ROBERTSON.

Governor Blount.

(182—A)

I send you by the bearer forty seven dollars and shall pay Mr. Maeklin ten as you requested. I am surprised Col. Winchester would go out with such a party without your order. Such irregular conduct must be discountenanced. No troops must go out without your written order and take care to have them well penned and always keep copies. It is observable that in the acct. of the corn you have not observed the instructions I gave you to have the title of *Superintendent* added not that of Brigadier General. You have counted more on the speech of the President than it has produced. It is Congress not the President have the power of declaring war. Those who are bound must obey. Patience is a virtue which must yet be exercised. I am, etc., etc.

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

(182—B)

I would advise that Mr. Thompson should present a Petition to me respecting his sister who is a Captive Slave in the Creeks and Caffray respecting his Wife and Child and Bolsby and Gamble respecting their Negroes, each Petition to be drawn on a sheet of Paper in a good hand writing and the Facts respecting and keeping by the Creeks stated in plain and decent Forms. The object

in advising this is that I may refer them to the President. The Petitions of Mrs. Mayfield and Mrs. Brown have already been referred to him. All these things serve to show and keep alive that the Creeks are Violators of their Treaty. I am, &c. &c.

Donelson and Kellerns who come through with Phillips are to return when you order them by whom you will write me fully a state of every Thing.

Private,

1795.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

THE CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON.

With this issue is concluded the publication of the first volume of the manuscript of the "Correspondence of Gen. James Robertson."

This volume contains 182 letters and documents, consisting of letters written to Gen. Robertson by Gov. Blount and other prominent contemporaries, together with a few autograph letters of Gen. Robertson, a few copies of important letters written by him, and copies of important "Indian Talks," Indian Treaties, official documents, and miscellaneous memoranda.

The first letter in the volume now completed is from Francisco Cruzat to Gen. James Robertson, and is dated November 4, 1784. The last letter of the volume, No. 182, is dated 1795.

With the next issue of this magazine will begin the publication of the letters bound in the second manuscript volume, which contains about an equal number of letters, extending to the time of Gen. Robertson's death, the last letter being dated July 30, 1814.

These manuscript volumes, as previously noted, have furnished invaluable information to the historians of Tennessee. A few have been quoted in historical works, but the series has not heretofore been published, and many of the most valuable letters have been overlooked by the historians who have had access to them.

CORRECTION.

In the note on page 347, Vol. III., No. 4, it is stated that Capt. John Camp died "August 29, 1829, in his sixty-sixth year." This should read: "August 29, 1820, in his sixty-sixth year."

With this issue begins the fourth volume of this magazine. The editor takes the occasion to return to his patrons and readers his cordial thanks for the general favor and many kind expressions with which the work has been received.

THE
AMERICAN HISTORICAL
MAGAZINE,

REPRESENTING THE CHAIR OF AMERICAN
HISTORY IN THE PEABODY
NORMAL COLLEGE.



DEVOTED ESPECIALLY TO THE HISTORY OF
TENNESSEE AND ADJOINING STATES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE PEABODY NORMAL
COLLEGE, AT NASHVILLE, TENN.

\$3.00 PER ANNUM.

SINGLE NUMBERS, 85 CENTS.

MARSHALL & BRUCE CO., NASHVILLE, TENN.

THE
AMERICAN HISTORICAL
MAGAZINE



Published for the American Historical Magazine
by the American Historical Magazine Company

Volume 1, No. 1, January, 1891

Printed by the American Historical Magazine Company

NEW YORK

THE American Historical Magazine.

VOL. IV.

APRIL, 1899.

No. 2.

VALUABLE LETTERS OF ANDREW JACKSON.

The manuscript of the following letters of Andrew Jackson were kindly furnished to the magazine by Mr. Norman Farrell, of Nashville.

The originals are in the well-known handwriting of the old hero. They are characteristic, and give evidence of his love to his friends and his intolerance towards his enemies. Although written to his private friends, they touch on public matters, and will be interesting to historians. In the letter to Gen. Call, he makes caustic comments on John Quincy Adams and Henry Clay. The letter to Mr. Kirkman reveals some of the secret history of the Indian treaty by which valuable lands were secured for Tennessee and Kentucky:

Treaty Ground Chickasaw Nation,
October 20th, 1818.

Dr. Sir:—

Pending the negotiation with this Nation for the lands claimed by them in the States of Kentucky & Tennessee, it becomes necessary to raise more funds than we were authorized to draw on the Government for, to enable us to surmount the difficulties that presented themselves; to do this, it became necessary to apply to the citizens who were interested, or from principles of patriotism, would make the advance wanted on the security of the reserves secured to the Colberts by the treaty with the Chickasaw Nation of 1816.

These reservations have been secured by treaty to the Colberts, their heirs and assigns, and the Deed executed to James Jackson, of Nashville, and the sum of twenty thousand dollars secured to be paid them in goods by you in Philadelphia within

sixty days after the ratification of the treaty concluded with the Nation for all the lands in the States of Kentucky & Tennessee on the 18th instant. provided the President & Senate ratify the same—for which a Bill has been drawn of this date on you for the sum of twenty thousand dollars, in merchandise, to be paid within sixty days after the ratification of the said treaty, by myself and Major William B. Lewis, of Nashville, in favor of Martin Colbert of the Chickasaw Nation, who goes on to the city to await the ratification of the treaty and if ratified will present the Bill for payment to you producing evidence of the ratification of the Treaty, which we wish promptly honored and paid, all of which have been communicated to Mr. James Jackson, who will make the necessary arrangements for you in due time, & for which him and myself stand pledged to you. In making this arrangement it was thought advisable to retain a preference in the Government, to take an assignment of the Deed and pay into your hands the amount of twenty thousand dollars to meet our draft, or not as the Gov. may choose, if the Government makes its election to take the land you will have remitted to you the sum of twenty thousand dollars in cash to enable you to buy in the goods drawn for—it is my opinion the Gov. will have nothing to do with it—& Mr. James Jackson & myself will cheerfully pay to you the amount. The draft you will please honor & pay when presented with evidence that the treaty made by Gov. Shelby & myself with the Chickasaw Nation and bearing date of the 19th day of October 1818 is exhibited to you. I would not for any consideration that the goods drawn for should not be paid; it was the confidence in me that induced them to take the draft—and it was this alone that secured to us the beneficial treaty that we have made, and the reservations are worth the money to be paid. As soon as we are notified of the election of the Government, we will endeavor to place in your hands the amount at an early day.

With kindest of respects to your lady & family, & best wishes to yourself, believe me to be with sincere respect your mo. ob. serv.,

ANDREW JACKSON.

Mr Thomas Kirkman,

merchant,

Philadelphia.

December 28th, 1818 (Hermitage).

Dear Sir:—

I am just in the receipt of yours of the 1st Instant, I thank you for the advance made to my Nephew, which shall be remitted to you the moment your brother James returns from Florence where he now is with his lady on a rest, he is expected to return by the first proximo.

I thank you for the promised attention to the Draft drawn by myself & Wm. B. Lewis in favor of Colbert—should not the Government transmit you the amount—as soon as their election is known here, the amount will be remitted to you by your brother James.

I hope ere this your Mr. Kirkman is with you in good health, to whom & family present Mrs. J. & myself respectfully.

I have rec'd a letter from my Nephew detailing the affair at West Point, I am happy to find he is not implicated in the business further than aiding by his name and purse to a respectfull remonstrance to procure redress to an oppressed and abused brother cadet—so far as the thing is understood, I heartily approve his conduct. However the business must as I suppose be taken up by the President, when a full disclosure will take place. If the Drill officer is guilty of the treatment to the cadets charged against him, he ought to be punished. From the respectability of the cadets who compose the committee, and the influence of their families and connections, I have no doubt but a thorough investigation will be had, when we can fully judge of the case.

I am very respectfully

yr mo, ob, serv.

ANDREW JACKSON.

Mr. Washington Jackson,
of the house of

Kirkman & Jackson,

(Mail)

merchants,

Philadelphia.

Hermitage March 9th, 1826.

Dr. Gen'l:—

I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your kind favor of the 26th of Jan'y last—it brings us the pleasing intelligence of the restoration of your health and that your dear Mary & the sweet little daughter enjoy perfect health—this is truly

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and that its history is a history of growth and expansion. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these immigrants. The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these free men. The fourth is the fact that the United States is a nation of law, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these laws. The fifth is the fact that the United States is a nation of peace, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these peace. The sixth is the fact that the United States is a nation of justice, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these justice. The seventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of liberty, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these liberty. The eighth is the fact that the United States is a nation of equality, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these equality. The ninth is the fact that the United States is a nation of unity, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these unity. The tenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of progress, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these progress.

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and that its history is a history of growth and expansion. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these immigrants. The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these free men. The fourth is the fact that the United States is a nation of law, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these laws. The fifth is the fact that the United States is a nation of peace, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these peace. The sixth is the fact that the United States is a nation of justice, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these justice. The seventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of liberty, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these liberty. The eighth is the fact that the United States is a nation of equality, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these equality. The ninth is the fact that the United States is a nation of unity, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these unity. The tenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of progress, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rights of these progress.

gratifying to Mrs. J. & myself, as we have had great solicitude about your health, from the last letter of Wm. Call. May you, your Dear Mary & daughter long enjoy that blessing—this world is a blank to us without it.

Mrs. J. has had a severe illness; her health is reasonably restored & her spirits regained, although her complexion remains somewhat sallow. We heartily thank you for your good wishes for our happiness, and with great sincerity reciprocate them.

Your reflections on the course & conduct of your Mother-in-law are certainly based upon those magnanimous feelings which always accompanies the generous, liberal & noble heart, and which every good man must approve. I am sure with health you must become entirely independent. Still there is due to Mary a justice, that the illiberality and cruelty of her relations, should not be permitted to deprive her of. Your friends here, as far as they have power, will endeavor to prevent any Legislative act that may be intended to affect the interest of Mary—and whilst I applaud your noble feelings on this subject, should circumstances arise from facts—that any unjustifiable course was about to be taken to deprive Mrs. Call of her rights, then it would become your duty to act promptly, regardless of your feelings or your pride—still for the present your course is approved—wait for facts to be disclosed, that may make it necessary to act. I shall keep an eye to this business, and, when informed of any facts, will communicate them promptly.

I am happy to say to you of late, as I am informed, the old lady has ceased to make you the object of her abuse; and I fondly hope, by a proper course of conduct towards you & Mary, she may in some measure atone for her past improprieties. This will be a great gratification to all, & must be a blessing to her family.

I have no doubt but that Mr. Adams will endeavor to manage matters so as to secure if he can, his next election, this is natural to conclude from what we have already seen—he had given, as you must recollect, some evidences of a want of common sense in his note accepting of the Presidency—this weakness had not before been ascribed to him—but his weakness thus displayed, induced many to believe that he was not the man of real wisdom that had before been ascribed to him—part of his late message to Congress gave strong evidence of his want of discretion—his

declaration that he had accepted of the invitation to be represented at the National Congress of Panama, & "that he would appoint & commission members" to represent us there, was to my mind a strong & bold measure, devoid of due reflection, and well calculated to bring him into a conflict with the senate & with congress—this has turned out as might have been expected, and will bring him under the severe castigation of every republican pen in the Union—it may lead to a break between him & his Sec. of State; It is stated, he charges on Mr. Sec. Clay, that he is the father of this illegitimate Bantling, whether the Hon. Sec. may quietly father it, I have not heard. If the senate decides (which I think it must), that it is inexpedient for us to become a member of this congress of Independent Confederate Nations by being represented there, I am sure Mr. Sec. Clay will go quite mad if he has to father the Bantling. I am sure the feelings of the American Nation are not prepared for such a foolish extravagant course as this proposed reform must lead to. The interest as well as the feelings of the American people are a friendly intercourse with the Republics of the South, commercial treaties with them on the broad basis of reciprocity, but entangling alliances with none—This is our true policy.

There has been a new paper established in the city called the United States Telegraph; from its prospectus I would judge it is intended to sustain the amendments to the Constitution, and to oppose the principles by which Mr. Adams got into the Presidency; and to unite the Republicans into one solid column against Mr. Adams' second election, and as Nash says, unite upon one individual in opposition to Mr. Adams," if this is adopted Mr. Adams cannot again be elected. Mr. Adams is really to be pitied. His own folly with the weakness of his cabinet, and the indiscretions of Clay, must politically destroy him—this Panama Mission it is said is the child of Clay and the late unfortunate movement in the House of Representatives, was by the advice of Mr. Clay, with a view to coerce the senate into the executive measures, which has aroused the indignation of the Senate, and no doubt has made many enemies to the Administration; if this is true there must be a divorce between Mr. A. & Mr. C.

You will have seen the resolutions laid before the Legislature of Kentucky by our mutual friend Mr. Crittenden. To say the

least of it, this is very unwarranted conduct in him. It may be usefull to me to have his letter if amongst your papers; I shall not use it unless it should become necessary in self-defense, therefore you will oblige me by sending it!

It is very gratifying to me that Mary has recd. the ring, still more so, that she appreciates it so highly, it being a token of my real freindship and esteem. She has always appeared to Mrs. J. and myself more like a daughter than any of our female friends, & we will ever wear your Mary in our affections and at the Hermitage you will always find a father's dwelling so long as we live and we look forward with pleasure to the time when we will again have the pleasure of seeing you once more at the Hermitage to introduce to us the young stranger. It will give Mrs. J. and myself pleasure to talk to Mr. Earl, & I will see him shortly on the subject.

Present us kindly to Mary & kiss the little stranger for us, & accept for your self and the whole family our kindest benedictions—your friend,

ANDREW JACKSON.

P. S. Give our regards to Col. Butler Rochel & all the children, say to the Col. I have wrote him lately & will write him again shortly. Present us to the Godschen & Gen'l Duval & family & to Major Nicholas. A. J.
Gen'l Richard K. Call.

Tallahassee

Florida via

Hertford

Georgia.

FROM THE VIRGINIA ALMANACK FOR 1776.

[The following lists are taken from a copy of the Virginia Almanac for 1776, and are furnished by Mrs. Lily Weeks Hall, of New Iberia, La., a granddaughter of Rev. and Col. Charles Mynn Thruston, whose name is in the list of ministers.]

“A List of the Representatives for This Colony.”

Accomack County, Southy Simpson, Isaac Smith.
Albemarle County, Thomas Jefferson, John Walker.
Amelia County, John Tabb, John Winn.
Amherst County, William Cabell, Jr., Joseph Cabell.
Augusta County, George Matthews, Samuel McDowell.
Bedford County, John Talbot, Charles Lynch.
Botetourt County, Andrew Lewis, John Bowyer.
Brunswick County, Frederick Maclin, Henry Tazewell.
Buckingham County, John Nicholas, Anthony Winston.
Berkeley County, Robt. Rutherford, John Hite.
Caroline County, Edmund Pendleton, James Taylor.
Charles City County, Benjamin Harrison, Wm. Acrill.
Charlotte County, Paul Carrington, Jas. Speed.
Chesterfield County, Archibald Cary, Benjamin Watkins.
Culpeper County, Henry Pendleton, Henry Field, Jr.
Cumberland County, William Fleming, John Mayo.
Dinwiddie County, John Bannister, — — — — —.
Dunmore, Francis Slaughter, Abraham Bird.
Elizabeth City County, Henry King, Worlich Westwood.
Essex County, Jas. Edmondson, Merriwether Smith.
Fairfax County, George Washington, Chas. Broadwater.
Fauquier County, Thomas Marshall, Jas. Scott.
Frederick County, Jas. Wood, Isaac Zane.
Fincastle County, Wm. Christian, Stephen Trigg.
Gloucester County, Thos. Whiting, Lewis Burnell.

Goochland County, John Woodson, Thos. M. Randolph.
Halifax County, Nathaniel Terry, Micajah Watkins.
Hampshire County, James Mercer, Joseph Nevill.
Hanover County, Patrick Henry, Jr., John Syme.
Henrico County, Richard Adams, Samuel DuVal.
James City County—Robert C. Nicholas, William Norvel.
Isle of Wight County, John S. Wills, John Day.
King George County, Joseph Jones, William Fitzhugh.
King and Queen County, George Brooke, George Lyne.
King William County, Carter Braxton, William Aylett.
Lancaster County, Jas. Selden, Charles Carter.
Loudoun County, Francis Peyton, Josiah Clapham.
Louisa County, Thos. Johnson, Thos. Walker.
Lunenburg County, Richard Claiborne, Thos. Pettus.
Middlesex County, Edmund Berkeley, Jas. Montague.
Mechlenburg County, Robt. Munford, Matthew Marrable.
Nansemond County, Lemuel Riddick, Willis Riddick.
New Kent County, Burnett Baffett, Barthol Dandridge.
Norfolk County, Thos. Newton, Jr., Jas. Holt.
Northampton County, ———, John Bowdoin.
Northumberland County, Peter P. Thornton, Rodham Kenner.
Orange County, Thomas Barbour, James Taylor.
Pittsylvania County, Peter Perkins, Benjamin Lankford.
Prince Edward County, Peter Legrand, William Bibb.
Prince George, Richard Bland, Peter Poythress.
Princess Anne, Wm. Robinson, Christopher Wright.
Prince William, Henry Lee, Thomas Blackburn.
Richmond County, Robt. W. Carter, Francis Lightfoot Lee.
Southampton County, Edwin Gray, Henry Taylor.
Spotsylvania County, George Stubblefield, Mann Page, Jr.
Stafford County, ———, Charles Carter.
Surry County, Allen Cocke, Nicholas Faulcon, Jr.
Sussex County, David Mason, Michael Blean.
Warwick County, Wm. Harwood, Wm. Langhorne.
Westmoreland County, Richard Henry Lee, Richard Lee.
York County, Dudley Digges, Thos. Nelson, Jr.
College of William and Mary, Mr. Attorney-General.
Jamestown, Mr. Champion Travis.
Norfolk Borough, Mr. Joseph Hutchings.
Williamsburg, Hon. Peyton Randolph, Esq.

"A List of Parishes and the Ministers in Them."

Accomack: Accomack, Rev. William Vere.

Saint George, John Lyon.

Albmarle: Saint Anne, Charles Clay.

Fredericksville, Matthew Maury.

Amelia: Raleigh, John Brunskill.

Nottoway, Thomas Wilkinson.

Augusta: Augusta, John Jones.

Amherst: Amherst, Icabod Camp.

Brunswick: St. Andrew, Alexander Lundie.

Meherrin, Arthur Emmerson.

Bedford: Russell, John Brander.

Buckingham: Tillotson, William Peasley.

Botetourt: Botetourt, Adam Smith.

Berkeley: Norbourne, Daniel Sturges.

Caroline: Drysdale, Samuel Sheild.

St. Margaret, Archibald Dick.

St. Mary, Abner Waugh.

Charles City: Westover, James Ogilvie.

Chesterfield: Dale, Archibald M'Roberts.

Manchester, William Leigh.

Culpeper: St. Mark, Edward Jones.

Bromfield, James Herdman.

Cumberland: King William, ———.

Southam, John H. Saunders.

Littleton, Christopher Macrae.

Charlotte: Cornwall, Thomas Johnson.

Dinwiddie: Bath, Devereaux Jarrett.

Dunmore: Beckford, Peter Muhlenburg.

Elizabeth City: Elizabeth City, William Selden.

Essex: South Farnham, Alexander Cruden.

St. Anne, John Matthews.

Fairfax: Truro, Townshend Dade.

Fairfax, Lee Massey.

Fauquier: Leeds, James Thompson.

Hamilton, James Craig.

Frederick: Frederick, Charles M. Thruston.

Fincastle: Fincastle, ———.

Gloucester: Abingdon, Thomas Price.

Ware, James M. Fontaine.

Kingston, Thomas Field.

Pettsworth, Arthur Hamilton.

Goochland: St. James Northam, William Douglass.

Halifax: Antrim, Alexander Gordon.

Hampshire: Hampshire, Nathaniel Manning.

Hanover: St. Paul, Patrick Henry.

St. Martin, Robert Barret.

Henrico: Henrico, Miles Selden.

James City: James City, William Bland.

Isle of Wight: Newport, H. John Burgess.

King George: Hanover, William Davies.

Brunswick, ———.

King and Queen: Stratton Major, William Dunlap.

Saint Stephen, Hancock Dunbar.

King William: St. David, Alexander White.

St. John, William Skyring.

Lancaster: Christ Church, David Currie.

Loudoun: Cameron, Spence Grayson.

Shelburne, David Griffith.

Louisa: Trinity, Thomas Hall.

Lunenburg: Cumberland, James Craig.

Middlesex: Christ Church, Samuel King.

Mecklenburg: St. James, John Cameron.

Nansemond: Suffolk, John Agnew.

Upper, Patrick Lunan.

New Kent: Blisland, Price Davies.

St. Peter, James Semple.

Norfolk: Elizabeth, Thomas Davies.

Portsmouth, John Bradfoot.

St. Bride, Emanuel Jones, Jr.

Northumberland: Wicomico, John Leland.

St. Stephen, Benjamin Sebastian.

Northampton: Hungars, S. S. McCroskey.

Orange: St. Thomas, John Wingate.

Pittsylvania, Camden, Lewis Gwillam.

Prince Edward: St. Patrick, ———.

Prince George: Martin's Brandon, William Coutts.

Bristol, William Harrison.

Princess Anne: Lynhaven, Robert Dickson.

Prince William: Dettingen, James Scott.

Richmond: Lunenburg, Isaac William Gibern.

Farnham, John Leland.

Southampton: Nottoway, William Andrews.

St. Luke, George Gurley.

Spotsylvania: St. George, Peter Marye.

Berkeley, James Stevenson.

Stafford: Overwharton, Clement Brooke.

St. Paul, William Stewart.

Surry: Southwark, Benjamin Blagrove.

Sussex: Albemarle, William Willie.

Warwick: Warwick, William Hubard.

Westmoreland: Cople, Thomas Smith.

Washington. ————

Williamsburg: Bruton, John Bracken.

York: York Hampton, Hon. John Camm.

Charles, Joseph Davenport.

EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA AND ENGLISH RECORDS HAVING REFERENCE TO THE COCKE FAMILY PROGENITORS OF THE TENNESSEE COCKES.

[Book No. 1, pp. 413 and 414. Virginia Land Office.]

To whom these present shall come, greeting, etc.:

I, Sir John Harvey, Kt, Governor, &c., send &c., Now Know ye that I the said Sir John Harvey, Kt, do, with the consent of the council of State accordingly give and grant unto Richard Cocke three thousand acres of land bounding easterly upon the land granted by patent unto John Price, and being now in the tenure and occupation of Robert Hallam, and thence extending westerly upon the land of Thomas Harris southerly upon the main river and northerly into the woods for so much as shall be wanting in the breadth of the river to be taken upon the uttermost bounds of it into the woods. The said three thousand acres of land being due unto the said Richard Cocke by and for the transportation of three score persons into this colony whose names are mentioned here underneath this patent.

To have and to hold &c., and dated the 6th day of March, 1636. re in alias.

Morris Rose, Anth Nublin, John Cooke, James Shore, Thos Pearson, Eras Harrison, Thos Parrase Richd Cooke, Sim Mosely, John Hearne, Margaret Powell, Anth Wynne, Margaret, a negro; Joane Ely, Mary Huff, Thos Turner, Eliz Gargaine, John Andrews, Wm Hastings, John Northerne, Valentine Fletcher, Wm White, Isaac Norton, Robt Lewis, Wm Rogers, John Jones, Geo Harrison, John Johnson, Thos Love, Humphrey Burcher, John Smith, John Brown, John Morton, Henry Prindle, Jas Simpson, John Watlin, Philip Foster, John Williams, John Hewett, John Bradell, daug Evans, William Harris, Robert Cheyney, Robt Brewer, Ann Barfoote, John Chapman, John Shore, John West, Richd Hill, Nicholas Oliver, Katherine Shore, Wm Hinton.

Although three score persons are called for, only the above fifty-two names are of record.

WILL OF RICHARD COCKE, SENIOR.

In the name of God Amen. I Richard Cocke Senr being at present in perfect health and memorie for which I render thanks to Almighty God my Creator yet considering the uncertainty of this transitory life have therefore for the peaceable settling that little Estate God in his Goodness hath given me made and ordained this my last will and testament hereby reversing all former wills at any time made by me. Imprimis I bequeath my soule to God that gave it trusting in the meritts of my Redeemer to obtain a joyfull Resurrection and my bodie to the grave to be Interred in my Orchard neer my first Wife decently according to the usuall Solemnities of the Church of England and my Estate I dispose as followeth. It—After my debts are paid I give and bequeath the one third of all my Estate whether in land or Chattles to my loving wife Mary Cocke, the said third of the land to be held for her during her naturall life and no longer, and it is hereby declared that my Will is that she lay no Claim to any part of that land formerly given by me to my sons Thomas and Richard Cocke, but that they enjoy the seme Intirely to them and their heirs according to a deed of gift thereof recorded in Henrico Court. It—I give and bequeath to my sons Will and John Cocke the residue of that dividend of land not disposed of by the aforesaid deed of gift and the mill aways excepting in the Gift the six hundred and forty acres called Bremo to be held to them and their heires forever and to be equally divided between them when they come to age.

It—I give and bequeath the afore excepted six hundred and forty Acres of land to my eldest son Richard Cocke and the heir males of his body Lawfully begotten and for want of such Issue to my son Tho Cocke and the heir males of his body lawfully begotten and for want of such Issue to my son Will Cocke and the heir males of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such heires to the heir males of John Cocke, and for want of such to the heir males of Richard Cocke my youngest son provided always that my first named son Richard Cocke if he live to Inheritt it or any other of my sones or their heirs that shall after my decease first possess the said land shall pay to my Daughter Elizabeth Cocke for her portion one hundred pounds Sterling and if he or they shall refuse payment or fail

to make good payment of the said sum to the said Elizabeth when she attaines the age of Seaventeen years, or at the day of her Marriage which shall first happen then the said land to be extended to the use of said Eliza until the said Sum by the annuall value of the land shall be accomplished, and in Case the said Eliza should die before either of the termes of Seaventeen years of age or Marriage then my will is that the said hundred pounds be paid to my other Children by my now Wife by equall proportion as they shall attaine to lawfull age.

It---I give and bequeath to my now youngest son Richard Cocke and his heires seaven hundred and fifty Acres of Land out of the pattent of land taken up Jointly between Mr. John Beauchamp and myself of which seaventeen hundred and fifty belongs to me, the residue of which Seaventeen hundred and fifty I have already given and hereby confirm to my sons Thomas Cocke and Richard Cocke the elder and their heires.

And for my personal Estate I do hereby acknowledge that all the cattle of my elder son Richard and the hogs being of a distinct mark and all known by my Cozen Daniel and the two Negros do properly belong to him by a gift from his mother, which I hereby confirm they being never by me reputed as any part of my proper Estate as for the rest of my Estate my wives thirds being deducted I give to be equally divided between my children by my present wife Mary Cocke willing that the Mare and stock of Cattle and Sheep run in Comon for their joint benefitt and as any of my Children come to Age that they receive their equal pportion of the female stock then in being and all the male Increase to the Guardian of my Children.

It—I give and bequeath to my Cozen Daniel Jordan as much manured land as he and two hands shall be able and will manure with a team during his life or abode in the Country provided he accept the same upon these terms. Vizt to employ himself and one hand more, my son finding teame and seede and all houseing and taeckling belonging to it and one hand more and to have to my said Cozen the third part of the produce of all there labours.

Item—my will is that in case my son Thomas Cocke will look to the Mill for the use of my other children until they come to Age that then he shall have for his paines and Care the grinding of his Corne tole free and three thousand pds of Tob. &

Cash p annum out of the profits of my other Children's Estates keeping his repair.

It. I make my loving wife Mary Cocke and my two sons Tho. and Richd Cocke Senr my executors of this my Will appointing my wife the Guardian for all my Younger Children born of her until they come to age, and in case of her decease then my said sons Tho. and Richd.

It. I desire and request the Justices of the County of Henrico, in whose fatherly Care and Integrity towards the Widdow and fatherless I repose much Confidence to be my Overseers of this my last Will and Testament and to take Care that it be performed according to the true Intent and meaning Thereof.

Dated under my hand and Seale this fourth day of October, 1665.

Declared Signed Sealed

RICHARD COCKE SENR,

and Delivered In presence

Sigeh.

of us

Henry Randolph Cop. Vir. Extracti & Exam D, p Jos Tanner Cl Curia.

Henry Isham.

Copia Test William Randolph Cl Curia.

The following will procured from England is given to show some of the peculiarities of spelling in the early part of the seventeenth century, and attention is called to the peculiar titles of relationship used at that time.

Will is indorsed Tm Marci Cocke 92 Lee Somerset House, London, England.

In the name of God Amen. The sixe & Twentieth day of Aprell in ye yeare of or Lord God according to ye computacon of ye Church of England One thousand sixe hundred thirtie & seaven I Marke Cocke of Northam in ye County of Devon Maryner being of pfitte mind and good remembrance laude and praise be onto Almightye God therefor doe make and ordayne this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following vizt ffirst I Comend my soule into ye handes of Almightye God my maker Hopeing assuredly through thonly meritte of Jesus Christ my Savior to be made partaker of life everlasting and I comend my body to ye earth in Christian buryall whensoever it

shall please God to separate and devide it from ye Soule. Item I give and bequeath to ye poore people of Northam Twentie shillinge to be distributed to ye said poore at the discrecon of my Overseers hereafter named. Item I give and bequeath towards the better repairinge of ye Church of Northam Tenn shillings. Item I give and bequeath to Mr Thomas Larkham Preacher of God's word for a sermon to be preached by him at my funerall ten shillinge. Item touching my Lease for yeares which I have of and in parcell of a Tenemt called Chopheuse in Northam aforesaid of ye demise and grant of one George Penrose of Barnestaple Marchant My will and meaninge is that my nephew Sara Cocke (sic) ye daughter of my son William Cocke deceased shall have and enjoy the same premisess during all my estate terme and interest therein Shée ye said Sara Cocke yeelding payeing observeing and doeing all such Rents Covenants and Condicons mencoed and reserved in ye Originall Lease thereof. Alsoe I give and bequeath to ye said Sara Cocke A Sprewes Chest A standing Beadstead A little Crocke and all such other thinge of myne as are in ye possion of her mother Johane Cocke. More I give to ye said Sara A greate Crocke. Item touching my Lease for yeares wch I have in that new erected Howse called Stoddon scituate at Stoddon with thappurtenaunces to ye same belonging And also my Leace for yieres which I have in a certain Close of land at Appledore within ye parish of Northam by vertue of ye demise and grante of one John Cooke of Hartland. My will and meaneing is that my daughter Marie Wills and my nephew Thomas Hockyn shall have and enjoy ye said premises vizt the said new erected howse at Stoddon with thappurtenaunces and ye said Close of land at Appledore joyntlie betweene them dureing all my estate and estates terme termes and interest therein she the said Mary Wills and Thomas Hockin yeelding payeing observeing performeing and doeing all such Rente Covenantes and Condicons menconed and reserved in ye Originall Leases thereof. Item alsoe I give and bequeath onto my said daughter Mary Willes and my said nephew Thomas Hockyn all my household goode and ymplements whatsoever in my said new erected Howse at Stoddon aforesaid equally to be divided between them. Item I give and bequeath onto my sonne Arthur Cocke all my weareing apparell And my half parte of a "drover" which I have

with John Cocke of Lendwood And a greate Tymber tree which lyeth at Clive Howses amongst Abraham Cocke tymber, and is marked with an M and C. Item I give and bequeath to my nephew Marke Cocke ye sonne of Arthur Cocke my stoning Cup tapt with silver and fower silver spoones. Also I give to ye said Marke Cocke sonne of Arthur Cocke the sixteenth parte of ye good Shipp named the Providence with thappurtenaunces. And my will and meaninge is that my sonne Arthur Cocke shall have (the) ymployeing off all thinge touching the sixteenth parte of the said Shipp for ye good and benefitt of his son Marke Cocke ontill he accomplish the full age of Twenty yeeres. Item touching my estate which I have in my new erected Barne Shippen and stable and ye ground which I hold of Thomas Copp my will and meaneing is that my daughter Marie Willes shall have the use and occupacon thereof during her life according to ye Lease and Coppie thereof She the said Marie payeing onto my Nephew Elizabeth (sic) the daughter of Arthur Cocke Twenty shillinge yeerely at ye ffeast of St Michaell Tharchangell during the naturall life of ye said Marie Wills And after ye death of ye said Marie Wills my will and meaneing is that the said Barnes shippen and prmisse shall whollie remayne. come and bee to ye said Elizabeth ye daughter of Arthur Cocke dureing all my estate therein then to come and onexpired. I give and bequeath to Wilmote my wife twoe Kyne and one Nagg or gelding. Item I give and bequeath to Joseph Gorden ye sonne of William Gorden five shillinge And to the rest of William Gordens children twelve pence a peece. Item I give to William Coles sonne of William Coles twoe shillinge, and to Wilmott Coles daughter of William Coles Eight shillinge. Item I give to Richard Cocke my sonne in lawe my new bedstead in ye parlor and settle in ye Hall at Porte. Item I give to Wilmott Cocke my daughter in lawe Twenty shillinge. Item I give to all my godchildren not before named Twelve pence a peece. Item ye residue of all my goode and chattells not before given willed or bequeathed my debte, and legacies being payd and my funerall discharged I doe give and bequeath onto my nephew Thomas Hockyn And hee I make my sole and only Executor And for ye better pformance of this my last will and my true meaninge herein expressed I doe desire my welbeloved brother Thomas Cocke and my loveing

friend John Bishopp to be Overseers hereof And for their paynes I doe give them five shillinge apeece. And for testimony of ye trueth hereof that this is my last will, I doe hereby revoke all former wills by mee heretofore made willed or bequeathed, And have hereonto sett my hand and seale ye daie and yeere first above written, And my further will and meaninge is that if my nephew Thomas Hockyn die before marriage That then my nephew Marke Cocke sonne of Arthur Cocke, Marie Wills daughter of Henrie Wills and Sara Cocke daughter of William Cocke shalbe my executors joyntly and have Thomas Hockins porcon.

MARKE COCKE.

It is my will yt ye half of (my) Corne and all kind of grayn shall remayn to my wiefe and thereunto I set my hand.

MARKE COCKE.

Published signed and sealed in psence of those whose names are onderwritten. Teste me Edv: Sherme—William Cades. I have taken for Thomas Hocken ye sonne Henry Wills house w ch must remain to him. There is in this scriptow in moneye 27lb. a wissell and a Chaine.

Octavo die Mensis Augusti. Anno Domini Millimo sexcentimo tricesimo octavo. Emanavit Comissio Thome Cocke fratri naturat et legitimo uni supervisor nominat in testamento dee defuncti Ad administrant bono jura et credita pdicti defuncti juxta tenor et effectum testamenti ejusdem defuncti duran minore etate Thome Hockyn Executor in hujusmodi testo nominat de bene et fidelit administrando eadem. Ad sancta dei Evangelia coram Thoma Larkham clerico (vigore com in ea parte emanat.) Jurat.

Notice the names mentioned in the above will and one can readily believe that Mark Cocke was closely related to the first settler Richard Cocke. He mentions his sons Richard Cocke and Abraham Cocke and his brother Thomas Cocke, names frequently referred to in the early days of the Virginia Cocks.

August 30th, 1681.—Thomas Cocke Sr sold to Richard Cocke Sr 1,000 acres in Chickahominy Swamp adjoining land taken up by John Beauchamp and Richard Cocke Sr (their father) Richard Cocke Sr acknowledges the deed calling Thomas his brother.

1681. Thomas Cocke and William Byrd were Justices of the peace.

1704 April 1st. Stephen Cock and Martha his wife sold to his brother Thomas Cocke the property known as Malvern Hills upon which was fought the battle of that name in June, 1862.

1685. Thomas Cocke Sr aged about 46 years. Deposeth That about 3, 4 or 5 years agoe Tho. Holmes and Henry May came before ye depont and told him that ye said Holmes was to pay ye charge of ye Accon of case by ye said May comenced agt him for they had agreed and ye said May told ye depont yt ye sd Accon was about a Boar wch ye sd Holmes had killed of his by ordering his Indian to shoot him (wch he did). Ye sd Holms being present and further saith not.

THO COCKE.

Hen co County Augt 1 1685 sworn in court.

Teste H. R. (Henry Randolph) Cl Cur p whom tis Recorded.

1678. Mr. Richard Cocke aged 38 years or thereabouts deposeth,

That being at Coll Francis Epps home ye day before he dyed ye Coll called his wife and then did equally dispose of his said estate to his wife and ye four children, ye plate and household stufte being to be returned in Kinde further ye deponent saith That ye sd Col Francis Epps had some words about Landstonds land for one of his children and further ye deponent saith not.

RICHARD COCKE, SR.

Jar in Cun 2d die Kbris 1678.

Teste WM RANDOLPH Cl Cur.

Recordat r P W R. Cl Cur.

1689. Richard Cocke aged about seventeen years. Depose that Stephen Cocke calld to Tho Farrar and Tho Harris saying bear you witnesse Giles Webb calls me Knave and says he will prove me one And Giles Webb says with an oath I will no more ye dept can say.

RICHARD COCKE, JR.

H. C. April 1, 1689. Sworn in Court.

Teste: HEN RANDOLPH, Cl Cur.

1698. To whom it doth concern:

These are to give notice that the subscribed with goods Leaves designs for England this summer.

RICHARD COCKE, JR.

June ye 1st 1698.

Vere Recordat.

Teste James Cocke Cl Cur.

1688. Stephen Cocke aged about 22 years Deposeth That about ye latter end of Augt last ye Depont being looking after Horses in the woods, he found a Gang of Horses and Mares amongst wch there was one wch the Depont to ye best of his knowledge imagine to belong to Mr. Baxter wch was branded with G. W. after wch ye depont enquired of Jno Bayley who branded her and whether he had seen this Philly suck John Farrars bay mare or ye like and Bayley answered that he had seen her Nuzzle to her side but could not tell whether she did suck or not. And further saith not.

STEPHEN COCKE.

H. C. Xd 1: 1688 Recorded.

being sworn in open Court.

Teste H. Randolph Cl Cur.

1692. Stephen Cocke aged about 24 years. Being at ye house of Mr. Taylor Ordinary Keeper in James Town saw in ye window a letter directed to Mr. James Chickley and opening it found one directed to Susanna Burton which was requested p John Bucanon to be directed to Susanna Burton with his pen. And further saith not.

STEPHEN COCKE.

May 16, 1692.

Sworn in Court. Teste H. R. Cl Cur.

1689. An accompt of Licenses for Marriages granted in this County since Octo Ao 1688 p Capt. Wm. Randolph and returned to Octo Genl Court Ao 1689.

(Eleven licenses issued including one to)

Mr. Stephen Cocke with Mrs. Sarah Marston.

p me HEN RANDOLPH, Cl Cur.

1679. Att a Court holden att Varina for the County of Henrico the second day of June 1679. Aoq requi Dm uri i Car zdi dei gratia Angliae Scotia ffranciae and hibernia Rex ffidei Defensor &c trices simo primo.

An account of ye several Tythables ordered by this Worll Court to fill out men horse arms &c according to acts viz Burmoda, Turkey Island and Curls.

In all forty four includes

Mr. Richard Cocke 5 Thos Cocke 8

Wm Cocke 2

Capt. Wm Randolph is ordered to give notice to these &c.

The following is copy of an act referred to in Hering, but could not be found in the Virginia records, so the records of the London Company were searched for me successfully, enabling me to establish the relationship between Stephen Cocke of Malvern Hills and Abraham Cocke of Prince George and Amelia County.

Extract from London, England, Board of Trade acts, Volume 496.

At a General Assembly begun and held at his Majistys
Royal Capitol in the City of Wmsburgh on Wednes.
day the Second day of Nov in the Seventh year
of the Reigne of our Sovreign Lord George
by the Grace of God of Great Britain
France and Ireland King Defend-
or of the Faith &c And in
the year of our Lord
1720.

Anno 1720. An Act to enable Abraham Cock to sell certain entailed Lands and for settling other Lands to the same uses.

Whereas Thomas Cock late of the County of Henrico Gent was in his life time Seised of a certain Tract of land containing Two Hundred Acres scituate lyeing and being at Malbone Hill in the County aforesaid and so being thereof seized by Indenture bearing date on or about the First Day of August in the Third year of the Reign of the late King James the Second And in the year of Our Lord One Thousand and Six Hundred and Eighty Seven Did for the Considerations in the said Deed mentioned Give and grant the same to Stephen Cock and to the Heirs of his body lawfully begotten. And for want of Such Heirs to James Cock and to his Heirs and Assigns forever.

And whereas the said Stephen Cock some years agoe departed this Life leaving issue a son and daughter to witt Abraham Cock and Agnes now the wife of Richard Smith wch said Abraham is according to the purport and Tenour of the said Indenture seized of and in all and Singular the lande in the same Indenture comprized to himself and the Heirs of his body lawfully begotten Remainder to the said Agnes Smith and to the heirs of her body lawfully begotten with Remar to James Cock and his heirs and assigns for ever.

And whereas also the said Abraham Cock is and stands seized in Fee of a certain Tract of land containing Two Hundred acres scituate lyeing and being at a place called The Indian Town in the County of Prince George of greater value than the first mentioned Land and hath prayed to be enabled to Sell the said Two Hundred acres of land whereof he stands seized in Fee Tayl as aforesaid And that the said land in the County of Prince George whereof he is seized in ffee simple be settled to the same uses.

Be it therefore Enacted by the Liewt Govr Council and Burgeses of this present General Assembly and by ye Authority of the Same. That the said Abraham Cock shall from henceforth be and stand seized of and in all and Singular the lands in the said Indenture comprized of an absolute and indefeazable Estate in ffee simple And that all and every person and Persons his and their Heir and Assigns To whom the said Abraham Cock shall by virtue of this Act make any Sale or conveyance of all or any part of the said Lands shall have hold and enjoy the same or Such part or parts thereof as shall be pchased by such Pson or Psons respectively freed and discharged of and from all Claime Right Title and Interest of all or any of the Psons claiming or that shall or may Claime any Interest in the same by virtue of the said recited Indenture or any Limitacon therein contained.

Provided always That nothing in this Act contained shall prejudice lessen or defeat any Right Title Estate Claime and Demand of the Kings most excellent Majesty his Heirs and Successors of any bodies politick or Corporate or of any other persons whatsoever (other than those claiming by from or under the said Indenture) of in and to the said Lands which they every or

any of them had or should or might have Enjoyed if this Act had never been made.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid That the said Abraham Cock shall from henceforth be and Stand Seized of the said Two Hundred Acres of Land Scituate Lyeing and being at the Indian Town in the County of Prince George to himselfe and to the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten Remainder to the said Agnes Smith and the Heires of her body lawfully begotten with Remainder to the said James Cock and his Heires and Assigns for Ever.

ex J Randolph C. H. B.

Virginia

Virginia Septimo Georgii

An Act

To Enable Abraham Cock to sett
certain intailed Lands and for
Settling other Lands to the same
uses.

recd with Col Spotswoods

Lre of ye 6th March 17 20-21

Recd 8th May 1721

Read

Sent to

Reced back

Reported

Many of the records in the various counties of Virginia were destroyed during the war 1861-65, making research most difficult and sometimes impossible. Probably the most important records are the land patents which give the names of the early settlers.

The origin of Virginia was owing to commercial speculation. The Virginia Company formed in 1609 includes in the names of the incorporators many noblemen as well as the foremost of merchants and mariners in England who sent out their sons or relatives, and from the existing records one can easily see the connection with the best names in the old country.

During the reign of Queen Elizabeth England's success upon the sea was such that capital was easily obtained for adventures, and great things were expected from the settlements of the Vir-

ginia Company, though during the first years of the colony it held all the land itself, and in consequence monopolized trade. In 1618, however, the first private plantation was established, and after that numerous patents were granted. The names of the grantees are to be found in the records of the Virginia Company previous to 1633. In that year, however, the land office was established in Richmond, and from that date the list is complete.

According to Purchas "the first patent was in 1619 granted to the Society of Southampton Hundred and belonged to a company composed of John Smith of Nibley, Sir William Throckmorton, Sir George Yeardley, Richard Berkeley and George Thorp. They called their plantation Berkeley Town and Hundred. Throckmorton transferred his interest to William Tracey. This company seems to have had a great deal to do with the settlement of Virginia, and their lands and those adjoining were settled on by many of the progenitors of those who afterwards became prominent in the colony.

The Sir William Tracey mentioned above married Margaret Throckmorton, aunt of Sir William Throckmorton and also of Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Dale, Governor of Virginia. She was also the sister-in-law of Sir Richard Berkeley. Their son married Mary Shirley, whose sister had married Robert West, third Lord Delaware, and Governor of Virginia, after whom or his brother was named Westover. The origin of the name of the Shirley plantation, afterwards identified with the Carters, is explained from the above marriages. Another son of Sir William Tracey married Barbara, daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy, who committed Shakespeare for deer stealing and who was travestied by him under the guise of Justice Shallow.

A daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy married Sir Walter Aston, whose cousin of the same name came to Virginia in 1628, lived at Shirley and is buried in the old Westover church yard. His tomb bears the following inscription: "Here lyeth interred the body of leftenant Colonell Walter Aston who died the 6th of April 1656 he was aged 49 years and he lived in this county 28 years." He was County Lieutenant or as then called Lieutenant Colonel, Burgess for Shirley Hundred Island 1629-30, for Shirley Hundred 1631-33, for Charles City 1642-43 and Commissioner for Charles City and Henrico 1631.

Lieut. Col. Walter Aston's granddaughter Mary Aston married Lieut. Col. Richard Cocke, the original settler. Sir Thomas Lucy's son married the widow of Robert West, son of Lord Delaware, the Governor. She was the daughter of Sir Henry Cocke of Brokesbourne in Hertfordshire. Lieut. Col. Richard Cocke, whose will is given above, and who patented 3,000 acres of land for bringing over fifty-two persons as above stated lived at Bremo, near Berkeley, and doubtless was a relative of Sir Henry Cocke.

WILLIAM GOODRICH,
Philadelphia, Pa.

NOTE.—I wish to acknowledge the great assistance given me in the above by the late Thomas M. Cleemann, of Philadelphia, of whose notes and extracts I have been permitted to avail myself.

W. G.

PEDIGREE OF THE POLK OR POLLOK FAMILY
FROM FULBERT THE SAXON (A. D., 1075),
TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY MISS MARY WINDER GARRETT, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

(Continued from January Number).

EPHRAIM POLK BRANCH.

Robert Bruce Polk, progenitor of the distinguished Polk family of America, on his arrival in this country, landed and settled in Somerset Co., Maryland, then a part of the Colony of Lord Baltimore. The family all settled on adjacent tracts of land; March 7th, 1687, Capt. Robert Polk made entry in his own name for "Polks Lott" 50 acres, lying on the north side of Manokin river, and "Polk's Folly" 100 acres lying in same quarter, near the head of "Broad Creek." "Polk's Folly" is left in the will of Robert Polk to son David.

I find among the private papers of the late Gov. Trusten Polk, of Missouri, some notes on his family, in which he states: "There is in my brother William's possession a paper which seems to be the first notes of a survey of a tract of land called "Donnegall," which says it was surveyed for Wm. Polk, of Somerset county, the 20th of October, 1727, and in addition surveyed the first day of November, 1742, for James Poleck.

All the sons of Capt. Robert Bruce Polk are said to have made entries of land as they reached their majority, the total sum of the numbers of acres entered by Robert Bruce Polk and his sons at various times was nearly 5,000 acres. The entries made by his son Ephraim were, as far as I can find:

"Cloumell," one hundred acres, Sept. 20, 1700.

"Long Delay," two hundred and seventy-four acres, March 25, 1705.

"Chance," two hundred acres, May 27, 1715. .

Total, 574 acres.

I also find filed among Somerset County records two deeds to Ephraim Polk. One deed to Ephraim Polk from Willoughby Allerton, dated 21 Dec., 1707, for a tract of land called "Golden Quarter." The other deed from Wm. Kent and wife to Ephraim Polk, dated 2 November, 1716, for a tract of land called "Locust Hammock." Ephraim Polk is said to have owned thousands of acres, several grist and saw mills, and also iron ore in Cedar Swamp, and much of his property was located in that part of Maryland that fell into Sussex County, Delaware.

Ephraim Polk, son of the above Ephraim, entered for land:

"Hogg yard," 134 acres, Dec. 10, 1740.

From the formation of Somerset county, and until 1753, Somerset county extended from bay to sea. At this date, under Act of the Assembly for the purpose, the seaside was made into Worcester county; Somerset also embraced all of what is now Wicomico county. Liber A of the Records of Somerset county has long been lost. Liber B opens with 1664. Many of the oldest records of Somerset were burned about 1800, with the courthouse and Registrar's office. In this fire perished much of the early history of Maryland.

Ephraim Polk, the third son of Capt. Robert Bruce Polk and Magdalen (Tasker) Polk was the progenitor of most the Polks of Delaware, and from him sprang many of the Polks of Kentucky.

I have no date of birth or marriage of Ephraim Polk. He married Elizabeth Williams, of Somerset county, most likely a descendant of Henry Williams, who came to Virginia in 1615. At a court held in 1635, in Northampton (Accomac) county, Virginia, it is recorded: "Forasmuch as Henry Williams did make it appear that he lived on his land 20 years, and did much service for the country, it was certified to the governor and council," etc. At a court held in 1643, in the same county, "a deed for land was recorded granted by Sir John Harvey, on Feby 20th, 1639, to Henry Williams because he was an ancient planter in the time of Sir Thomas Dale, as evinced by a grant to him from the Treasurer and Company in 1618.

"The First Republic in America," by Alexander Brown. Mr.

Brown says Henry Williams may have settled at Dale's Gift, near Cape Charles, in 1615, but I doubt if he meant that he resided on the Eastern shore for twenty consecutive years.

Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, page 245—1649. Witnesses summoned, among others, Henry Williams.

Proceedings of the Council, 1667, page 43 (Liber A M, page 15). List of lands surveyed and entered in office of Va., and patented, that now fall in Maryland.

John William, 400 acres (has his patent).

Alexander Williams, 600 acres, past the office.

Somerset county was erected Aug. 22, 1666, and when the definite dividing line of Maryland and Virginia was determined, this land of the Williams family was evidently thrown into Somerset, Maryland, from Accomac County, Va., and thus we find Ephraim Polk married Elizabeth Williams, of Somerset. Dr. Alex Jones, an eminent Welsh scholar, says that the name of Williams is derived from the verb *gwyllo*—to watch. The noun of this verb is *Gwilym* (pronounced William). During the almost constant wars in Wales, sentinels were placed on towers on mountain cliffs, and summits near the sea coast, and at the head of defiles to spy out invaders and signal danger. Each *gwilym* was to light a beacon fire on first sign of danger, to be caught up or answered from another peak, until every hillside was ablaze, causing the men to buckle on their swords and rally to the point of danger.

Mr. David Williams, of Chicago, says: "The name of Williams as we write it, is not of great antiquity, for it has been used as a surname only about four centuries. The earliest mention in the archives of Great Britain was about the middle of the fifteenth century, and I think in every case in that period it refers to a native of Wales." See "Williams Family." The Polks of three branches of the family have intermarried with this Williams family.

Ephraim Polk married Elizabeth Williams; he died prior to March 19, 1718—19th March, 1718. Admin bond of Ephraim Polk by Elizabeth Polk, his administratrix. Sureties, Charles Williams, Dennis Driskett, in £200. Account List 23, Vol. 338.

1724 account of Ephraim Polk's estate, by John Laws and

Elizabeth his wife, administratrix of said Ephraim. Account Lists 5, Vol. 425. Filed in Somerset County Records.

The children of Ephraim Polk and Elizabeth Williams Polk were:

- 1 Charles Polk, born March 16, 1703; died Aug. 28, 1784.
- 2 John Polk, born ----; died 1782.
- 3 Joseph Polk, born ----; died ----.
- 4 Ephraim Polk, born ----; died 1791.

Possibly Mary Polk and Nancy Polk are also children of this marriage, but I have no positive proof.

Charles Polk, eldest son of Ephraim and Elisabeth (Williams) Polk was born March 16, 1703; died Aug. 28, 1784. Married July 8, 1738, Patience Manlove. She died Sept. 23, 1776. The marriage entry reads thus: Charles Polk, of Bridgeville, to Patience Manlove. Charles Polk was a man who ranked with the first people of his day—that day so marked by men of eminence. Charles Polk was a man of great enterprise and intelligence; he accumulated a large estate. Under the law of primogeniture then existing, he was heir-at-law of his father Ephraim, the homestead falling to him. The children of Charles Polk and Patience (Manlove) Polk were:

Mary Magdalen Polk, born May 3, 1739.

Charles Polk, born Oct. 26, 1740.

Priscilla Polk, born Nov. 15, 1742.

Anna Polk, born June 10, 1744-5.

George Polk, born Nov. 16, 1746.

John Polk, born March 10, 1748-9.

Mary Magdalen Polk, born May 3, 1739, eldest child of Charles Polk and Patience (Manlove) Polk, was twice married. First, she married Henry Bowman, and had one child, Nathaniel Bowman. Second, she married Robert Minors; by the second marriage there were five children, viz.:

Robert Minors, Sallie Minors, Ann Minors, Mary Minors, Love Minors.

Charles Polk, eldest son and second child of Charles and Patience (Manlove) Polk, born Octo. 26, 1740, died Aug. 28, 1795. Married Mary Manlove, March 29, 1786. She died Dec. 9, 1823. The marriage entry reads thus: Judge Charles Polk, of Sussex county, Delaware, to Mary Manlove. Judge Charles

Polk was a man of great probity of character and fine talents; he held various offices in Delaware, such as member of legislature, Judge, etc. He was one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Sussex Co., Del.

The children of Judge Charles Polk and Mary (Manlove) Polk were:

Charles Polk, born Nov. 15, 1788.

Elizabeth Polk, died an infant.

John Polk, died an infant.

Charles Polk, eldest child of Judge Charles and Mary (Manlove) Polk, born Nov. 15, 1788, died Oct. 27, 1857. Married Sept. 4, 1811, Mary Elizabeth Purnell, daughter of John Purnell, Esq., of Worcester Co., Md., a lineal descendant of Thomas Purnell, who emigrated from Berkley, in Gloucestershire, England, in 1635, and settled in Northampton Co., Va. Charles Polk was a man of splendid talents and great popularity. He was a lawyer of eminence, and twice Governor of the State of Delaware. He was elected in 1814, to the House of Representatives from Sussex Co., Delaware. Was chosen Speaker of the House. Was elected Governor of Delaware, in 1826, and served his full term. In his message of January, 1829, will be found the motto since retained by Delaware: "Delaware was the first to adopt the Constitution, and may she be the last to desert it. May it be unimpaired by the lapse of time, unfettered by illiberal construction, unchanged by the restless spirit of internal factions or the ruthless violence of external foes." In 1831, he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, of which he was chosen President. In 1832, he was Speaker of the State Senate, which position he held until 1836, when, by the death of Gov. Bennett, he became acting Governor until 1842; he was then appointed Register of Wills for Kent County, for five years. In 1849, he was appointed Collector of Customs for the port of Wilmington, which position then included the management of all the lighthouses on the Delaware and New Jersey coasts. In 1850, he designed and directed the construction of the lighthouse at Brandywine Shoal, which has defied the storms of many winters, which have swept away other lighthouses similarly exposed, but this, apparently, stands as firm to-day (1899), as it stood the day of its completion. This was the last official position that

he filled. He was offered the Judgeship of Kent county, in 1856, but he declined, and passed his two last years in private life, although August, 1857. Gov. Causey offered him the position of Judge of the Supreme Court.

The children of Governor Charles and Mary Elizabeth (Purnell) Polk were:

Theodore Edward Polk, born Sept. 22, 1812; died Aug. 1, 1820.

Mary Elizabeth Polk, born Jan. 14, 1815.

William Alexander Polk, born June 10, 1816; died Feb. 7, 1899, at Georgetown, Del. Unmarried. He was aide de camp in 1841, on Gov. Cooper's staff; was Deputy Register of Wills from 1841--1853; was Commissary in United States army 1864, 1865, in Gen. Sully's command; was member of the House of Representatives of Delaware for several years, Speaker of the House, 1866. and Register of Wills for Sussex county, from 1881 to 1891. While Register he made several important improvements in the administration of the office, which have been adopted by several States. During his ten years as Register he never made an error, and as Register in Chancery, the Supreme Court never reversed his decisions. He was benevolent and generous, and ever lived a life above reproach. He died beloved and mourned by a large circle of friends, and admired by those who knew him.

4 John Purnell Polk, born May 22, 1818; died Aug. 22, 1881 (unmarried), Chief Clerk Dept. State, Washington, D. C.

5 Charles James Polk, born April 19, 1820; died July 1, 1820.

6 Caroline Polk, born March 19, 1823; died March 5, 1895. Married William Virden, May 26, 1860. No issue.

7 Sallie Maria Polk, born June 3, 1825; died Sept. 14, 1846. Unmarried.

8 Charles Edward Polk, born Dec. 5, 1826; died 1833.

9 George Frederic Polk, born Dec. 12, 1828; died June 1, 1832.

10 Ellen Ann Polk, born July 23, 1831; died Dec. 14, 1832.

11 Anna May Polk, born Dec. 9, 1832; died, unmarried, Aug. 4, 1893.

12 Charles George Polk, born July 31, 1835.

13 James Henry Clayton Polk, born Sept. 7, 1837; died Oct. 27, 1867.

14 Josephine Henrietta Polk, born Feb. 10, 1840.

15 Theodore Albert Polk, born Nov. 21, 1842.

Mary Elizabeth Polk, second child of Gov. Charles Polk and Mary Elizabeth (Purnell) Polk, born Jan. 14, 1815; married Jan. 14, 1846, John Baily; had five children.

Charles Bailey, born June 3, 1848. Married Laura Carrow Wilds, May 20, 1891. No children.

William Andrew Bailey, born Aug. 18, 1849. Unmarried.

Mary Elizabeth Bailey, born March 2, 1851; died Jan. 27, 1855.

Anna Josephine Bailey, born March 22, 1853; died Feb. 1, 1855.

Mary Anna Bailey, born April 19, 1857; married Alexander Hall Boyer.

Charles George Polk, twelfth child of Gov. Charles and Mary Elizabeth (Purnell) Polk, born July 31, 1835, near Milford, Del., at the old Polk home called "Ellerslie;" married Feb. 16, 1869, Pheobe Levergood, of Wrightsville, York county, Pa. From childhood, Dr. Charles George Polk has been a hard student. At the age of ten he was studying Greek and algebra, and when eight, could translate Latin. He entered college in 1849, and graduated with degree of A.B., in 1853. Studied medicine with Dr. John W. Sharp, of Camden, Del.; entered the University of the City of New York, in 1855; graduated as a doctor of medicine in 1857. In 1861, entered United States army as assistant surgeon, and remained in the army until 1868, when he resigned, and soon after located in Philadelphia, and since has been engaged in active practice. He is one of the several gentlemen, who, in 1874, organized the Pennsylvania College of Pharmacy. Dr. Polk occupied the chair of chemistry until his private practice compelled him to resign his professorship, in 1877. During the Olustee expedition in Florida, February, 1864, culminating in the disastrous battle on the 20th, he was surgeon in chief of the field hospital at Balwin, Fla. He was executive officer at U. S. Hospital, at St. Augustine, Fla., during the summer of 1864, and part of this summer he was surgeon in chief. During the fall of 1865, he was on duty at Finley Hospital, Washington, D. C. In 1866, he was surgeon in chief of the quarantine

hospital for the port of Charleston, S. C.; this position held until the quarantine was transferred from the military to the civil authorities. In March, 1867, he was transferred to the Fortieth Regular Infantry, stationed near Wilmington, N. C., then commanded by Col. Nelson A. Miles, now Major General and Commander in Chief of the United States armies. By the request of Dr. Polk, he was assigned to the post of Greensboro, N. C., then commanded by Major William S. North, now Brigadier General, and one of the heroes of El Caney.

Dr. Charles George Polk is a prolific and scientific writer of much prominence. In 1869, he published his pamphlet on "The Phosphorized Principles of Animal Brain," which awoke professional scientific interest, and led to the employment of those phosphorized principles by a few physicians, but it was not until the publication of his paper, "Protagon in New Remedies," published in 1876, that a deep interest was awakened; then came a large demand, and until to-day this class of remedies is extensively employed as therapeutical agents. Dr. Polk has contributed much to the current medical literature, has written several elaborate monographs, among which may be included "Tabes Pulmomem," "Tuberculous Scrofulosis and Allied Diseases." In 1880, he began the publication of the "International Journal of Medical Sciences," but his ill health compelled him to relinquish the enterprise. He resides at Philadelphia, Pa.

The children of the marriage of Dr. Charles George Polk and Phebe (Severgood) Polk were four.

James L. Polk, born Dec. 17, 1869, married May 17, 1893, Jessie Preston. They have one child, Charles Preston Polk, born July 6, 1898. Mr. James L. Polk is on the editorial staff of the North American, which position he has held for twelve years. He and his family reside in Merchantville, N. J.

Carrie W. Polk, born Dec. 17, 1871, married Oct. 20, 1892, Hurbert C. Brown. No children.

William Polk, born Nov. 18, 1876; died Aug. 22, 1877.

Albert Polk, born March 12, 1879; died May 10, 1879.

James Henry Clayton Polk, thirteenth child of Gov. Charles and Mary Elizabeth (Purnell) Polk, born Sept. 7, 1837; died Oct. 27, 1867. Married Dec. 23, 1858, Mary Masten. The children of this marriage were five.

William Polk, born Oct. 24, 1859; died Nov. 21, 1859.

Sallie Maria Polk, born April, 1861, married John M. Farrow. One child, Clarence Farrow.

Theodore E. Polk, born Oct. 13, 1862. Unmarried.

John P. Polk, born Feb. 17, 1864. Married Elizabeth Farrow, Aug., 1889. No children.

Josephine Polk, born Jan. 10, 1868; died June 20, 1868.

Josephine Henrietta Polk, fourteenth child of Gov. Charles and Mary Elizabeth (Purnell) Polk, born Feb. 10, 1840. Married Jan. 16, 1868, John O. Truitt. The children of this marriage, three:

John E. Truitt, born Oct. 17, 1868.

Lee O. Truitt, born April 28, 1871.

Virgie J. Truitt, born Jan. 16, 1880.

Theodore Albert Polk, youngest child of Gov. Charles and Mary Elizabeth (Purnell) Polk, born Nov. 21, 1842. Married Oct. 26, 1868, Sallie E. Faucett. Theodore Albert Polk is a pharmacist and chemist. Is now Deputy Register of Wills for Sussex county, Del. The children of this marriage are two.

Albert Faucett Polk, born Oct. 11, 1869.

Hon. Albert Faucett Polk is unmarried, residing at Georgetown, Del.; was a member Delaware Legislature. Now attorney for Delaware State Senate.

Mary Turner Polk, born Sept. 9, 1871. Married Thomas J. Pyle, Dec. 20, 1888. Their children were three:

Fannie Polk Pyle, born Oct. 20, 1889.

Sarah Alberta Pyle, born July 5, 1891.

William Staunton Pyle, born Dec. 28, 1894; died Nov. 27, 1896.

Priscilla Polk, third child of Charles Polk and Anne Patience (Manlove) Polk, born Nov. 15, 1742; died Jan. 24, 1818. Married twice. First, she married Richard Hayes, and second, she married Pemberton Carlyle. There were no children by her second marriage. She is thus described in the diary kept by her grandson, Hon. Alexander L. Hayes: "She was an excellent woman, pious, intelligent, and fair to behold. I loved the dear old lady well; her image to my young imagination was the personification of goodness. She survived my grandfather, who died in his fifty-fourth year, and married a second time, and de-

parted this life in 1816, full of years and confidence in a better world." Priscilla Polk married first March 29, 1766, Richard Hayes, Esq., of Sussex county, Delaware. Richard Hayes was a planter of Sussex county, owning considerable property. He was son of Nathaniel Hayes, grandson of Richard Hayes, both of whom had resided before him in Sussex county. He was great grandson of Richard Hayes, first of this family in America, being born in the north of England, in 1678, and arriving and landing in Virginia in 1698, from whence he went to Sussex county, Delaware, and married Mary Manlove, daughter of William Manlove, of Somerset county, Maryland.

Richard Hayes and Priscilla (Polk) Hayes had seven children, viz.:

Mary Hayes, born April 18, 1767; died July 9, 1794. Married David Williams; left one child, David Williams.

Manlove Hayes, born May 18, 1769; died July 9, 1849. Elizabeth Hayes, born Feb. 15, 1772.

Alexander Hayes, born April 25, 1774; died 1809. Unmarried.

Charles Hayes, born May 2, 1776; died 1816. Unmarried.

Sarah Hayes, born May 7, 1778; died 1838.

Nathaniel Hayes, born Oct. 9, 1780; died unmarried.

Manlove Hayes, second child and eldest son of Richard Hayes and Priscilla (Polk) Hayes, born May 18, 1769. Married three times. First, he married in 1792, Zippora Laws, daughter of Bolitha Laws and Sarah Parker. Second, he married Mary Laws, sister to his first wife, and third, he married Ann Emerson, widow, born Ann Bell. There were children by all of the marriages. The children of Manlove Hayes and Zippora (Laws) Hayes were:

Alexander Laws Hayes, born March 7, 1793; died July 12, 1875.

Mary Hayes, born March 8, 1795; died Feb., 1818.

John Manlove Hayes.

Sarah Ann Hayes.

Manlove Hayes married second in 1801, Mary Laws, and had two children:

Charles Hayes, born 1801; died an infant.

Eliza Manlove Hayes, born Feb. 19, 1803; died 1881.

Manlove Hayes married the third time May 14, 1814, Mrs. Ann Emerson. The children of this marriage were:

Harriet Sykes Hayes, born March 17, 1815; died Jan. 19, 1893. Unmarried.

Manlove Hayes, born May 5, 1817.

Charles Polk Hayes, born 1820.

Alexander Laws Hayes, eldest son of Manlove Hayes, of York Seat, Kent county, Delaware, by his first marriage with Zippora Laws, was born on a plantation belonging to his grandfather, Richard Hayes, situated near Milford, in Sussex county, Delaware, on March 7, 1793. Soon after his birth his father removed to Kent county with his family, and continued to reside in that county until his death.

Alexander Laws Hayes after being carefully prepared for college at Dover, and at a boarding school at Smyrna, Delaware, in 1811 entered the Junior Class at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., then a flourishing institution enjoying a high reputation among the colleges of that day. He graduated with honors, in 1812, in a class containing a number of men who, in after years, were distinguished in their professions.

Before entering college at the age of seventeen, he was elected Secretary of the Senate of Delaware, serving during the session in which James Ashton Bayard was re-elected to represent the State in the United States Senate, and this was a most unusual honor for a mere boy, as the position of Secretary was much sought after. He studied law at Dover with the Hon. Henry Moore Ridgely, then a member of Congress, and afterwards a United States Senator from Delaware, one of the ablest and most successful members of the Delaware bar. On being admitted to practice, in 1815, Mr. Hayes opened an office in Dover, but as his health was not good, he decided to remove to Pennsylvania. He lived for a year in Philadelphia, but being convinced that the interior cities of the State offered better opportunities for the advancement of a young lawyer, he went to Reading, in 1821, and there practiced law with much success until 1827, when, having been appointed by the Governor of Pennsylvania Associate Judge of the District Court of Lancaster and York counties, he removed to Lancaster. In 1833, he was appointed Presiding Judge of the same court, and remained upon the bench of Pennsylvania until 1874, a period of nearly fifty

years, except between the years 1849 and 1854, during which time he retired to devote his attention to some large manufacturing concerns in which he had financial interests. As a judge he ever enjoyed the highest reputation for great legal knowledge, absolute impartiality, and spotless integrity, and as a man was distinguished for his sincerity, his benevolence, his charity, and all the personal traits which mark the Christian gentleman.

Judge Hayes was greatly interested in educational matters, was for years President of the school board of Lancaster, and Vice President of Franklin and Marshall College. He was a lifelong active member of the Episcopal Church, and for forty years was vestryman and warden in the old parish of St. James at Lancaster.

Judge Hayes married July 23, 1823, Isabella Patterson Maclay, widow of Dr. David Maclay, and daughter of Galbraith Patterson, Esq., a granddaughter of General William Thompson, of the Continental Line in the Revolution, and a grandniece of two of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, George Ross, of Pennsylvania, and George Read, of Delaware.

He had by this marriage nine children, viz.:

Edmund Hayes, born Oct. 3, 1824.

Mary Eliza Hayes, born July 28, 1826.

Charles Alfred Hayes, born Sept. 2, 1829.

Alexander Hayes, born Jan. 17, 1831; died in childhood.

Catherine Ann Hayes, born Jan. 25, 1832.

Louisa Read Hayes, born Oct. 12, 1833; died April 18, 1868.

Isabella Hayes, born Oct. 28, 1835; died Aug. 6, 1836.

Ellen Hayes, born Nov. 14, 1837.

Harriet Hayes, born April 28, 1844.

Edmund Hayes, the eldest son, was a graduate of West Point, and an officer in the Fourth U. S. Artillery. After serving through the Mexican war, died of yellow fever while on board a steamer in the Gulf of Mexico. He was born Oct. 3, 1824; died Nov. 23, 1853. Unmarried.

Charles Alfred Hayes, second son of Judge Alexander Laws Hayes, was a civil engineer by profession. After serving in the Federal army during the civil war as a line and staff officer, died at Lancaster, Nov. 12, 1871.

All of the sons of Judge Hayes died unmarried, but he has a number of descendants living, the descendants of his daughters.

Mary Eliza Hayes, second child of Judge Alexander Laws Hayes and Isabella, his wife, born 1826, married May 8, 1850, Jacob Bowman Bell, Captain U. S. A., killed at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn, in 1862.

The children of this marriage were:

Samuel Bell, born Aug. 4, 1852. Unmarried.

Edmund Hayes Bell, born Nov. 10, 1857.

Louisa Bowman Bell, born July 15, 1859.

Edmund Hayes Bell, second child of Capt. Jacob Bowman Bell and Mary Eliza (Hayes) Bell, has inherited his grandfather's talents; he is a gifted man of high ability. He married June 29, 1897, his cousin, Sara Rees Bowman, only daughter of Nelson Blair Bowman and Elizabeth Lorraine (Dunn) Bowman. All of this Bell family reside in Philadelphia.

Louisa Read Hayes, sixth child of Judge Alexander Laws Hayes and Isabella, his wife, married June 12, 1867, Rev. Alexander Cummings. She died April 18, 1868, leaving one child, Alexander G. Cummins.

Ellen Hayes, eighth child of Judge Alexander Laws Hayes and Isabella, his wife, married twice. First, she married June 9, 1857, Henry William Hager, son of Christopher Hager, and had three children, viz.:

Isabella Hayes Hager, born April 13, 1858.

Christopher Hager, born May 6, 1860.

Mary Bell Hager, born Aug. 2, 1862.

Ellen Hayes Hager, widow of Henry William Hager, married 2d of June, 1881, Jacob Baker Long, son of John Frederick Long. No children by the second marriage.

Harriet Hayes, ninth child of Judge Alexander Laws Hayes and Isabella, his wife, born April 28, 1844, married July 15, 1884, John Christopher Long, son of John Frederick Long. No issue.

Mary Hayes, second child of Manlove Hayes and Zippora (Laws) Hayes, born March 8, 1795; died Feb., 1818. Married Col. William K. Lockwood, March, 1811. There were four children of this marriage:

John Alexander Lockwood, born Dec., 1811.

Henry Hayes Lockwood, born Aug. 17, 1814.

Anna Eliza Lockwood, born Oct. 22, 1816.

Mary Lockwood, born Feb., 1818; died Aug., 1818.

John Alexander Lockwood, born December, 1811, eldest child of Col. William K. Lockwood and Mary (Hayes) Lockwood, was surgeon in U. S. N. for nearly thirty years; he resigned when the civil war began. He is now living at the advanced age of 87 in London. He married a niece of the late Hon. Louis McLane, of Delaware, Julia, the daughter of Dr. Allen McLane. The children of Dr. John Alexander Lockwood were five, all but one living in Maryland. They were:

- 1 Mary Lockwood, in the Episcopalian sisterhood.
- 2 Kate Lockwood, unmarried, an authoress of note.
- 3 Florence Lockwood, married an army officer, died leaving one daughter.
- 4 Rebecca E. Lockwood, unmarried.
- 5 John Alexander Lockwood, unmarried. Now a Captain of cavalry U. S. A.

Henry Hayes Lockwood, born Aug. 17, 1814, in Kent county, Delaware, second son of Col. William Lockwood and Mary (Hayes) Lockwood, has had a very eventful career. He entered West Point in June, 1832, was graduated and appointed a Lieutenant in the Second U. S. Artillery, in June, 1836. He served under Major General Jessup through the Florida campaign of 1836--37, and resigned his commission in October, 1837. In 1841, he was appointed Professor of Mathematics in the navy, and in that capacity was assigned, in November, 1841, to the frigate United States on her three years cruise in the Pacific Ocean. He was Adjutant of the land forces under Commodore T. Ap. Jones, her commander, in the capture of Monterey, on the coast, and the capital of California, in October, 1842. On his return, in 1844, he was stationed at the Naval Asylum, Philadelphia. He assisted in the organization of the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, having, on the requisition of the government, furnished a plan for the same, and was appointed among the first of the professors of that school. Having, in 1845, married, he established his residence in one of the dwellings belonging to the government on the beautiful esplanade of Fort Severn, where he continued to reside, filling successively the chairs of Natural Philosophy, Astronomy, Gunnery, Infantry and Artillery Tactics, until the Naval Academy was transferred, by orders, from Washington to Newport, R. I.

In 1852, Prof. Lockwood published a work "On Small Arms and Other Military Exercises," adapted to the naval service, and also a pamphlet "On the Manual of Naval Batteries," which contributed to the uniformity of drill and the admirable system now existing in the navy in the practice of arms. Before the publication of this manual no two batteries, it is believed, were drilled alike, a diversity the inconvenience of which is too obvious to need explanation. When the State of Delaware, in the spring of 1861, raised her first regiment of volunteers, Prof. Lockwood was solicited to accept the command as Colonel. He applied himself, upon assuming the command, diligently to instruct and train his men for the field. On the 18th of August, he was made Brigadier General, and was assigned the Army of the Potomac. On the occasion of his promotion he received from the officers of the regiment he had commanded an elegant sword and sash, in token of their esteem. He commanded on the Delaware and Chesapeake peninsula, with headquarters at Cambridge, Md., until Lee's advance on Gettysburg, when his brigade rendered timely and honorable service to the Federals. He was in command at Harper's Ferry, and afterwards of the city of Baltimore and its defenses. (Much of this sketch of the career of Gen. Lockwood is copied from "Biographical Life of H. H. Lockwood," by Alex. L. Hayes).

When the civil war ended, Gen. Lockwood resumed his duties as a naval officer at the Naval Academy, being Professor of Experimental and Natural Philosophy. In 1871, he was transferred to the Naval Observatory, Washington, D. C., where he remained until Aug. 14, 1876, when, under the provisions of an Act of Congress, providing for such officers as may reach the age of 62 years, he was retired from active duty on three-fourths pay, since which he has lived in retirement in Georgetown, D. C. Gen. Henry Hayes Lockwood married, in 1845, Anna Booth, eldest daughter of Chief Justice Booth, of Delaware, and had nine children:

1 William K., born July 5, 1848; died 1854.

2 Eliza Rogers, born January, 1850; married Capt. C. D. Sigbee, late of the Maine, at Havana. They have one son and four daughters.

3 James Booth Lockwood, born Oct. 10, 1832.

4 Anna Lockwood, born November, 1854. Married Lieut.

Robt. G. Peck, of U. S. N.; has three daughters. Lieut. Peck stationed at the Navy Department.

5 Caroline Read Lockwood, born November, 1856. Married Mr. S. W. Rittenhouse, attorney at law, Washington, D. C. They have three sons and two daughters.

6 Julia Lockwood, born April, 1859. Married Wm. B. Orme, of Washington. They have two sons and two daughters living and a daughter dead.

7 Mary Murray Lockwood, born Feb. 6, 1861.

8 Virginia Lockwood, born 1863; died 1867.

9 Henry Lockwood, born January, 1866. Married Mary Morris Hall. They had two sons, one died.

James Booth Lockwood, born Oct. 10, 1832, third child of Gen. H. H. Lockwood and Anna (Booth) Lockwood, was born at U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md. Was educated at a private school in Virginia. Later, entered St. John's College, Annapolis, Md. Was commissioned Second Lieutenant of Twenty-third Infantry, October, 1873, and served in the West seven years, and became proficient in military duties, and also in surveying, telegraphy, and phonography.

He volunteered for duty with the Lady Franklin Bay expedition under Greely. He was Lieutenant and second in command to Greely, and was intrusted with the most important field work of the Arctic expedition, and he assisted in the magnetic observations. In preliminary sledging, he was in the field twenty-two days after the sun had left for the winter, and six days before it returned. With a dog sledge team he made a few days trip across the Robeson channel to Newman Bay, in temperature varying from 30 degrees to 55 degrees F., below zero. Soon after he started on that most successful journey that fixed his fame as an Arctic explorer, using a dog sledge team, and accompanied by Lieut. Brainard and the Eskimo Christianson, he started to explore the north coast of Greenland. The party reached Cape Britannia, the farthest known point to the north, on the fifth day. After parting company with their escort, they traveled along a coast before unknown, reached "Lockwood Island" in latitude 83 degrees 24 minutes N. longitude, 40 degrees 46 minutes W. The most northerly point on land or sea ever attained by man. They arrived there on the 13th of May. After two days spent in observations, the party returned to Lady

Franklin Bay in good health. In sixty days, Lieut. Lockwood traveled 1,069 statute miles, and experienced a temperature as low as 40 degrees F. below zero. His discoveries extended the boundary of known land twenty-three miles nearer the North Pole, and added 125 miles of entirely new coast line to Greenland, and the farthest point seen by him on the Arctic Ocean was within 350 miles of the North pole.

The following spring he crossed Grinnell Land, making valuable additions to the map of Arctic regions. He died at Cape Sabine, with over twenty others, during the terrible winter spent there, and his remains were brought home by the relief expedition under Capt. Sapley, and buried in the Naval Academy cemetery at Annapolis.

(See "Lauman's Farthest North;" also "Official Report of Greely Expedition;" also Appleton's Cyclopaedia.)

Anna Eliza Lockwood, born Oct. 22, 1816, third child of Col. William Lockwood and Mary (Hayes) Lockwood, married Mr. Henry M. Godwin, of the E. S. of Maryland, and subsequently member of the House of Delegates of Maryland. He died about 1852, in Annapolis, during the session of the General Assembly.

Anna Eliza Lockwood and Henry M. Godwin were married in 1844, and their children were:

1 Anna Lockwood, married Palmer Cowgill, and has several children.

2 Isabella Lockwood, unmarried.

3 Henrietta Lockwood, unmarried.

Two other children died infants.

Eliza Manlove Hayes, sixth child of Manlove Hayes, and daughter of Mary (Laws) Hayes, his second wife, born Feb. 19, 1803; died 1881, was twice married. First, she married in 1819, Dr. Thomas M. Stout, and had three children:

1 Alexander Stout, died young. 2 Mary Stout, died an infant.
3 Peter F. Stout, born October, 1826.

Dr. Stout died July, 1829, and his widow married Col. William F. Boone, of Philadelphia, a relative of Daniel Boone, the Kentucky pioneer, whose father, 'Squire Boone, emigrated from Philadelphia to North Carolina.

There were two children of this marriage, one William Marshall Boone, late of Baltimore, Md., born 1836, and Charles Henry Boone, born Feb. 1, 1840.

Manlove Hayes, eighth child of Manlove Hayes, of York Seat, Kent county, and son of Ann, his third wife, was born in Kent county, Delaware, May 5, 1817. He received his education at Newark Academy, then in the height of its prosperity. Continuing in the academy and college from 1832 to 1836, except one year which he spent at school at York, Penn. In the winter of 1836, he left to accept a position as assistant in the engineer corps then engaged in locating and building the East Tennessee Railroad, extending from Knoxville to the Georgia State line. He was in charge of a division of this railroad until 1840, when, on account of financial trouble then existing throughout the country, further operations were suspended, and the work being for the time discontinued, he returned to Delaware. On the death of his father, in 1840, he inherited the paternal homestead, "York Seat," where he continued to live until 1864, when he purchased and improved a tract of land adjoining Dover, erecting thereon a handsome mansion which he has since occupied. In 1843, he was elected Secretary of the State Senate, and in 1852, was elected a member of the Legislature, representing his native county. Being deeply interested in the improvements of his native State, he was actively interested in the building of the Delaware Railroad; has been, since 1864, one of its directors; has also been Secretary and Treasurer of that corporation. He was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Dover, and one of its directors since its organization. He was one of the founders of the Dover Library, and is President of that institution. His interest in agriculture, commenced with his early manhood, and he has devoted much time and energy to this work, as Corresponding Secretary of the State Board, by publishing improvements, etc., for the promotion and development of agricultural improvement in the State, and has been instrumental in improving the business of fruit growing and farming in Delaware. He has been for many years a member of the Board of Trustees of Delaware College, of which he is now Vice President. This institution receives the appropriations made by Congress to State agricultural colleges, and has an agricultural experiment station connected with it, of which he is one of the Board of Control. In politics he has always taken a more or less active part. His great desire now is to aid in eliminating from politics the corrupt practices that have pre-

vailed to an alarming extent in the elections of his and other States. He is Vice President of the State Historical Society, and is universally respected and much esteemed as a representative and leading citizen of Delaware.

Mr. Manlove Hayes married Feb. 17, 1851, Rebecca Carmalt Howell, daughter of James Howell and Sarah Parry, of Philadelphia. There were four children of this marriage:

Mary Hayes, born Aug. 1, 1852.

Edith Hayes, born April 9, 1855.

Laura Hayes, born Aug. 22, 1857; died Jan. 12, 1861.

Anna Bell Hayes, born Sept. 16, 1863.

Mary Hayes, eldest child of Manlove Hayes and Rebecca (Howell) Hayes, married Jan. 25, 1883, John Ponder Saulsbury, son of William Saulsbury and Annie Ponder. No children of this marriage.

Edith Hayes, second child of Manlove Hayes and Rebecca (Howell) Hayes, married Nov. 24, 1880, Daniel Miffin Wilson, son of Thomas Wilson and Sophy (McNemony) Wilson. They had four children:

Manlove Wilson, born May 4, 1882.

Daniel Miffin Wilson, born Oct. 17, 1888; died June, 1889.

Ralph Carmalt Wilson, born Jan. 29, 1890.

Richard Emerson Wilson, born June 16, 1893.

Charles Polk Hayes, youngest child of Manlove Hayes, of York Seat, Kent, and son of Ann, his third wife, married Dec., 1849, Julia Frances Blake, daughter of George Edmund Blake and Anna Margaretta (Herneisen) Blake. Mr. Charles Polk Hayes has never held public office, but is a well known and highly esteemed citizen of the city of Philadelphia, where he has resided for more than fifty years. Mr. Charles Polk and his wife had only one child, Anna Blake Polk, born Jan. 20, 1852, died March 21, 1861.

Elizabeth Hayes, third child of Richard Hayes and Priscilla (Polk) Hayes, born Feb. 15, 1772, married James Johnson. Issue:

William Johnson, Charles Johnson, James Johnson, Manlove Johnson, Alexander Johnson, Mary Johnson, Elizabeth Johnson.

Alexander Johnson married Wilhelmina, daughter of Hon. Henry M. Ridgely. Johnson descendants untraced.

Sarah Hayes, sixth child of Richard Hayes and Priscilla

(Polk) Hayes, born May 7, 1778, died 1838. Married Reuben Turner. Issue: 1 Eliza Turner. 2 Charles Turner. 3 Mary Turner. 4 Reuben Turner. 5 Benjamin Turner. 6 Sarah Turner. Descendants untraced.

Anna Polk, fourth child of Charles Polk and Patience (Manlove) Polk, born June 10, 1744--5. Married Mathew Marine. Line untraced.

George Polk, fifth child of Charles Polk and Patience (Manlove) Polk, born Nov. 16, 1746. Died Dec., 1795. Married Peggy Williams. Their children were:

- 1 Charles Polk, died unmarried.
- 2 George Polk, died unmarried St. Johnson, Del.
- 3 Elizabeth Polk.
- 4 Margaretta Polk.
- 5 Sally Polk.
- 6 Ann Polk.

Elizabeth Polk, third child of George Polk and Peggy (Williams) Polk, married William Russum, and removed to Mississippi. They had several children. Peter Russum, Charles Russum, William Polk Russum, and a daughter who married Mr. Nichols, and has a son, Mr. Robert A. Nichols residing in Baltimore.

I think Peter and Charles Russum, the two eldest children of William Russum and Elizabeth (Polk) Russum, died in childhood, but William Polk Russum gained maturity and married and resided at Port Gibson, Miss., where he died leaving children, but I have failed to secure this Russum line further.

Margaretta Polk, fourth child of George Polk and Peggy (Williams) Polk, married twice. First, she married Robert Minors, and had one child, George Minors. She married the second time James S. Knowles, and had a son, William Knowles.

Sally Polk, fifth child of George Polk and Peggy (Williams) Polk, married Henry Bowman. They had several children.

Anna Polk, sixth child of George Polk and Peggy (Williams) Polk, married Alexander Polk Laws, a naval officer, who participated under Stephen Decatur in the recapture, before Tripoli, of the frigate Philadelphia. In the recapture of United States frigate Philadelphia, he was the third man who leaped upon the deck during the heavy fire of many forts to prevent her recapture. For his gallant conduct on this occasion he was

presented by the State with a handsome sword. This sword descended to his son, Robert Laws, of Northwest Fork Hundreds, Sussex county, Delaware.

John Polk, born March 10, 1748-9, son of Charles Polk and Patience Manlove Polk. Untraced.

John Polk, second child of Ephraim Polk and Elizabeth (Williams) Polk, married Sarah Vaughan, daughter of Lieut. Col. Joseph Vaughan, of the famous Delaware Continental regiment, which greatly distinguished itself at the battles of Camden, Cowpens, and on other fields.

John Polk was born —; married —; died 1782. His will probated at Georgetown, Delaware, mentions five children: Eunice Scroggin, Elizabeth Sirman, Sarah Bacon, William Polk, John Polk. Mentions that son John is then dead, leaving three sons, William, John, and Josiah. These three grandsons are provided for in will of grandfather.

In addition to these five children mentioned in this will, there is said to have been another son called Levin, who most likely died prior to the making of the father's will.

Eunice Jane Polk, who appears to have been the eldest child of John and Sarah (Vaughan) Polk, was born Oct. 2, 1743; died May 29, 1809. Married John Scroggin, eldest son of Joseph Scroggin and Sarah Caldwell. The Scroggins claim descent from a Spanish lady of noble birth, Fantalina, who came to Baltimore in 1714. She was called "The Princess." She was the eldest daughter of Philip V., first Bourbon King of Spain, who was grandson of Louis XIV., of France. Philip married Marie Louisa Gabriella of Savoy. Fantalina is said to have eloped from her father's castle, where she was imprisoned to prevent the marriage. Her lover was a young officer in the French service in Spain, and the elopement from the tower was accomplished by means of a ladder and a boat, and the young couple escaped to America. She is said to have brought with her many diamonds and rare jewels.

John Scroggin, who married Eunice Jane (Nicey) Polk, was a captain in the war of the Revolution. Capt. Scroggin removed with his family to Kentucky, in 1793. There were seven children of the marriage:

Elizabeth Scroggin, born Oct. 10, 1768.

William Scroggin, born Jan. 29, 1770.

Samuel Scroggin, born Dec. 30, 1771. Untraced.

John Scroggin, born May 12, 1774.

Sarah Ann Caldwell Scroggin, born Oct. 9, 1776.

Joseph Scroggin, born Feb. 9, 1779.

Levi or Levine Polk Scroggin, born March 26, 1782.

Elizabeth Scroggin, born Oct. 10, 1768, eldest child of Capt.

John Scroggin and Eunice (Polk) Scroggin, married about 1792, Jesse Brown, of either Maryland or Delaware. The children of this marriage were eleven. viz:

Joseph Brown, born Sept. 7, 1793. Never married.

Sallie S. Brown, born Jan. 30, 1795. Married Robert Smith.

Levin S. Brown, born Jan. 29, 1796. Married Miss Kidd.

Robert S. Brown, born Dec. 24, 1797. Married Mrs. Pamela Prewitt.

Bedford Brown, born Oct. 7, 1799. Married Caroline Springer.

Preston Brown, born March 13, 1803. Married Mildred, daughter of John Scroggin and Martha Mills Scroggin.

George Brown, born Jan. 22, 1805. Never married.

John S. Brown, born Sept. 29, 1806. Married M. Beckham.

Jesse Brown, born July 4, 1808. Married Kate D., daughter of William Scroggin and Nancy Scroggin.

William Brown, born —; never married.

James Brown, born —. Married Martha, daughter of Geo. Scroggin. They had a daughter, Mary, who married R. W. Findley, of Houstonia, Mo.

William Scroggin, born Jan. 29, 1770, son of Capt. John and Eunice (Polk) Scroggin, married Nancy, daughter of Robert Scroggin and Ann (Culver) Scroggin. William Scroggin served in the war 1812. The children of this marriage were:

1 Harriet Scroggin. Never married.

2 Katherine Dudley Scroggin, who married her first cousin, Jesse Brown, son of Jesse Brown and Elizabeth Scroggin Brown. Their children were: 1 Scroggin Brown. 2 Clarissa Brown. 3 Robert Brown. 4 John L. Brown. 5 Levin P. Brown. 6 Samuel Brown.

John Scroggin, born May 12, 1774, fourth child of Captain John Scroggin and Eunice (Polk) Scroggin, married Martha (Patsy) Mills, of Bourbon county, Ky. Their children were:

1 Mildred Scroggin, who married her first cousin, Preston Brown, son of Jesse Brown and Elizabeth (Scroggin) Brown.

2 Levin P. Scroggin lives at Lexington, Ill., and Martha Scroggin resides in California.

Joseph Scroggin, sixth child of Capt. John Scroggin and Eunice (Polk) Scroggin, born Feb. 9, 1779, died Nov. 14, 1843. Married Nancy Ann Holmes. He served in the war of 1812. He settled near Bruceville, Ind. The children of this marriage were:

Eunice Jane Scroggin, born July 23, 1807. Never married.

John Henderson Scroggin, born Feb. 26, 1809.

William Weston Scroggin, born Dec. 7, 1810. Never married.

Ann Elizabeth Scroggin, born March 28, 1813. Never married.

Josiah Love Scroggin, born April 8, 1815. Never married.

Sallie Jane Scroggin, born Feb. 16, 1818. Never married.

Hetty Jane Scroggin, born June 15, 1820. Never married.

Nancy Ann Scroggin, born March 23, 1823. Never married.

Joseph D. Scroggin, born 1825.

John Henderson Scroggin, born Feb. 26, 1809, second child and eldest son of Joseph Scroggin and Nancy Ann Scroggin, married Lucinda Bruce, born Feb. 7, 1809. She was a granddaughter of the famous Capt. Charles Polk, whose wife and four children were captured by the Indians while he was from home protecting the fort at Beargrass against the Indians. His wife and children were taken to Detroit, and kept a year and then ransomed. The children of John Henderson Scroggin and Lucinda (Bruce) Scroggin were:

Joseph H. Scroggin, born Sept. 3, 1838. Married Nancy Gano, May, 1867. Lives in Bruceville, Ind.

Henry Harrison Scroggin, born Sept. 16, 1840. Died young.

George Wilson Scroggin, born May 5, 1842. Died young.

Sally Jane Scroggin, born Jan. 3, 1845. Married James M. Clark.

John H. Scroggin, born ----.

Levin Scroggin, born March 26, 1782, sixth child of Capt. John Scroggin and Eunice (Polk) Scroggin, married Maria Henderson. He was a soldier of the war of 1812. Their children were:

John A. Scroggin, born May 18, 1813, who married Mary West, and their daughter, Lily Scroggin, married Dr. Middleton,

U. S. A. surgeon. She is now a widow, lives at Pewee Valley, Kentucky.

James H. Scroggin, second child of Levin Scroggin and Maria (Henderson) Scroggin, married Mary Ham. Lives in Illinois.

Maria E. Scroggin, third child of Levin Scroggin and Maria (Henderson) Scroggin, married William Frazer. Lives in Oregon.

Elizabeth Sirman Polk, daughter of John Polk and Sarah (Vaughan) Polk was most likely the second child, as her name occurs second in the will of her father, and Sarah Bacon Polk the third child, both untraced.

William Polk, son of John Polk and Sarah Vaughan Polk, born —; died 1796. Married twice. First, he married Rachel Bell. Two children of this marriage.

1 Robert Polk, who married Elizabeth Kinney.

2 Anna Polk, who married William Reedy, and removed to Ohio.

William Polk, son of John and Sarah (Vaughan) Polk, married second, Leah Marshall. Two children of this marriage: 1 Leah, who married her first cousin, William Polk. 2 Sally Polk, who married Levi Collins.

John Polk, son of John and Sarah (Vaughan) Polk, mentioned in the will of his father. Married ———. Had three children:

1 William Polk.

2 John Polk, untraced.

3 Josiah Polk. Died unmarried.

William Polk, eldest of these three brothers, married his first cousin, Leah, daughter of William Polk and Leah (Marshall) Polk. They had four children.

1 Eliza Polk. Married —.

2 John Polk, died young.

3 Southey A. Polk.

4 Washington Polk.

Joseph Polk, third child of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Williams) Polk; born —; died ——. Married Sarah Coverdale. Had six children, viz.:

Isaac Polk, died unmarried.

John Polk, born 1754.

Joseph Polk, line untraced.

Jessie Polk, line untraced.

Priscilla Polk, line untraced.

Ann Polk, line untraced.

This is the order of succession that the names of the children of Joseph and Sarah (Coverdale) Polk's children are preserved by the family. I have failed to secure the date of birth, except in the case of John Polk, said to be second child.

John Polk, second child of Joseph and Sarah (Coverdale) Polk, born April 1, 1754, died 1814. Married twice. First, he married Nov. 30, 1776, Amela Hurst, who died March 27, 1808. Second, in 1811, Rachel Leaper.

John Polk was, I think, First Lieutenant of the eighth company of first battalion of York county, Penn., in 1778. Pa. Archives, 2d series, Vol. 14, page 7488.

John Polk married first Nov. 30, 1776, Amela Hurst. She died 1808, leaving ten children. John Polk married the second time in 1811, Rachel Leaper. She died 1813. No children of second marriage.

The ten children of Lieut. John Polk and Amela Hurst Polk were:

Sarah Polk, born Nov. 8, 1777.

Joseph Polk, born Jan. 20, 1779.

William Polk, born Jan. 30, 1781.

Kelita Polk, born May 14, 1783. No descendants.

Amelia Polk, born Sept. 14, 1785.

Isaac Polk, born May 28, 1788. Died 1811, unmarried.

John Polk, born Dec. 13, 1790. No descendants.

Clement Polk, born April 13, 1793. Died an infant.

Gibba Polk, born Aug. 10, 1794.

Robert Polk, born June 25, 1797.

Sarah Polk, born Nov. 8, 1777, eldest child of Lieut. John and Amela (Hurst) Polk, married, in 1802, James Hudson, of Delaware. Had six children: 1 William Hudson, born Nov. 23, 1802. 2 Amelia Hudson. 3 Elizabeth Hudson, born May 1, 1804; died an infant. 4 John P. Hudson, born 1805. 5 Sarah, born 1807. 6. Joseph Molton Hudson, died unmarried.

William Hudson, eldest child of James Hudson and Sarah (Polk) Hudson, married Martha Hudson, nee Jeton. He died in Illinois. There were five children of this marriage. Martha, the eldest child, married Mr. M. Coleman, and left four children. Henry Hudson, the second child of William Hudson and Mar-

tha, his wife, married in Virginia, and died, leaving four children. Charles Hudson, the third child of William Hudson and Martha, his wife, resides in California. And William, the fourth child of William and Martha Polk, removed to California, and Mary, the fifth child of Wm. Polk and Martha Polk, married Mr. Auld.

Amelia Hudson, second child of James and Sarah Polk Hudson, married Mr. Dickerson, of Illinois; had five children: Albert Dickerson, William Dickerson, Sarah Dickerson, Emma Dickerson and Laura Dickerson.

John P. Hudson, born 1805, fourth child of James Hudson and Sarah (Polk) Hudson, married Susan Lofland, and had Martha Hudson, who married Mr. J. K. Willbank. No children. Elizabeth Hudson, Sarah Hudson, dead. Susan Hudson, dead. Mary Hudson dead, and John P. Hudson, Jr., who left no descendants. And Alfred L. Hudson. He was the second child of John P. Hudson and Susan (Lofland) Hudson. He was born 1830. Was twice married. First, to Elizabeth McWhaster, and, second, to Kate Dean. He is a gentleman of wealth of Smyrna, Delaware, and has five children: 1 Martha Hudson, who married Mr. Rothwell, and died in 1882, leaving no children. 2 William Dean Hudson, born 1863. Married Miss Dawson, had three children: Homer Hudson, born 1886; Mildred Hudson, born 1889; Helen, born 1898. 3 Susan E. Hudson, born 1864, unmarried. 4 Alfred L. Hudson, Jr., born 1865, married. Had Catherine Hudson, born 1897. 5 Emma F. Hudson, born 1866.

Sarah Hudson, fifth child of James Hudson and Sarah (Polk) Hudson; married Mr. P. Prettyman; had five children:

James Prettyman, Burton Prettyman, Molton Prettyman, John Prettyman, and William Prettyman.

Joseph Polk, born Jan. 20, 1779, second child of John and Amela (Hurst) Polk, Married March 13, 1810, Mrs. Griffeth. Her maiden name was Martha Ringgold Dourberough, of Maryland, also spelt Duborrow. Joseph Polk died 1828, leaving two children:

Amelia Hurst Polk, born 1811.

Martha Polk, born 1817.

Amelia Hurst Polk married Rev. George Foote, a relative of the celebrated Admiral. No children of this marriage.

Martha Polk, second child of Joseph Polk and Martha, his wife, married Peter McIntire, and have three children:

1 Florence McIntire, died young.

2 Malcolm Polk McIntire, died at twenty, unmarried.

3 Florence McIntire, who married, October, 1872, Frederick Tyson. They have one child, a son, Malcolm Van Vechten. He graduated at the Johns Hopkins University, and at the Maryland University Law School, and is in the law department of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. He is a young man of high promise and much talent.

William Polk, third child of John Polk and Amela (Hurst) Polk, born Jan. 30, 1781, died 1851, was called William of Odessa. He resided at Odessa, Del. William Polk, of Odessa, married twice. First, he married, Feb. 16, 1809, Eliza Tatman. Second, he married Mrs. Cochran, whose maiden name was Margaret Pennington. He had four children, three by first marriage:

1 Cyrus Polk, who married Mary Jane Flintham, and had one child, William Polk, who died unmarried.

2 Eliza Polk, born 1812, second child of William Polk of Odessa and Eliza (Tatman) Polk. Married Gov. John P. Cochran, and had five children:

Rebecca Clara Cochran, who was twice married, first, to Dr. Stiles, and, second, to Dr. T. H. Gilpin. Two children by her first marriage, Archie Stiles and Eugene Stiles.

William P. Cochran, second child of Governor John P. Cochran and Eliza (Polk) Cochran, married Anne ———, and had Marion Cochran, John P. Cochran, Eliza Cochran, and two other children.

Charles P. Cochran, third child of Gov. John P. Cochran and Eliza (Polk) Cochran, married, and has descendants.

John P. Cochran, fourth child of Gov. John P. Cochran, married, and died leaving one child.

Lucy Eliza Cochran, fifth child of Gov. John P. Cochran and Eliza (Polk) Cochran, married William Greene; had seven children:

Cuthbert Greene, the eldest, married Miss Brady.

John was the second child of William and Lucy Eliza Greene. The names of the other children of this marriage I have not secured.

Charles Tatman Polk, born Nov. 18, 1818, son of William

Polk, of Odessa and Eliza (Tatman) Polk, married, in 1852, Sarah Eliza White, of Milford, Del; have four children: 1 Cyrus Polk, who died unmarried. 2 George W. Polk, who married Mary Brisben; had one child, Jennie Polk, died unmarried. 3 Charles Polk, born 1856. 4 William, born 1857.

Juliet Polk, fourth child of William Polk, of Odessa, and Margaret, his wife, married David Cummins, of Smyrna, Del., President of Smyrna Bank; had six children: 1 William P. Cummins. 2 Margaret P. Cummins, who married Harry Lea, a wealthy gentleman of Wilmington, Del. One child, Juliet Lea, died young. Resides in a beautiful home in Odessa, Del. 3 Susan F. Cummins. 4 Juliet Agnes Cummins. 5 Edith J. Cummins, who married Eugene Davis. 6 Albert W.W Cummins.

Amelia Polk, fifth child of John and Amela (Hurst) Polk, born Sept. 14, 1785. Married in 1807, Deputy Hudson. Died November, 1809, leaving two children, Molten Hudson, born Feb. 14, 1808, and Sarah, born Sept. 28, 1809.

Gibba Polk, ninth child of John and Amela (Hurst) Polk, married in Ohio; had five children: 1 William Polk. 2 Margaret Polk. 3 Mary Polk. 4 John Polk and another child.

Robert Polk, tenth child of John Polk and Amela (Hurst) Polk, was born 1797; died 1854. Married 1827, Margaret Reybold, daughter of Major Philip Reybold, of Delaware. Major Reybold was of French Huguenot extraction, being one of the old Reybold family of South Carolina. He removed from that State, where his family resided, to the State of Pennsylvania, and from there to Delaware. After his settlement in this State he amassed a great fortune, owning much property in Delaware and Maryland. He was a man of untiring energy, and built the most difficult portion (the deep cut) of the Delaware and Chesapeake ship canal. Major Reybold owned thousands of acres of the finest land in Delaware, at and around Delaware City, where he developed the finest farms in the State, and left them to his children. He also owned large tracts of land in Kent county, Maryland.

Robert Polk, who married Margaret Reybold, owned and ran the steamboats (and held much of the stock) that drew all the commerce through the Delaware and Chesapeake canal, having control of it, and was also interested in other branches of com-

merce. He was a very large land owner in Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, Texas, and Florida. He owned many fruitful farms and plantations, and was a man widely known.

The children of the marriage of Robert Polk and Margaret (Reybold) Polk were ten:

- 1 William Reybold Polk.
- 2 Anna Eliza Polk, died an infant.
- 3 Anna Louisa Polk, died 1886.
- 4 Margaret Polk died 1837, unmarried.
- 5 Robert Polk died unmarried, 1896.
- 6 Albert H. Polk died young.
- 7 Matilda R. Polk, died young, 1843.
- 8 Henry C. Polk, died unmarried.
- 9 John Philip Reybold Polk.
- 10 Elizabeth Polk, died aged 16, unmarried.

Of the ten children of Robert Polk and Margaret (Reybold) Polk, only five gained maturity.

Anna Louisa Polk, the third child of this marriage, was one of America's noblest women. She never married, but placed her life on the sacred altar of duty and self-sacrifice. Being possessed of wealth, high social position, talent, and many personal charms, she exalted womanhood by using all of her gifts and opportunities for the good of others, for the relieving of human suffering, and for the highest advancement of the world. She devoted her life to charitable objects, to church work, to Indian missions, and to home missions. She was a great organizer of church fairs for the General Society for Charities, etc. She was a prominent Sunday school worker. She became the Secretary of the Presbyterian Synodical Society at its urgent request, and formed, by her untiring zeal and personal influence over twenty home mission societies in Delaware and Maryland the year before her death. One of the missions of the far West is called for her, "The Anna L. Polk Mission." There are a few bright examples, a few consecrated lives that show forth the good that the human heart is capable of when the life is properly directed, and all the world admires such lives, even those who do not imitate them. The world grows better for a life lived right, and human nature is exalted.

William Reybold Polk, the eldest child of Robert and Margaret (Reybold) Polk, was born at Delaware City, Del.

Married May 30, 1855, Kate Rothwell, of Summit Bridge, Delaware. He has lived a brave and eventful career in many of the years of his life. When only seven years old he was jumping in childish glee from a float to a vessel anchored in the river several feet distant, and after accomplishing this feat several times, he made a final jump that landed him in the Susquehannah river. He sank twice. On coming to the surface the second time, he caught the slippery timber of the float, and was just losing his grasp when a little friend of six came to the rescue, and wishing to deliver him by pulling him up, but little William showed that presence of mind that characterized the later man, and told his little deliverer not to release his hand from the timber, but to stand on it until help came, so, by his own wise counsel, he saved his own life. Mr. William Reybold Polk carried on a large business in exporting grain, etc., purchased many large plantations, one of a thousand and four hundred acres in Kent Co., Md., and one of a thousand and eight hundred acres in Westmoreland county, Virginia, adjoining the birthplace of Gen. Robert E. Lee, and eleven miles from the birthplace of Gen. George Washington. To this grand old county of Westmoreland Wm. Polk removed after the death of his father. He later resided in Montross, the county-seat of Westmoreland. When the civil war was declared, the Federal gunboats burned four of Mr. Polk's vessels. He was a Southern sympathizer, and offered for active service, but, on examination, was pronounced physically incapacitated for bearing arms. He became a blockade runner, a position for which only a few intrepid spirits are fitted, but he combined those elements, a brave heart and a cool head. In six weeks he had made forty-six thousand dollars in gold, or its equivalent, and had made for himself a great reputation as a blockade runner. There was a thousand dollars offered for his capture, and the gunboats were keeping a close watch. His adventures and hairbreadth escapes would fill a volume. On one occasion, when a gunboat was searching for him, it came straight upon his canoe, and was so near his men wanted to hail the gunboat to surrender, but Mr. Polk drew out his pistol, and declared he would shoot any man who said a word unless the gunboat struck them. The gunboat came so near in the gloom they could touch it with their oars, but the crew of the gunboat were straining their eyes for a boat in the

distance, and the little canoe and her men so very near at hand escaped their observation. Mr. Polk let them pass, and saved his goods, and no man was hurt. On another occasion Mr. Polk was at Leonardtown, and some spy informed on him. A gunboat landed thirty men, who marched up to the hotel where he was staying. When they arrived, some friend awoke Mr. Polk suddenly, informing him the marines had come for him. There was no escape; there was only one exit, and that was through the marines. Sailor like, they decided to first take a social glass, and then secure their captive. Mr. Polk made a hasty toilet, and walked quietly and coolly into their midst. His manner was so unconcerned when he marched into the bar-room, chatting with first one and then another, that no one thought of him as the prisoner, or dreamed he was escaping when he sauntered out into the grounds, but when he had reached a point in the grounds that placed some buildings between him and their observation, he fled to a skirt of woods, whence that night he escaped. This is only two of the many instances of Mr. Polk's blockade life.

In 1863, the Federal forces occupied the upper portion of Westmoreland county and Fredericksburg. Mr. Polk concluded to remove his family to Richmond. Flanking the Federals, he came into the Confederacy with several wagons loaded with goods and without an accident. After his removal to the Confederate capital, he was admitted as one of the Richmond reserve forces, and remained in the trenches until he nearly died with jaundice, and was sent to the hospital. At the close of the war, in the fire that occurred at the evacuation of Richmond, Mr. Polk had over thirty thousand dollars worth of goods burned, and he held a large quantity of Confederate bonds and money, which were, of course, worthless. Mr. Polk is now residing in Wilmington, Del.

The children of the marriage of William Reybold Polk and Kate Rothwell Polk were five:

- 1 Robert Edgar Polk, died young.
- 2 Annie Aurelia Polk, died aged 11 years.
- 3 William Rothwell Polk, born 1862.
- 4 Robert Henry Polk, born 1865.
- 5 Catherine Gertrude Polk, born 1869, died 1893, unmarried.

William Rothwell Polk, third child of William Reybold Polk and Kate (Rothwell) Polk, was born 1862; married 1898, Kat-

erina Stella Henry, of Delaware. He owns and operates a manufactory of electrical motors and dynamos, etc., residing in Atlanta, Ga.

Robert Henry Polk, fourth child of William Reybold Polk and Kate (Rothwell) Polk, is general superintendent of the Bell Telephone Exchange at and about Savannah, Ga. He is a brilliant young man with a bright future before him. He married Dec. 25, 1893, Agnes Ayars, nee Hoyet.

John Philip Reybold Polk, ninth child of Robert and Margaret (Reybold) Polk, was born in Wilmington, Del. He attended the Delaware Military Academy of that city, and became one of the highest officers in the battalion. He was later prepared by a private French tutor for Princeton, from which college he graduated in 1868, standing first in his class in one-half of his studies, and second in general average during the first part of his college course, but too close application impaired his health, and it became necessary for him to leave college. He took an equestrian tour of 1,200 miles through the South to Florida. From this expedition he was much benefited, and was enabled to return to Princeton, but his absence was an interruption to his studies and detrimental to his grade, but he graduated in the upper third of his class. He then entered the law office of his friend and neighbor, Hon. Thos. F. Bayard, our recent Ambassador to Great Britain, entering the bar and practicing with Mr. Bayard until Mr. Bayard ceased to practice, being too much occupied in the United States Senate. An increasing deafness compelled Mr. Polk to give up his profession, and also to decline the nomination offered him for Congress, a position for which he is so eminently fitted, and where his talents must have made him a leading spirit. Having inherited the lands and energy of his ancestors, he turned his attention to the cultivation of his many broad acres, and became the largest fruit grower in the country. He had large fields of berries, and had at one time fifty thousand trees in his orchards. He was known as the peach king. He increased the receipts of his Maryland farm from \$2,000 a year to over \$14,000 in a single year.

Being well versed in hydraulics and electricity and manufacturing statistics of America and England, he sold out his farming interests, and has recently engaged in a large enterprise, that of furnishing electricity to all the State of North Carolina (pro-

duced by water power from the Yadkin and Pedee rivers. He is now residing in North Carolina, and is, with much zeal, devoting his time and powers to the advancement and development of that State. By his means and influence he has obtained some millions of dollars capital for the development of an electrical plant and electric railroad. He has organized a company called "North Carolina Power Company," of \$5,000,000 capital stock (of which he is Director and Vice President), that will at once develop a 10,000 to 50,000 horse power electrical plant, as needed, and deliver the power to the mills of a dozen adjacent towns. He is also negotiating with other large manufacturing companies in Europe and America to locate on the company's lands at the Yadkin, and so establish a great manufacturing city. Such a city would have a great future. Situated in the very center of the greatest mineral belt east of the Rocky Mountains, surrounded by fine gold mines, a great coal field, even superior to the famous Pocahontas coal mines of Virginia, as proved by recent tests; on the Seaboard Railroad, iron, copper, lead, coal, gold, silver, and other minerals, with timber, and cheap power and labor are abundant, and with capital accumulated to develop them, this cannot fail to be the foundation of an important city.

The old North State will, I hope, in the near future, see this city founded associated with the name of Polk, a name dear to the heart of every true North Carolinian, a name with which are associated the glorious memories of the Mecklenburg Declaration; and with the University at Chapel Hill, where the youth of the State are prepared to meet the great battles of life. Bearing the name of Polk, North Carolina gave to the war of the Revolution brave soldiers and gallant officers whose names and whose fame will endure, and whose patriotism will be remembered.

It is a singular coincidence that near the Yadkin river, where the first Polk that settled in North Carolina lived and died, is the site selected for North Carolina's future great manufacturing city, which will be the great and living monument to the name of Polk.

Mr. John Philip Reybold Polk owns a most interesting old relic, one of the old Polk signet rings.

Ephraim Polk, fourth son of Ephraim Polk and Elizabeth (Williams) Polk, was born —; died at Georgetown, Del. Will

proved May 5, 1791. He married Miss Coverdale. Had the following children:

1 Emanuel Polk, born——; died September, 1793. Unmarried.

2 Joseph Polk, born ——, died——. Married Elizabeth Hayes, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Carlyle) Hayes. Had issue: 1 William. 2 Sarah. 3 Elizabeth. 4 Mary. 5 Augusta Polk. Line untraced.

3 Josephat Polk, untraced.

4 Joab Polk, untraced.

5 Mary Polk, untraced.

6 Esther Polk, married Mr. Owens. Issue: Phillis and Esther Owens.

7 Elizabeth Polk, untraced.

8 Nancy Polk, untraced.

9 Ephraim Polk, born in Delaware, 1758, died Nov. 24, 1814. Married 1793. Ephraim Polk, ninth and youngest child of Ephraim Polk and ——Coverdale, his wife, married Rhoda, daughter of Daniel Morris, of Sussex county, Delaware, and Ann Polk, his wife. He was a soldier of the Revolution, as proved by "Pennsylvania in the Revolution," 2d series, Vol. 13, page 673: "Muster Roll of Capt. Joseph Rhoads' Company of the Fourth class of the Philadelphia militia, in the service of the United States, commanded by Col. William Wills, taken this 7th day of November, 1777." "Capt. Joseph Rhoads, Ephraim Polk, private." Ephraim Polk was on a visit to Philadelphia, in 1777, when he enlisted in Col. Will's regiment, organized in that city, and was in the battle of Germantown, and numerous other engagements. He served until the close of the war. He always entertained an intense hatred for England, which he is said to have instilled in all of his sons. His widow made application for a pension some years after his death, and sent this application to her old neighbor and friend of the family to indorse, Vice President R. M. Johnson, of Tecumset fame. He indorsed it to War Department, certifying to the fact that she was a neighbor and "a woman of truth and piety," and that Ephraim Polk was recognized and reputed as a Revolutionary soldier. Mr. Williams H. Polk, of Lexington, Ky., has the powder-horn used by his grandfather, Ephraim Polk, in the Revolutionary war. It was given by Ephraim Polk to his daughter

Mary (Mrs. Jesse Wolf), with the injunction to give it before she died to that member of the family who, in her opinion, would most appreciate it, and when quite an old lady she presented it to Mr. Wm. H. Polk. Mr. Jefferson J. Polk, of Perryville, Kentucky, states in his autobiography of his grandfather (who was Ephraim Polk, second, fourth son of Ephraim Polk and Elizabeth (Williams) Polk, that he and all five of his sons were in the Revolutionary war, says: "He had scarcely seen all of the members of his family reach years of maturity before the struggle between colonies and the mother country began. At the first sound of war father and sons fled to arms in defense of their homes. Through the whole contest they bore unflinchingly their full share of dangers and privations." The children of Ephraim Polk and Rhoda (Morris) Polk were:

Asenath Polk, born in Delaware, Feb. 16, 1793; married William A. Burch, of Indiana.

Mary Polk, born in Kentucky, October 12, 1794; married Jesse Wolf, of Scott county.

Ann Polk, born in Kentucky, Aug. 9, 1796; married Isaac Adams, of Scott county.

Jehosephat Polk, born in Kentucky, May 3, 1800; died —; married Sally Moore:

Jefferson J. Polk, born May 10, 1802, in Kentucky.

Daniel Polk, born June 25, 1804, in Kentucky.

Hetty Polk, born June 14, 1806, in Kentucky.

Clement Polk, born Sept. 14, 1808, in Kentucky.

Gilead Polk, born Aug. 14, 1810, in Kentucky.

Sarah Polk, born June 21, 1812, in Kentucky.

Ephraim Polk, born Aug. 10, 1814. Died young.

Asenath, the eldest child of Ephraim and Rhoda (Morris) Polk, born Feb. 16, 1793, married William A. Burch, of Indiana; had an only child, William A. Burch, of Louisville, Ky. He was a soldier from Kentucky in the Mexican war, and served in the Confederate army in the late civil war.

Mary Polk, the second child of Ephraim and Rhoda (Morris) Polk, born Oct. 12, 1794, married Jesse Wolf, of Scott county. She left descendants residing in Indiana, and many of them served in the Union army in the late civil war.

Ann Polk, third child of Ephraim and Rhoda (Morris) Polk, born Aug. 9, 1796; married Isaac Adams, of Scott county. She

left descendants, and some of her descendants served in the Federal army. Among them was Dr. Mark Adams, of Greenfield, Ind., post surgeon.

Jehosephat Polk, born May 3, 1860, fourth child of Ephraim and Rhoda (Morris) Polk, married Sally Moore. I have very little information concerning his descendants, many of whom are talented, wealthy, and widely known. One of the sons of Jehosephat and Sally (Moore) Polk was James E. Polk, a prominent wholesale merchant of New York.

Jefferson S. Polk, of Des Moines, Ia., also a son of Jehosephat and Sally (Moore) Polk, is perhaps the wealthiest man in this country bearing the name of Polk. The children of Jehosephat Polk, with one or two exceptions, were strongly Southern in sentiment during the late civil war. The father of Mr. Jefferson S. Polk lost his whole estate, plantation, servants, and everything by security debts. Mr. Jefferson S. Polk graduated at Transylvania Law School, Lexington, Ky.; removed to Iowa many years ago, and grew up with the country; dealt in real estate. He is a man of handsome personal appearance, marked ability, and owes his success to his own talent, judgment, and energy. He is a many times millionaire, lawyer, and capitalist of Des Moines. Owns coal mines, and the electric railroad of that city, sixty miles in extent. He married Julia Herndon, granddaughter of one of the pioneers of the State of Iowa.

Marcellus Polk, another son of Jehosephat and Sally (Moore) Polk, was a prominent lawyer of Georgetown, Ky. He died at Winterset, Iowa.

Jefferson J. Polk, born May 10, 1802, fifth child of Ephraim and Rhoda (Morris) Polk, married Elizabeth Todd, of Lexington, Ky. He was a physician, a man of keen intellect and great force of character. He, at one time, edited "The Olive Branch," a newspaper of Danville, Ky. He died at Frankfort, Ky., in 1862. The children of Dr. Jefferson and Elizabeth (Todd) Polk were:

Martha F. Polk, William T. Polk, a physician; John Polk, Ephraim Polk, a lawyer; Jefferson B. Polk, died young; Rosa Polk, Thomas J. Polk, a lawyer; and Belle Polk.

Daniel Polk, born June 24, 1804, sixth child of Ephraim and Rhoda (Morris) Polk, married twice. First, Sallie Ann Tanner, an aunt of the celebrated sculptor, Joel Tanner Hart. He mar-

ried, second, Ann White. The children of the two marriages were:

Louisa Polk, David Polk, Rhoda Polk, Ann Polk, Thomas P. D. Polk, W. W. Polk, Sardis Polk. The descendants of Daniel Polk resided in California, Missouri, Kentucky, and other States. Willis W. Polk, the distinguished San Francisco architect is his grandson, being the son of W. W. Polk.

Hetty Polk, seventh child of Ephraim and Rhoda (Morris) Polk, born 1806, married George W. Collins. They had only two children: 1 John Collins, Colonel of the Eighth Missouri Cavalry United States army. 2 George Collins, in Howitt's Kentucky Battery of the United States army. Both of the brothers are now dead.

Clement Polk, born 1808, son of Ephraim and Rhoda (Morris) Polk, married Mrs. Richardson. He, at one time, edited "The Olive Branch," but under his management it lost the significance of its name. He and his friend, Mr. James G. Birney, purchased the Danville, Ky., paper, "The Olive Branch," from Dr. Jefferson J. Polk, and made it a free soil organ. Their sentiments, doctrines, and opinions not agreeing with those of their neighbors, a pro-slavery mob assembled to destroy the office, which was saved by Dr. Jefferson Polk addressing the crowd, and assuring them that he had repurchased "The Olive Branch," and would, in future, conduct that paper. Mr. James G. Birney went to Michigan, and afterwards became the first abolition candidate for the presidency, and Mr. Clement Polk removed to Springfield, Ill., where he established the "Illinois Farmer," and became the intimate friend of Abraham Lincoln, then a young lawyer. Mr. Clement Polk died at Springfield, Ill. His daughter, Mrs. Charles Tatum, resides in Baltimore, Md.

Gilead Polk, ninth child of Ephraim Polk and Rhoda (Morris) Polk, born Aug. 10, 1810. Married twice. First, Margaretta Givens, who died in 1854. By this marriage there was only one child, Margaretta Polk, who died an infant.

Gilead Polk married, second, Margaret Johnson, of Scott county, Ky. Her father was Joseph Johnson; came from Virginia, and was in Col. Dick Johnson's regiment in the war of 1812, and was wounded. There were six children by the marriage of Gilead Polk and Margaret (Johnson) Polk:

Ann E. Polk, died young.

William H. Polk, born 1843.

Theodore Polk, born 1845.

John C. Polk, born 1847.

Two girls died infants.

William H. Polk, second child and eldest son of Gilead and Margaret (Johnson) Polk, born 1843; married Charlotte Buckner Talbutt, daughter of Col. Jesse H. Talbutt, of "The Meadows," near Lexington, Ky. Her family is of Virginia origin. Her great grandfather was old Father Animon, the noted Baptist preacher of Virginia, and her great grandmother was a Buckner of Virginia, of the same family as ex-Gov. Buckner, of Kentucky. Mr. William H. Polk served during the late civil war in the United States army. He served in the old regiment of Gen. U. S. Grant, in the Twenty-first Illinois Infantry. He was a mere boy when he entered the army. He first joined a company, and was rejected on account of his youth. He then joined the Seventh Illinois Infantry, and was rejected for the same cause. He then joined the Twenty-first Illinois Infantry, of which U. S. Grant was afterwards appointed Colonel by Gov. Yates. Mr. William Polk was in the battle of Frederick, Mo. Campaigned some months in Southern Missouri and Northern Arkansas; was ordered to Shiloh, arriving after the battle; was in the siege of Corinth, and in the advance, when Beauregard retreated. He was with Gen. Buell in his long chase after Gen. Bragg, from Alabama to Louisville, and when Gen. Bragg retreated from Kentucky, he was with Gen. Buell in the pursuit. He was in the battle of Perryville, in all the battles of the Cumberland, Sone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, etc., twenty-three battles in all. He was never off duty a day, never wounded, never had a furlough, nor a day's sickness, and never applied for a pension. For the past twenty years he has been engaged in journalism, Both as editor and proprietor. Mr. Polk is a writer of great force and strength and power. He is one of the ablest journalists in the South, and has been connected with many leading papers, and is a man of recognized ability. He was formerly on the staff of the "Lexington Daily Argonaut." His resignation on this paper was deeply regretted by the staff of editors, but he became sole editor and publisher of the old "Lexington Observer." He has recently consented to accept a

position on "The Weekly Globe." His long experience, pungent style, and talent will guarantee the success of that paper.

Mr. William H. Polk and Charlotte (Talbutt) Polk were married Sept. 24, 1867. The children of their marriage were:

1 Jesse Polk. 2 William C. Polk. 3 John Polk. 4 Tasker Polk. 5 Mary Polk. 6 Lillie B. Polk.

John Polk, third child of William H. and Charlotte (Talbutt) Polk, married Linda Wooldridge, of Versailles, Ky., whose ancestors came to Kentucky in early days from Powhattan county, Va. Mr. John Polk was killed in an elevator accident in Houston, Texas, leaving a widow and one child, Monrico Polk. Mr. William H. Polk's other children are unmarried, and reside with him at Lexington, Ky., except Tasker Polk, the third son, who enlisted for Cuba, in Company E, Lexington, Ky.

Theodore Polk, born 1845, third child of Gilead Polk and Margaret (Johnson) Polk, served in Col. Lindsay's Twenty-second Kentucky Infantry, and was in DeCourcey's brigade, and was badly wounded in Gen. Sherman's assault on Vicksburg. He now lives in Denver, Col. Married ———; has several children. One of his sons, John Polk, formerly of the regular army, is Sergeant in the First Colorado Infantry, which went to Manila. Theodore C. Polk, another son of Mr. Theodore Polk, is Corporal in Colorado Engineer Corps; is also in Manila.

John Polk, born 1847, fourth child of Gilead and Margaret (Johnson) Polk, was in the Quartermaster's Department during the civil war. He lives in the West.

CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON.

[This letter bears no signature. It is undoubtedly a copy of a letter from Gen. Robertson to Gov. Blount as shown by the letter of Gov. Blount (174).]

(183)

NASHVILLE MERO DISTRICT January 13th, 1795.

Sir:—

I intended sending off Shute on the 10th instant but at night on the 9th five Chickasaws came to my house as Runners from William Colbert and three other Chiefs, Capt. James Underwood, Capt. Mucclashapoy the elder and the old Councillor informing that I was to expect them in two or three days with about seventy Warriors and some women and children and five Creek scalps, which they had taken near Duck River on their way to war against this District, which was evidenced by a war Club, and other tokens of the Kind, as well as Halters, bridles and Spurs, and Packsaddles, which they were making. The leader of the Creeks was known by Several of the Chickasaws: his name was Shotlatake, as was also his Brother and have been at the Chickasaws say for four or five years, and are known to hunt no more than to get support to enable them to pass and re-pass in killing and stealing from this district. Their camp was discovered in the evening of the 2nd. instant, surrounded about daybreak and fired upon at sun-rise and the whole party, consisting of five warriors, were killed. One Chickasaw was wounded in the Groin but is like to recover. The Indians came in yesterday in great pomp: I have had a long conference with them, the whole of the Chiefs desired me to send their talks to your Excellency. Colbert they consider their head and all agree to stand by him; they desire me to let you know that though they have not seen you as late as some of their Nation, your talks are as fresh in their minds as when spoken; that they have been waiting Since the conference at this place to see you retaliate on the Creeks for the many injuries done your People, that it as they believe your good disposition which has prevented it but

that they cannot doubt you have found them fully out by this time and will no longer believe their lies. They suppose the Creeks have yet some Person to write lies for them, to the President as Wm. Pillerway used to do, but wonder he does not believe you in preference. Much more to the same purport they have said on the subject, and have endeavored to explain the difficulties under which you labor, but they cannot believe it is right to suffer injuries without retaliation. Colbert has not been at Home since early in the fall—he informs me that the Creeks have been very insolent in his Nation this fall, they killed one white man named Secton and a number of Cattle, mostly belonging to Tom Brown, whose nephew is here with Colbert and was at the killing the Creeks. They have come on resolutely determined to join us and go and build Blockhouses on the Tennessee River, and assist in supporting them. The place they point out as best and nearest the Creek Nation, is where the Road strikes the River on which the Prisoners were taken out when Thompson's family was murdered, crossing the Tennessee at what is called the Creek crossing place. I suggested the Mouth of the Elk as more proper, but two Chickasaws that are well acquainted say it is much further from the Creeks, and a worse road than from the places they propose and add that it is on their Land but not far from the line between them and the Cherokees in proof of which they appeal to the Journal of the Conference held with them by your Excellency at this place and to the Certificate of the bounds of their lands Signed by the President last summer and delivered to Opioningo. It was no small difficulty for me to convince them I had no power to send men with them to drive off the Creeks on this side of the Tennessee river and build Block Houses and send to your Excellency to support them with provisions, ammunitions and artillery, and after all the arguments I could make use of I could not satisfy them otherwise than by sending to you giving you notice of their request, for they say they are now the People of the United States, and are commissioned by the President himself, which is the cause they have retaliated on his enemies for injuries done his People, and that they expect a large Campaign this Spring against the Creeks and that they are determined to assist the President of the United States in protecting Such Posts as he shall establish for that purpose. I need say no more, only that they give

every assurance of exerting themselves in behalf of the United States, and often hint that they hope the United States will not leave them to suffer by their friendship manifested in Killing their Enemies. But, Sir, I am in pain, supposing you will not be able to establish the post they expect, and am certain the Creeks will be revenged before relief can be given them, but could the Post be established as they request, they are of belief that they could keep them from embodying against their nation by Scouting Parties, till an army could be ready to invade their Country. I confess I wished the Chickasaws to Kill Creeks but lament their beginning so early my fears are that should they suffer much by the Creeks and if not in the Power of the United States to relieve them, we shall lose their confidence and friendship and they may eventually become our enemies. In all my conferences with the Chickasaws I have only told them I expected an army would go from the United States the ensuing Summer against the Creek Nation, giving them to understand that this expectation was founded only in the high opinion I entertained of the wisdom of the Councils of the United States and not in any order I had received from Government. Colbert has got his Creek wife and all his Children along, and Six Negroes who he intended to put in with Some person for a crop. I wish Shute return as soon as possible.

(184)

KNOXVILLE January 20th, 1795.

Sir:—

Your letters of the 9th and 13th Instant were last night delivered to me by Mr. Shute express, and I assure you no person could be more pleased with the killing of the five Creeks by the Chickasaws so far as it respects the killing of the Creeks, but as it respects the Chickasaws and the United States in its consequences, I have my doubts whether it will prove beneficial or not. It is certain from the Speech of the President to Congress that he did not at the time he opened it contemplate a war with the Creeks as the only notice he takes of that Nation is that they have been protected from encroachments, but since that time the account of the many murders and thefts by them

recently committed in Mero District have been faithfully reported to him which may effect an alteration of opinion respecting them. It is equally certain that the Chickasaws by the killing of these five Creeks will involve these two Nations in a war with each other and thereby it is highly probable the South Western frontiers will for a time be relieved from the tomahawk and the scalping knife of the latter, but with you I fear if the former are not supported by the United States, in whose behalf they appear unadvisedly to have stepped forward that it must end in the loss of their friendship for the United States. I shall without delay forward by Express copies of your letters of the 9th and 13th, and also a copy of this letter to the Secretary of War whose answer and instructions may be expected at this place in from forty to fifty days. This length of time will have elapsed before the warm weather, the season for Indian warfare will commence besides it is highly probable as the party were all killed that the Nation will not immediately be informed of the act of hostility committed against it by the Chickasaws, and it is well known that all Indian Nations are slow in their deliberations and operations for war I mean in large bodies, hence it may be fairly presumed that the Chickasaws have not to expect any large body of Creeks to invade their Nation, before I have the honor of receiving the instructions of the President as to the part the United States mean to act on the occasion and as to small unarmed parties of Creeks the Chickasaws without the aid of the United States are able to oppose them or retaliate their injuries.

Colbert and his party on your receiving this letter will expect my answer to their propositions respecting the establishment of Block houses, etc. It will be best to tell them I have despatched a hasty Runner to the President of the United States, in whom all power is vested and not in me to give orders on such important occasions, that his answer may be expected within the time before mentioned and that no delay shall attend the execution of such orders as I shall receive respecting the Chickasaws, point out to Him and his party the reasons as before stated with such others as shall occur to you, why the Chickasaws are not to fear a National attack from the Creeks,

before I shall be fully informed and instructed as to the part the United States determine to act on the occasion.

A question here presented itself, namely what are you to do with Colbert and his party already upwards of one hundred in number and more expected, who it seems from your letter, have from a mistaken opinion or want of information as to the true objects of the President of the United States in giving them commissions are come to defend the frontiers of Mero District against the Creeks viewing them as the enemies of the United States. This being the case, and Colbert and his party having already by the killing of the five Creeks involved their Nation in a war with the Creeks, if you find it absolutely necessary to the preservation of their friendship with the United States to indulge them in the performance of that duty which they have come with a determination to perform I would advise you to employ them accordingly until the pleasure of the President is known on that head. They (Colbert and his party) will afford more certain security to the frontier inhabitants than an equal number of the Militia, consequently you will lessen the number of Militia on duty meaning such as are authorized by the Secretary of war of the 11th day of April last, so by keeping Colbert and his party on duty you will not increase the expense of the defence of the District.

Herewith you will receive a copy of the Journal of the proceedings at Tellico Blockhouse, by which you will be informed what passed between the Cherokees and myself respecting the Chickasaw and you are to consider it your duty to use your best efforts to heal the difference and restore peace between these two Nations, as in so doing you will promote the interest of the United States.

I am with respect, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig. Genl. Robertson,

Mero District.

(185)

KNOXVILLE January 22nd. 1795.

In your letter of the 9th you spoke of the killing of the People in Tennessee County as being a thing not quite certain but only a thing you believed—therefore I forbore to report them as killed to the President—should they prove to be killed you will please inform me in your next letter and I shall then report accordingly to the President— then you see I believe it best to speak of the killed only when it can be done with the utmost certainty. I am,

Your servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

(186)

KNOXVILLE January 22nd. 1795.

Sir:—

I think it here necessary to repeat my instructions to you to pay particular regard as to what I have pledged myself for to the Cherokees respecting the Cherokee Prisonners in the hands of the Chickasaws and to inform me what the Chickasaws have done with them as early as may be. It may be asked how the Cherokees knew the Chickasaws had any of their prisonners. The answer is a party of Cherokees had viewed the Chickasaws camp, seen the canoe which they knew it had been pierced with several balls at Nickajack, and seen the Cherokee woman several times particularly at the River bank getting water and finding they knew so much I thought it best to tell them all I had heard on the subject from you. The Creeks also viewed the Chickasaws camp and if they could have raised a sufficient Party would have attacked them, they applied to Tolohtiska commonly called Matt's uncle who had thirty odd Hunters to join them but he and his party refused saying their Nation were about to make Peace with the United States and as the Chickasaws were friends of the United States they wished Peace with them also. The Party of Creeks who meditated this attack were a hundred strong but did not consider themselves sufficiently strong to make the attack. In the Sheets which contained the Journal of the Proceeding at Tellico Block House you will find a copy

of the President's certificate respecting the bonds of the Chickasaws Land. Signed and delivered to Opoia Mingo on the 21st of July last. I think it necessary to repeat to you that for all purchases or Issues of Provisions to the Chickasaws or Choc-taws you cannot be too particular in giving your Orders in writing not verbally. A verbal order in no case where it is possible to have given it in writing is valid and all delivery as well of Provisions as other article are to be certified by disinterested Persons.

But in Case Colbert and His Party enter the Service of the United States as authorized on the conditions contained my Letter of the 20th instant they are to be enrolled and must regularly receive their Rations from the Contractor as much as the Law allows to other troops and no more. I should suppose if all the Infantry authorized by the order of the Secretary of War of the 14th April except those at Cumberland Ford were discharged and equal number of Chickasaws taken into service and the mounted Infantry and the Chickasaws to Patrol together for the protection of the frontiers that it would afford more security to the Inhabitants than is at present afforded by the Militia authorized by that order of the Secretary. I am without official Letter since September and all others from Philadelphia since the 6th of November. There must be some miscarriage in the Conveyance.

I am with great respect,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General Robertson.

Captain is the Person who is gone express to Philadelphia.

(187)

TELLICO BLOCK HOUSE February 1st, 1795.

Ecooe to John McKee. I have come from Tusquette by request of the warriors of that quarter as a capital Runner from James Davidson to you and this is his talk. I want to know that you think of my People (the Stallion and his party) who have been to see you, I wish to know whether you approve

of what they have done in behalf of the United States. It is sometime since the scalp came forward it was taken by my request and I am glad to hear that my oldest brothers received it with joy. I wish by the return of my Runners to know what you and the people of your Country think of my conduct in this affair. The People who did this business are my People, the Stallion is my mate, and started from my Town, and others of the party were raised with me, what we did was done in the defence of the United States; The Creek whom my people killed was the son of a beloved friend in his own Nation, and was then on his way to the Frontiers of Georgia for mischief. The beloved men of the Tuckabatches and two other Towns and a warrior from each are now holding a Council. I send you this Talk and I hope you will send it to Governor Blount that he may let us know if anything can be done for us, I remember your talks that the friends of the United States would never repent their friendship. If you want to see me I will come, I hope you can let us have some ammunition, if you do not we will be in a bad way, as the Creeks I expect will soon be up to demand satisfaction. I often heard from you at a distance when you were in South Carolina, I also heard from you when you came round to the Territory. I have been to see you and hear your talks I like them and will hold them fast; it shall never be said of me as it is of the head men of the lower Towns, that I came forward and took the white people by the hand and then turned and struck them, I would rather strike their enemies. I hear that the Creeks have come to the Turkey's Towns and held their talks there from that they have come on to Will's Town where I suppose they intend to finish their talks and from that in company with the Chiefs of the lower Towns proceed to the talk to be held at Ellijoy in about twenty-four nights by Mr. Dinsmoor, to demand and receive satisfaction. I shall be there, it was by my directions the Stallion proceeded and I shall give him up. I know too well the injuries my part of the Nation has suffered on account of the bad conduct of the Creeks and Lower Towns. I had once a good brother but he is no more. They shall hear my sentiment fully. I tell you my situation and I wish to know whether I am to stand alone and bleed for the

United States or not? Am I to be without ammunition or will it be allowed?

A string of white wampum.

John McKee. I shall immediately forward Davidson's talk to Governor Blount by a speedy messenger and you will receive His answer in two days.

(188)

KNOXVILLE February 2nd, 1795.

Sir:—

Since writing you by Shute I have received letters from the Secretary of War of the 30th of December but the contain as you will readily suppose nothing respecting the Chickasaws; therefore I have nothing to add to my Orders to you of the 20th and 22nd, of January---At that Time Congress had taken no Measures as to the Southern Indians or the Southern frontiers but I am requested by the President to report to him "The Manner and Details of an Expedition against the Creeks, its Object, Distance, and Estimate of its expense" which gives Reason to hope that an Expedition against the Creeks is by Government contemplated. Inclosed is a Copy Talk from James Davidson a Cherokee Chief of the Valley Towns received yesterday the contents of which you will please make known to the Chickasaws. My answer has been not to deliver up the Nation and that I will support the Cherokees with powder and lead to defend themselves against the Creeks.

A Letter from a member of Congress informs that in the course of the present session a Bill will be brought in for the admission of this Territory into the Union as a State and the Writer (not Doc. White) adds that he believes that it will pass into a law, then it will be as the People chose to remain as we are or become a state when they please. People here almost without Exception are for a State.

It is important that I should receive the earliest information of depredations should any be committed by Indians upon the District of Mero and I am very desirous to know what has become of Colbert and his Party of Chickasaws. The pay of the
 ----- Infantry is raised to six dollars and two thirds per

month, I mean the Privates, this will render the ——— Infantry into the Field ——— much more easy than heretofore.

It is said and I believe that the Secretaries of Treasury and War have resigned but who will be their successors I have not heard, I am with great respect,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig. Genl.

Robertson. Mero District.

(189)

KNOXVILLE February 3rd. 1795.

David Moor who settled his account with the agent and not with me has been so pushed by his creditors here that he has not been able to discharge any Part of the notes you forwarded. I hear no news of your being arrested

I am, etc etc.

WM. BLOUNT.

(190)

February 13th 1798. Chickasaw Nation.

We have had one of our men killed last fall by the Creeks on the road to the Chickasaw bluff. They have been stealing our horses and disturbing us, which is the beginning of war. It was not us that began it we had told one man before we had done anything. Consider was it your call what would you do in such a case, after you receive this you will know what to do, your desire and mind was for peace, but now I expect there is no help for war, the Creeks have been always seeking for war, you my friends, as well as us have been losing men this many years it is time now for a man that has any spirit to resent it, I, do not allow times will be good in a few days, altho we are not as one person, we have been always as brothers, and when you receive this letter, consider it as yourself—as soon as you receive this don't be putting me off with sending to the president I settled

them takes with him myself, but begin and count up your warriors—red people alike ought to love one another but they do not love us, and blood is spilled on each side. consider our promise to each other when blood was spilt ————were both to feel one pain. We are men Warriors altho we cant do them much hurt we will do them what we can—we looked for peace a long while but cant get it and now our——shall fire us! long as we are able these mad people must all be destroyed, or we shall never have peace and let people come in there soon and raise stock between us. it is bright and clear a little to the right, must be a large fire kindled this is not from one man but by consent of the whole Nation when I send letters give them ——— as for building on the Cherokee river. Settle on the river at that path that goes thro the Chickasaws old field.

(191)

March 5th, 1795.

Dear Sir:—

We send you these few lines to acquaint you of what Creeks we have killed since you have heard from us last. We have Killed Ten fellows taken six prisonners. We have been threatened by them a long time and now we have begun the fray. Geo. Colbert says that Gov. Blount promised him that if he ever got in a dispute with the Creeks that he would send him some men to his Nation. He begs you would write to him concerning of it for he says that a great part of the Nation is against the war and he expects that long Lown will have to fight the battle for the Saqr that if it was not for the great promises and assistance from you he would not have done what he has done. He begs that you will be expeditious about it for he expects he will be very much pestered with them, if he means to send him any assistance they can soon get here on horse back; he says that Capt. Chisolm is the man he wants to come. No more from your friends and brothers.

OPIOMINGO

GEO. COLBERT.

Genl. Robertson.

Opioningo says he would be glad you could send him some corn, for he says he expects that the Creeks wont let his women

make any. He says that he wishes it to come from Holston for that would be so much nearer for them to fetch.

(192)

KNOXVILLE February 26th, 1795.

Private.

You will do well not to sell any of your Military Lands laying on the Waters of Cumberland without my advice perhaps events may turn up that may make it convenient for me to become the Purchaser and if I do purchase from you I will give you a fair price making to myself no Profit. This hint you are to keep to yourself nor are you to count too much upon it for my prospects are distant and uncertain and may never be realized. By lands laying upon the Waters of the Cumberland, I mean lands to which the Indian Claim has been extinguished.

I have already informed you David Moor did not pay the Notes or Orders you forwarded to me nor McCleesk's neither and I have now to tell you his creditors here are not pleased with the prospect of being shortly if ever paid. The money that was due to him for going down with Opio Mingo was paid him by Col. Henley not me and even McClung who made out his amount to exhibit to the agent and had a large demand against him did not receive as much as a dollar from him. These things are mentioned to prove to you that you were not neglected, in Order either to serve myself or my Friends in this Place.

People in General in the Districts of Hamelton and Washington appear quite good natured and unanimous in their determinations to become a State as early as may be that is by the next Session of Congress provided the present session do but pass the act for our admission into the Union but whether such an act will pass or not I have no Information since the 31st of December and then the Bill was not introduced.

Tim Bloodworth has succeeded ————— Hawkins in the Senate of the United States for six years ———.

General Clinton died during the last session of the N. Car——. Thus the World is rid of one man who can be well spared. I would prefer that Sampson Williams should have the surveys made respecting which I have wrote you in another private

Letter—would it not be best to put that letter into his Hands and let him do the whole of that business if he will undertake it—I should suppose much good Lands yet remain unpatented on the North of Cumberland below the Mouth of Red River and I yet mean to purchase many of the warrants now remaining in Searcy's office—Colonel King went on to Philadelphia with Col. Winchester—If the Assembly sits on the first of May which it probably will do, if Congress passes the act for the admission of the Territory into the Union as a State will it not be convenient for you to pay a visit to this Place at that time. Letters from Doct. White to his friends in this Part of the Territory have generally miscarried or delayed, in the rout the delay of the Post renders it almost useless and other conveyances have been less frequent than heretofore—this is mentioned to prove to you that the Doctor has not neglected his Cumberland Friends. I am with the sincerest esteem,

Your obedient Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

(193)

KNOXVILLE February 27th, 1795.

Sir:—

Your letter of the 12th instant was delivered to me by Colonel Winchester.

I am pleased with the reason you give for ordering the Infantry Duty discontinued for the defence of Mero District after the last day of this month namely the desir to keep down the Expense. But Colonel Winchester states to me that if the Infantry, meaning such number as have been kept up in Sumner County for months past under the order of the Secretary of War of the 11th of April last, is discontinued there he is certain the Frontier Settlers of that County will break, consequent—make no crops. You will therefore please to order the Infantry as permitted by the order of the Secretary of the 14th April to be kept on duty for the defence of Sumner County until the first day of July. The Post at the ford of Cumberland as permitted by the order of the Secretary of the 14th April appears not only

essential to the Safety of the travellers but also a good advance Post for the Protection of the Frontiers, you will therefore have it kept up with Militia as permitted by the order during the present year unless you should receive an order to the contrary. And in all other respects you are to consider my order of the 22nd of November which extended only to the first day of April as extending to the first day of July, that is you are to understand that you may afford as great a degree of Protection to the District of Mero as is by that order—permitted but not more and as much less as you shall judge necessary.

The number of mounted Infantry permitted by the order of the Secretary, 14th April, appear too many or too few: too many there is, more than is necessary as Spies upon the frontiers and too few for defence. Hence is apparent to me that the best way to keep down Expense without lessening the Defence to the District would be after the first of April to order on duty only a Subaltern and fifteen instead of two Subalterns and thirty Men, and in proportion as you lessen the Expense to the United States by reducing the mounted Infantry from thirty to a less number so you may increase the number of Infantry for the defence of the District. Colonel Winchester speaks highly of the activity and vigilance of the mounted Infantry at present on duty in Sumner County and wishes if any are continued in Sumner County after the first of April, they may have the preference, but of this you will judge and order accordingly. However as a general principle I have thought it best for the mounted Infantry to serve only short Turns, say a month; for during that time their Horses are in good order and they can perform much duty, and for longer Periods the Horses get reduced and the men inactive. I am sensible that under the circumstances you have been placed with many Chickasaws at your House with expectations of large Rewards for their Services rendered in Killing the Creeks, that the expenses of necessity incurred must have been much greater than would have been wished; But let me intreat, you Sir, as you value your own reputation and as you regard public and republican Economy to incur none in future in the Indian Department but such as are unavoidable consistent with the Peace and Happiness of the United States.

Captain Evans the Express to Philadelphia is not returned,

and consequently I am not able to give you any orders or Instructions as to the request of William Colbert and his party of Chickasaws. I am,

Your obedient servant,
WM. BLOUNT.

General James Robertson.

(194)

FORT MASSAW, March 14th, 1795.

Sir:—

The indorsed letters are from Judge Turner they are on Public business; he requests me to inform you it is his wish they might be sent forward as soon as convenient. I have nothing to inform you of worthy of your attention. About the middle of next Month I expect to be relieved from this Post, another Officer will be sent forward to take the command. A few days ago long Hair and his Party of Indians, with their women and children arrived here, they wish to live in friendship and under my protection. there are 4 Men the rest are women & Children in all 14—I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obdt Servant,

(195)

PHILADELPHIA March 19th, 1795.

Sir:—

Whatever could be done relative to procuring justice, as to the pay of General Sevier's Brigade had been attempted by me before the Receipt of the Instructions you honored me with on the Subject by Col. King.

As the former Secretary at War had promised a determination on the Campaign as being an offensive operation & Consequently illegal, his successor found a difficulty in getting over that determination if he was so disposed.

In obedience to your former instructions I stated reasons to General Knox for the Establishment of a Post near to the Suck. He received my representations favorably and promised me to

lay them before the President. The Present Secretary at War tells me the Post requested by the Chickasaws, near the Creek crossing place, is determined on. I doubt not you will receive further particulars at an early period from the war office.

You will not be surprised that Congress is unwilling to act with spirit against the Creek Indian, for if any representations could have excited this Government to a just feeling, in this particular, the different statements given by your Excellency would have had the effect. But Pardon me if I inform you that your candid & generous statement of the necessity of Congress resenting the outrages committed against your Government by the Creeks, occasioned a Person high in office to observe that the ardor you showed for that object indicated a disposition interested for that Purpose, which mistaken idea I had the mortification to hear uttered in my own presence. Hard the situation your Excellency is placed in from your office, that while such remarks are made on you here your administration is objected to by the prejudiced part of the People over whom you preside, on the contrary, ——— the malice itself can suggest no other cause of dissatisfaction.

In a former letter I informed you that I did not see upon trying the question privately that it would prove of any effect to attempt preparing the way for the admission of the Territory into the list of the States. I found that nothing would be done by Congress till we should come forward with a petition for the purpose. Permit me to mention that it has been suggested to me that if it is found the wish of the People to appear in the Union as a State, it would be proper to call a Convention for the formation of the Proposed Government to take immediate effect after the Congressional act of Admission. I also beg leave to trouble you for your opinion relative to the Line between the Territory and Virginia. It will be again moved to establish Walker's line next Session, when I should be happy to have the Sense of the Assembly upon that Question, particularly with your opinion. I remain, ——— J. W.
G. B.

(196)

Department of War March 23rd, 1795.

Sir:—

I have now to acknowledge the receipt of your several letters of the 3rd, 5th, 11th and 17th of December last, of the 9th, 10th, 11th, 13th, 20th, and 29th of January and of the 4th and 9th of February. Such parts of them as appeared proper to be communicated for the information of Congress, were laid before the Senate and house of Representatives. The President has waited for the results of their deliberations. These have ended in an appropriation of fifty thousand Dollars for opening a Trade with the Indians, and of one hundred and thirty thousand Dollars for the Defensive Protection of the Frontiers. All ideas of offensive operations are therefore to be laid aside and all possible harmony cultivated with the Indian Tribes. Peace with the Cherokees may now be considered as established on a firm basis. It would seem that nothing is to be apprehended in your quarter, except from the small parties of plundering Creeks: and there is reason to hope that these may be restrained. The Creek Chiefs have manifested their determination to Collect the white Prisoners and negroes among them and to restore them. For several months past the frontiers of Georgia appear to have been unmolested. The Agent of the United States, Seagrove, will be instructed to make some pointed declarations to the Creeks in regard to their depredations in the Southwestern Territory, which with the other measures now contemplated, it is hoped will save that frontier also from further molestation.

Of the important questions arising out of your letters, that respecting offensive operations has already been answered.

The same principle will apply to the Question whether, in case the mutual injuries of the Chickasaws and the Cherokees on one side, and of the Creeks on the other, Should bring on a war between them, the United States Should support the former? The answer is in the negative. I know not of any Treaty or promise pledging the United States for such support. The Protection mentioned in all the Treaties with the Indian Nation, being equally due to all, is not to be construed as a promise of assistance from the United States to such of them as involve themselves in wars with others. Surely the Government of the

United States, in forming those Treaties, never entertained the idea that they were to operate as Treaties of alliance offensive & defensive. And when the President in his Speech last Summer to the Cherokees Chiefs in Philadelphia, mentioned their Nation, Towns and Villages to be in peace and under the Protection of the United States, it is obvious he means that peace and protection to which they were entitled against the People of the United States whom the general Government had a right to control, and for whose conduct therefore, it might with propriety be pledged. Those terms were also descriptive of the Species of Sovereignty which the United States claim over the Indians within their boundaries in exclusion of every other Sovereign. It is to be regreted that any of the Chickasaw Chiefs should have been impressed with the erroneous idea, that the Commissions given them by the President authorized them to strike at their discretion, any Nation which they conceived to be hostile to the United States. This error (of which your letter of January 20th to General Robertson shows you were sensible) ought as soon as possible to be corrected, and the true object of their Commissions explained to the Chiefs. These observations will furnish the answer to a third question. Whether the Cherokees shall stop, and if not otherwise to be prevented, destroy any Creeks passing thro' their Country on their way to the frontiers of the United States? Certainly not; if the United States are to be involved in an open war with the Creeks: and such appears to be the tendency of the act of the Stallion and his party in killing the son of a beloved man of the Creeks, and of your advice and direction thereon addressed to the Cherokee Chief, James Davidson. As this Chief in his message delivered by Ecooe at Tellico Block House on the first of February declared his intention not to deliver up the Stallion to the Creeks, it was not necessary for you, in your answer, pointedly to avow the propriety of his determination and by your advice in any measure to commit the United States.

In your letter of the 20th of January to General Robertson, you considered the safety of the Chickasaws to depend for a time on the ignorance in which the Creeks would remain of the Killing of five of their Nation by the former: yet on the 3rd of February in your answer to James Davidson you mention the fact,

and the celebration of it by the scalp dance at Nashville, and you desire Davidson to have your Letters shown to Mr. Dinsmoor and read at the General Meeting of the Cherokees at Ellijoy, where Davidson in his speech by Ecooe, had told you a number of Creek Chiefs were to be present.

Why you should decisively pronounce a war inevitable between the Chickasaw and Creek Nations, as the consequence of the killing of the five Creeks as above mentioned, I cannot discern. That the Creeks should seek revenge would accord with Indian usages: but a general war between the two Nations cannot be a necessary consequence; unless by a repetition of hostilities the Chickasaws choose to bring it on. In the case of the Creek killed by the Cherokees, your communications show that satisfaction was to be demanded by the Creek Chiefs, and if given by the delivery of the Stallion, the matter would end there; if the Stallion should not be given up, and the Creek Chiefs could not be persuaded to acquiesce in the reasons suggested by Davidson for the killing of the Creeks, the death would probably be retaliated on some other Cherokee and here also the matter would end. In this case you do not intimate any expectation of a War as necessary to follow between the Cherokees and Creeks: and yet you consider it so "precisely in point with that of the Chickasaws killing the five Creeks," that the instruction from the Executive in one Case will be your guide in the other.

The act of the Chickasaws in killing the five Creeks you judged of such importance and involving such consequences, as to render it your duty to forward the information thereof by express: yet in your letter of the 20th of January to the Bloody Fellow, John Watts and the other Chiefs and Warriors of the Chickasaw Nation, after mentioning the killing of the five Creeks by the Chickasaws, you add, "These are the proofs the Chickasaws give of their love for the people of the United States" was not this saying—you Cherokee Chiefs and Warriors go and do likewise?

In your letter of December 4th to General Robertson you express your opinion that Congress will order an army, in the course of the ensuing Spring or Summer, Sufficient to humble, if not destroy the Creek Nation: but the General has acted very unadvisedly in expressing and repeating the same opinion to the

Chickasaws. They would take hold of the opinion which presented a prospect so gratifying to them as Warriors and the inveterate Enemies of the Creeks: but forget the caution with which it was accompanied. This opinion thus often uttered in the ears of the Chickasaws (possibly enforced by other like indirect encouragements) may have led them to commit an act, which you have pronounced would certainly involve them in a war with the Creeks, in which if the Chickasaws should not be supported, you feared we should lose their friendship, and General Robertson supposed they would become our enemies.

Upon the whole, Sir, I cannot refrain from saying that the complexion of some of the Transactions in the Southwestern territory appears unfavourable to the public interests. It is plain that the United States are determined, if possible, to avoid a direct or indirect war with the Creeks. Congress alone are competent to decide upon an offensive war, and congress have not thought fit to authorize it: The acts of individuals, and especially of public officers, apparently tending to such an event ought not then to be silently overlooked.

With earnest desires to secure the Peace of the frontiers, the President will zealously exert all the powers, with which he is invested. For this purpose as it respects the Southwestern Territory I am directed to inform you, that the President authorized the establishment of a Post on the Tennessee, at or near the Creeks crossing place, as requested by William Colbert and the party of Chickasaws with him—according to the representation in General Robertson's letter to you of the 13th of January. But before the establishment is begun, it must appear that the wishes of Colbert and his party meet the concurrence of the nation, and that the spot chosen for the purpose is on the land of the Chickasaws, according to their declaration to General Robertson. If the Cherokees form any claims to it, their consent also should be previously obtained.

It is conceived that this Station will more than one post at any other place give protection to the District of Mero. It is supposed that the post can be supplied with ease by the Tennessee. And the Situation appears well adapted for a trading House, to accommodate the Lower Cherokees, the Chickasaws, and the upper Settlement of the Choctaws. The upper Creeks also if

inclined to be at peace and participate in the benefits of our friendship—may here be conveniently supplied, and this establishment may contribute to produce so desirable a disposition.

Relying on the Stability of the peace confirmed with the Cherokees, it is conceived that the number of troops requisite for the garrison of the new post may be furnished by the federal company now in the Territory. A greater force may be requisite while the establishment is forming: what this should be, you will be pleased to determine and order it accordingly. If the Chickasaws and Cherokees should really approve of this establishment and without their Consent as before mentioned, it is not to take place, they will readily supply a compliment of Warriors under some of their discreetest Chiefs to accompany the Troops and guard them from molestation while the post is erecting. It is for this single purpose that the President would have any Indian employed, and no longer than while the work is going forward, and the Troops would otherwise be insecure, and they should not be employed at all, if a detachment of the militia, would in your opinion be more eligible. Col. Henley will be instructed to procure the articles necessary to be provided for establishing this post according to the orders you shall give him. As one great object in establishing this post will be to open a Trade with the Indians, a proper building for the reception of the Goods and a Store Keeper should be considered as an important part of this establishment.

In your conference with the Cherokees, they object to the continuance of fort Grainger and the post at South West Point and Mr. Dinsmoor communication shows that the post now advanced into their Country are a source of uneasiness. Tellico Block House they consent to have continued until the next talk with them and they seemed to have acquiesced in the reasons you offered for the continuance of the other two. Should they at your next meeting renew their complaints, after behaving peaceably in the meantime, the President directs that the cause thereof be removed. No such ground for a renewal of Hostilities ought to remain.

With respect to the New Post proposed to be erected on the Tennessee I intended to have reminded you of the determined opposition given to it by Opiamingo, at your conference with the

Chickasaws at Nashville in 1792. Hence arose the doubt, before intimated, whether William Colbert's request expressed the mind of his particular party only, or of the whole Nation. Such a Post is certainly desirable as well for protection as for Trade, and when assured that it shall never afford a pretence for claiming property in the land or for other Settlements thereon, I should suppose the Chickasaws would not object to an establishment so convenient for Trade with them and the other Neighboring Nations, and so well adapted for the Security of us their friends.

As the passage across the Clinch at South West Point is on the direct route from Knoxville to Mero District, it will be very desirable to maintain such a Station there as will be necessary to support a ferry. And as the Cherokees have ceded to the United States the free use of the Road from Washington to Mero District, they may be made sensible that the benefits of the road will be essentially lessened without the means of keeping a ferry at the Clinch. If their objection lies chiefly to a military Post there in the present state of pacification with the Cherokees, may it not be reduced in such a manner as to give them less umbrage? Might not an article in writing signed and sealed by you declaring the object of that Station to be the accommodation of travellers between the two districts, and that it should never furnish a pretence for claiming or settling on the Land, make their minds easy? Will not the entire withdrawing of the Garrisons from ellico Block House and fort Grainger (and it does not appear necessary now to maintain those posts) convince the Cherokees of the true object of keeping the posts at Southwest point? and thus induce their acquiescence, when they see that in every thing not extremely necessary to the use of a privilege secured to us by treaty, we willingly gratify them? then in every thing they must be convinced of our candour and good faith. Mr. Dinsmoor says they complain of old settlers on the lands. These they desire to have removed, and the intrusion of more adventurers prevented. This, Sir, is an unlooked for ground of complaint. If it exists, it is the President's request and positive injunction that you cause it to be removed without delay, and that with vigilance & energy and if requisite, with the use of military force, all such intrusions be abated and in future be prevented. Tranquility on the frontiers is not to be expected

while we permit our Citizens to encroach on Indian Lands. The stealing of Horses by the Indians you have represented as a great source of hostility, but of this we shall with an ill grace complain while we suffer our own Citizens to rob them of their Lands, especially, if, as you inform our own Citizens encourage the practice of the Indians by purchasing the stolen Horses on the frontiers of South Carolina, North Carolina and Georgia, and one species of robbery affords as just grounds of hostility as the other.

In your conference with the Cherokees at Tellico Block House you mention the instructions to Mr. Dinsmoor that the Creeks must not be suffered to pass thro' the Cherokee Country to war against the frontier Citizens which you interpret to mean that if the Creeks cannot otherwise be stopped they must be prevented by force. The instruction directs Mr. Dinsmoor to impress the Cherokees with the danger they incur by suffering the Creeks to pass thro' their Country. We have asked General Knox who issued the instruction what meaning he had assigned to it. He answered not the using of force—Here lies the danger. If the Cherokees be required to intercept the Creeks, and if these resist, to use force, that is to kill them, and war between the two Nations ensues, we could not abandon the Cherokees without disgrace, as well as danger, and thus instead of transient depredations, we should have to encounter an open war with the Creek Nation.

The Pacification at last effected with the Cherokees will I presume, render it practicable to run the boundry line between their lands and ours according to the 4th article of the Treaty. In what manner did you contemplate the doing of it, and what will be the expense?

By the 9th article of your Treaty with the Cherokees it is stipulated that no Citizen or Inhabitant of the United States shall attempt to hunt or destroy the Game on the Lands of the Cherokees. Is this article duly regarded? Have not some of the murders on the frontiers been occasioned by a violation of this article of the Treaty? The Game on the Lands of the Indians is their food and their clothing, and as essential to their comfortable living as the Horses of the White man to their convenience and support.

The Spanish Paper by the Baron de Carondelet which you inclosed in your Letter of January 11th is not a Commission but a Certificate that "Sloalat Grand Chief of the Hamlet Nicuekeque in the Cherokee Nation" had manifested his friendship to the Spaniards in aiding in the defence of New Madrid and in consideration thereof requiring all Spaniards, Officers, Soldiers and Inhabitants to aid and protect him.

I have the honor to be with great
respect, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed) Timothy Pickering,
Secretary of War.

Governor Blount.

General Robertson is at liberty to show this letter to whom he pleases, but not to permit a copy to be taken.

WM. BLOUNT.

(197)

To Efa Hooyo or the Mad Dog Tuckalatches,
My Friend & Brother—

I was expecting to see you with Red Shoes to treat with you both upon the affairs of a most interesting nature to you and your Nation, but you remained at Pensacola, and it was out of my power to shake your hands as I was earnestly desirous—Red Shoes will tell you the talk I gave to him and their Warriors. I showed him the act by which the Georgians did sell the lands belonging to your Nation, the Cherokees, Choctaws and Chickasaws against the right of all nations, which forbids the selling the property of another. What will become of the red men should they be deprived of their Hunting Grounds? The French, enemies to your Nation to the Spaniards and to the English, are to settle themselves on the lands of the Creeks. Talapusie and Alabama they actually met together on the frontiers of East Florida and instead of uniting you four nations all together in one body in your own behalf and for your common defence, you go to war against the Chickasaws. Thus while you mutually and actually destroy each other, you will be expelled from your lands, and then what will be your fate? The fate of your nation? Friend &

Brother, open your eyes upon the ruin and destruction which threatens the red people! The danger I foresaw and foretold three years is now present. Do not be so foolish as to kill one another—make peace with the Chickasaws—Let you, Choctaws and Chickasaws be united, and should you be attacked, the Spaniards, your faithful friends and allies, will support you and give you as many arms and as much ammunition as you may want.

I am yet in hopes that Congress will not approve of the injustice done to you by the Georgians, in selling your lands, which is the same as starving you. I wrote to Philadelphia upon the subject, and when the answer comes not let any body enter your lands.

I send also a talk to the Chickasaws, to restore the peace between them and your nation. Should they not be mad they will give their hands immediately. There is only Opoia Mingo and his party thirsty for war—But as soon as they are acquainted with the sale of their lands they will grow wiser, and we will try to make peace by the aggressors making satisfaction to the party injured.

You will give me a great deal of pleasure by coming to see me—you will be sure to return back joyful and satisfied. Meanwhile I shake your hands, keeping you and your nation in my bosom.

Your Brother & Friend

(Signed)

THE BARON OF CARONDELET.

New Orleans,

March 25th, 1795.

(198)

James Robertson, Brig. Genl. etc. etc.

The Inhabitants of the Town of Clarksville wish to make known to you (that as Government allows no protection at this time But the spies) that it is our wish that you direct to have peter Christian appointed to act as one of them on this frontier for the ensuing tour he having on the present one Conducted himself with such Vigilance and Judgment in the Business as justly merits our fullest confidence of his abilities. We therefore hope that in consideration of the Importance of the Frontier we

Support as well the Safty of us your fellow Sitzzens that you will be pleased to acsed to this our wish and give directions acordingly. We are,

JAMES ADDAMS,
WILLIAM MONTGOMERY
PHILIP LITTLETON
A. BIRD,
HUGH M, COLLINS,
JOHN BROWNLEE.
WM. HAWKINS,
ANDREW SNODDY,

Clarksville,
March 25th, 1795.

(199)

Dear Sir:—

Your favor of the 3rd March received by Mr. Tatum, observe the contents, and payed that attention to you will approve of, by communicating your information to the Honorable Secretary of War by that Gentleman and solicit his attention to the protection of this Country especially the Cumberland.

Col. Hayes having just ——— and Mr. Wiggins just upon the sta—

I have only time to ————

That I am very respectfully

DAVID HENLEY.

Knoxville 24th March 1795.

(200)

KNOXVILLE March 30th, 1795.

Private.

I am content that the Land warrants should be laid by the Person you advise and in the Place you advise that is if you think it is the best Place But as to the large Plats or Plots that you have seen called Discoveries pay no regard to them—Such

Discoveries will do no good (in my opinion) to the Person in whose hands you have put them nor no Harm to my warrants—Your salary could not be obtained from the Agent and I was too poor to take up your order from Mr. ————— on our own account— I did not want the ————— but the Ability—Pitchlynn I presume will not want his —————before his return from Philadelphia.

Mr. McClary write to you respecting money paid to me on war account the sum paid is \$60 and 60 Cents for which my receipt to him bears date March 12th (instant) and on that date I believe he received it from my Agent—He writes you on the subject—I wish you would not draw on me for the Money. I think you said it was Turnbulls until you are forced through. D. ————— is doing great things he is hard pushed for money in hand. I am etc. etc. -

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

(201)

KNOXVILLE March 30th, 1795.

Sir:—

Captain Evans my Express having not returned and being disappointed with Letters from the Secretary of War I can yet give no orders to you as to any Military Support to be afforded to the Chickasaws against the Creeks—But he daily indeed hourly expected and as soon as he does arrive an Express will come forward to you with such Orders as may be in my Power for the Support of the Chickasaws and for the defence of the District of Mero.

Inclosed is a copy of a Letter received on the 28 th inst. from Mr. Dinsmoor express—It will serve to give you warning to instruct your Spies or reconnoitering Scouts to double their vigilance. I wish I dare order aid to the Chickasaws but for any thing I can do they must be their own Defenders—The President consents to the visit of the Choctaws and wish them to come on as early as possible as he wishes them to arrive at Philadelphia

before his Departure for Mount Vernon—Pitchlynn the interpreter must come with them.

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig. Genl. Robertson.

(202)

OAKFUSKEYS UPPER CREEKS, April 3rd, 1795.

A talk from the Chiefs of the upper and lower Creeks here assembled to His Excellency William Blount Esquire, Governor of the Western Territory.

We the Chiefs of the upper and lower Creeks here assembled inform his Excellency Governor Blount, and all his subjects in the Western Territory, that we are here met and ——— him all the said property and white prisoners, at which time we the Chiefs of this Nation, have concluded to direct our beloved man James Seagrove Esquire, to forward the property belonging to the Western Territory to that quarter and at the same time we the Chiefs intend to request our beloved man James Seagrove Esquire to write fully our friendly intentions to all the several Governors and officers of the Western Territories.

We the Chiefs met here inform Governor Blount and all his officers and subjects, that they ——— to Governor Blount and Brigadier General Robertson, and to all officers and subjects of the Western Territory.

We certify that the above talk was wrote in our presence at the request of the Chiefs of the upper and lower Creeks.

(203)

——— in what we say, and that we from this time are determined to bury the Hatchet, guns and all other sharp weapons, and take all White people by the hand like Brothers, and never to spill each other's blood any more. We the Chiefs of the Creek Nation therefore inform his Excellency Governor Blount and all the Inhabitants that they may in future on receipt

hunt their stocks and pass from place to place work in their farms, without the least apprehension of danger or molestation.

We have to add that we have this day received a talk from the Agent of Indian officers from the United States to the Cherokees, which we take in friendship, and agree one and all to pay attention to. As we had finished all our Talks in favor of peace with the United States this day, therefore hope the Agent of Indian Affairs to the Cherokees will forward this ————— and lasting peace with the whole of the subjects of the United States, and that we are at this time set about the business of collecting the horses, white prisoners, negroes and all other property in our land belonging to the subjects of the United States, whether from Kentucky, Cumberland or any other part of the Western Territory, which according to the present demands of James Seagrove Esquire, Agent of Indian Affairs, we the Chiefs of this Nation mean to set off in a few days with down to Georgia at the place appointed, to meet our beloved man James Seagrove Esquire and deliver him———

*

(204)

CHEROKEE NATION April 10th, 1795.

Friend & Brother:—

We have received your Letter by our women and we are much pleased with it—the whole Nation thanks you for your friendship & also Governor Blount of getting our people sent back to us, from our Brothers the Chickasaws. I am much pleased to hear of your good talk, you still hold the Talks we had at Knoxville at the time of the first Treaty we had, you told me that we should hold and help the Beloved mens talks and we made friends one with the other & I still remember it well. We told one another we was in hopes that we should see the day that we might live to see white hairs grow in our heads—I now think the day is coming fast that we will soon see every thing be in Right on Both Sides. I have great reason to believe it will be soon—I tell you & Give you a short Talk that you may know all things will be straight & good—though I expect you will soon hear it all—but we will Both Try and make all things Right you may de-

pend on what I say that we are Determined to keep the peace that is made now on our part--our agent knows it well that we are determined to be in peace with the U. States & would wish to be in peace with all the world.

The little Turkey that talks, now I acquaint you that I considered from the whole Nation & make a talk to send to my neaphew Opiemingo by his own son to be one of the Runers, But however the Talk is not spoilt I have sent him back by the way of Knoxville and I hope if he should come to you as Mr. Chisolm promised to conduct him to his father if he comes to you. If he comes to you I hope you will use him well & be a friend to us-- I mean that my Talk shall not be spoilt, I want my Nephew Opiomingo to hear our Talk and to see his son, & that we may hear the answer--my reason for sending him that way is that the Chickasaws had stopped the path with our Blood and thought it not safe to send them that way. We are your Friends & Brothers,

his

The Little Turkey

mark.

his

The Black Fox.

mark.

P. S. I shall Expect to see the
young man Back as soon as
possible & have answer from
Opiomingo my Nephew.
General Robertson.

THE
AMERICAN HISTORICAL
MAGAZINE,

REPRESENTING THE CHAIR OF AMERICAN
HISTORY IN THE PEABODY
NORMAL COLLEGE.



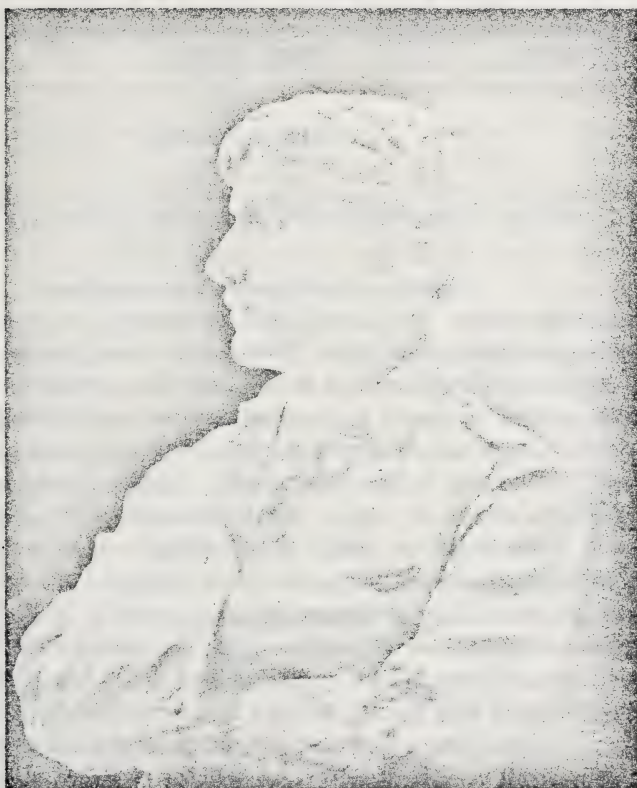
DEVOTED ESPECIALLY TO THE HISTORY OF
TENNESSEE AND ADJOINING STATES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE PEABODY NORMAL
COLLEGE, AT NASHVILLE, TENN.

\$3.00 PER ANNUM.

SINGLE NUMBERS, 85 CENTS.

MARSHALL & BRUCE CO., NASHVILLE, TENN.



SAM DAVIS,
THE HERO.

THE American Historical Magazine.

VOL. IV.

JULY, 1899.

No. 3.

SAM. DAVIS.

BY S. A. CUNNINGHAM, EDITOR OF THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

[Read before the Tennessee Historical Society.]

Introductory to a paper on Sam Davis, the writer mentions that he had never heard of him until after the Confederate Veteran was established, and then, when a school oration was submitted for publication, he was inclined to reject it, feeling that there were so many equally worthy heroes it would hardly be fair to print this special eulogy. The fearful trial of the young Tennessean was not then comprehended. Later on, when returning from a reunion on the battlefields of Shiloh in April, 1895—participated in by the veterans of the two great armies engaged in it—two ex-Federal soldiers, who witnessed Davis' death on the gallows at Pulaski, Nov. 27, 1863, recited the details of the event, and when they said "the Federal Army was in grief over it," he resolved to print the story, and reprint it until that typical hero should have as full credit as the Veteran could give him.

The story, in brief, as told by his enemies, was sublime, while every additional fact in connection with his career demonstrates all the stronger his merit to immortality. The record now submitted to the keeping of this noble society contains extracts from some data that has been published, but the concise collation, it is hoped, will be treasured and preserved for the edification of generations to come after us.

Samuel Davis was born October 6, 1849, near Smyrna, Rutherford County, Tennessee. His parents had emigrated from Virginia. Upon the tablet of a beautiful marble monument erected by his father in the garden of his good country home are these

words: "He laid down his life for his country. He suffered death on the gibbet rather than betray his friends and his country." The monument is surrounded by an iron fence. Within that enclosure are buried father, mother, and maternal grandmother.

When the South and the North rushed to arms, Sam Davis was attending a military school at Nashville, under the direction of Bushrod R. Johnson and Edmund Kirby Smith. Soon these teachers were commissioned to positions in organizing the Confederate Army, and both were promoted to important commands. Many of the cadets were sent out as drill masters, while Sam Davis enlisted in the First Regiment of Infantry as a private soldier. His record was so good that when General Bragg directed the organization of a company of scouts, in 1863, Davis was chosen as a member. This company was under the leadership of Capt. H. B. Shaw. It is said that Captain Shaw, disguised and called "Coleman," posed as an herb doctor, and in most successful ways used deception as a spy, but his heroes wore Confederate gray, with pride and independence. This command of scouts was organized under the personal direction of Gen. B. F. Cheatham, who took first into his confidence Captain Shaw and John Davis, the older brother of Sam.

These scouts slept in thickets, where devoted friends, mainly ladies, underwent the peril of going to them by night to feed and inform them of all they could learn about the status and movements of the Federal forces. Sam Davis was one of the coolest and bravest of the command, a young gentleman whose integrity of character was as near faultless as can be conceived, with a patriotism that induced him to suffer any privation and any peril. About the 20th of November, 1863, having been supplied with reports as complete as it was possible to procure and a note from Captain Shaw—"Coleman"—he started on his perilous journey through Federal to Confederate lines.

Gen. G. M. Dodge had an army of 16,000 men in that vicinity, with his headquarters in Pulaski. He was much disturbed by the efficiency of these scouts and determined upon desperate measures to stop them. The noted "Kansas Jayhawkers" (Seventh Kansas Cavalry) were scouring the country, and they captured Sam Davis with these important documents upon his person. There is no evidence of treachery on the part of anybody.

The patrol of that region was so complete, the wonder is that any of the scouts escaped. Captain Shaw was captured, but so kept his identity concealed that he was taken to prison. I have seen his autograph, with rank and position attached, in a book belonging to his fellow-prisoner, A. O. P. Nicholson, a Tennessean, written at Johnson's Island. While it has been impossible, so far, to ascertain whether Davis knew of Shaw's capture, the belief is that he did, and that he referred to him when he said the man who gave him the information was worth more to the Confederacy than he was. Joshua Brown, who was in jail with Davis, states that he (Davis) knew Shaw was in jail. Mr. Brown wrote at length upon the subject, and from his paper several extracts are made:

"Gen. Bragg had sent us, a few men who knew the country, into Middle Tennessee to get all the information possible concerning the movements of the Federal Army; to find out if it was moving from Nashville and Corinth to reinforce Chattanooga. We were to report to Capt. Shaw, designated by us as 'Coleman,' who commanded the scouts. We were to go South to Decatur and send our reports by a courier line to Gen. Bragg at Missionary Ridge. We were told that the duty was very dangerous, and that but few of us might return; that we would probably be captured or killed, and we were cautioned against exposing ourselves unnecessarily.

"After we had been in Tennessee about ten days, we watched the Sixteenth Army Corps, commanded by Gen. Dodge, move up from Corinth to Pulaski. We agreed that we would leave for the South on Friday, the 19th of November, 1863. A number of our scouts had been captured and several killed. We were to start that night, every man for himself; each of us had his own information. I had counted almost every regiment, and all the artillery in the Sixteenth Corps, and had found out that they were moving on Chattanooga. Late in the afternoon we started and ran into the Seventh Kansas Cavalry, known as the 'Kansas Jayhawkers,' and when we learned who had captured us we thought our time had come. We were taken to Pulaski, about fifteen miles away, and put into jail. Davis was one of the number. I talked with him over our prospects of imprisonment and escape, which were very gloomy. Davis said they had searched him that day and found some important papers upon him, and

that he had been taken to Gen. Dodge's headquarters. They had also found in his saddle-seat maps and descriptions of the fortifications at Nashville and other points, and an exact report of the Federal Army in Tennessee, and they found in his boot this letter:

"Giles County, Tenn., Thursday Morning, November 18, 1863.—Col. A. McKinstry, Provost Marshal General, Army of Tennessee, Chattanooga. Dear Sir:—I send you seven Nashville, three Louisville, and one Cincinnati papers, with dates to the 17th,—in all eleven.

"I also send for General Bragg, three wash-balls of soap, three tooth brushes, and two blank books. I could not get a larger size diary for him. I will send a pair of shoes and slippers, some more soap, gloves and socks soon. . . .

"Dodge says he knows the people are all Southern, and does not ask them to swear to a lie.

"All the spare forces around Nashville and vicinity are being sent to McMinnville. Six batteries and twelve parrott guns were sent forward on the 14th, 15th, and 16th. It is understood that there is hot work in front somewhere. Telegrams suppressed.

"Davis has returned. He tells me the line is in order to Summerville. I send this by one of my men to that place.

"I am, with high regard,

E. COLEMAN,

"Captain Commanding Scouts."

It was evidently not known by "Coleman" when writing to whom he would intrust the papers and articles. W. L. Moore was first directed to carry them, but his horse required rest.

Davis' pass: "Headquarters Gen. Bragg's Scouts, Middle Tennessee, Sept. 25, 1863.—Samuel Davis has permission to pass on scouting duty anywhere in Middle Tennessee, or south of the Tennessee River, he may see proper. By order of Gen. Bragg, E. Coleman, Captain Commanding Scouts." . . .

"The next morning Davis was again taken to Gen. Dodge's headquarters." Joshua Brown continues, "and this is what took place between them, which Gen. Dodge told me occurred:

"I took him in my private office, and I told him that it was a very serious charge brought against him; that he was a spy, and from what I found upon his person he had accurate information in regard to my army, and I must know where he obtained it. I told him that he was a young man, and did not seem to realize

the danger he was in. Up to that time he had said nothing, but then he replied in the most respectful and dignified manner:

““ Gen. Dodge, I know the danger of my situation, and I am willing to take the consequences.”

““ I asked him then to give me the name of the person from whom he got the information; that I knew it must be some one near my headquarters, or who had the confidence of the officers of my staff, and repeated that I must know the source from which it came. I insisted that he should tell me, but he firmly declined to do so. I told him that I would have to call a court-martial and have him tried for his life and, from the proofs we had, they would be compelled to condemn him; that there was no chance for him unless he gave the source of his information. He replied:

“““ I know that I will have to die, but I will not tell where I got the information, and there is no power on earth that can make me tell. You are doing your duty as a soldier, and I am doing mine. If I have to die, I do so feeling that I am doing my duty to God and my country.”

““ I pleaded with and urged him with all the power I possessed to give me some chance to save his life, for I discovered that he was a most admirable young fellow, with the highest character and strictest integrity. He then said: “It is useless to talk to me. I do not intend to do it. You can court-martial me, or do anything else you like, but I will not betray the trust reposed in me.” He thanked me for the interest I had taken in him, and I sent him back to prison. I immediately called a court-martial to try him.’

“The following is the action of the commission, which has been furnished me by Gen. Dodge:

““ Proceedings of a Military Commission which convened at Pulaski, Tennessee, by virtue of the following general order:

““ Headquarters Left Wing Sixteenth Army Corps, Pulaski, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1863. General Orders No. 72. A Military Commission is hereby appointed to meet at Pulaski, Tenn., on the 23rd inst., or as soon thereafter as practicable, for the trial of Samuel Davis, and such other persons as may be brought before it.

““ By order of Brig. Gen. G. M. Dodge.

““ J. W. BARNES, Lieut. & A. A. G.

“ ‘Report of the Commission.

“ ‘The Commission do therefore sentence him, the said Samuel Davis, of Coleman’s Scouts, in the service of the so-called Confederate States to be hanged by the neck until he is dead, at such time and place as the commanding General shall direct, two-thirds of the Commission concurring in the sentence.

“ ‘Finding and sentence of the Commission approved, the sentence will be carried into effect on Friday, Nov. 27, 1863, between the hours of 10 a.m. and 2 p.m.

“ ‘Brig. Gen. T. W. Sweeney, commanding the Second Division, will cause the necessary arrangements to be made to carry out this order in the proper manner.’

“ ‘Capt. Armstrong, the Provost Marshal, informed Davis of the sentence of the court-martial. He was surprised at the more humiliating punishment, expecting to be shot, not thinking they would hang him, but he showed no fear, and resigned himself to his fate as only brave men can. That night he wrote the following letter to his mother:

“ ‘Pulaski, Giles County, Tenn., Nov. 26, 1863.

“ ‘Dear Mother: Oh, how painful it is to write you! I have got to die to-morrow morning—to be hanged by the Federals. Mother, do not grieve for me. I must bid you good-by for evermore. Mother, I do not fear to die. Give my love to all. Your son,

“ ‘SAMUEL DAVIS.

“ ‘Mother, tell the children all to be good. I wish I could see you all once more, but I never will any more.

“ ‘Mother and father, do not forget me. Think of me when I am dead, but do not grieve for me. It will not do any good. Father, you can send after my remains if you want to do so. They will be at Pulaski, Tenn. I will leave some things, too, with the hotel keeper for you. Pulaski is in Giles County, Tenn., south of Columbia. S. D.’

“After his sentence,” concludes Mr. Brown, “he was put into a cell in the jail, and we did not see anything of him until on Thursday morning, the day before the execution. We were ordered to get ready to be removed to the Court House in the Public Square from the jail. Davis was handcuffed and brought in just as we were eating breakfast. I gave him a piece of meat that I had been cooking, and he, being handcuffed, was compelled to eat

it with both hands. He thanked me, and we all bade him good-by. The guard was doubled around the jail.

"The next morning, Friday, November 27th, at 10 o'clock, we heard the drums, and a regiment of infantry marched down to the jail, and a wagon with a coffin in it was driven up, and the Provost Marshal went into the jail and brought Davis out. He got into the wagon, stood up, and looked around at the Court House, and, seeing us at the windows, bowed to us his last farewell. He was dressed in a dark brown overcoat, with a cape to it, which had been a blue Federal coat, such as many of us had captured and then dyed brown. . . ."

Upon reaching the gallows Davis got out of the wagon and took his seat on a bench under a tree. He asked Captain Armstrong how long he had to live. He replied: "Fifteen minutes." He then asked him the news, and Armstrong told him of the battle of Missionary Ridge, and that our army had been defeated. He expressed much regret, adding:

"The boys will have to fight the battles without me."

Armstrong said: "I regret very much having to do this; I feel that I would almost rather die myself than do what I have to do." Davis replied: "I do not think hard of you; you are doing your duty."

General Dodge still had hopes that Davis would recant when he saw that death was staring him in the face and that he would reveal the name of the "traitor in his camp." He sent Captain Chickasaw, of his staff, to Davis, who rapidly approached the scaffold, jumped from his horse and went directly to Davis, placed his hand on Davis' shoulder, and asked if it would not be better for him to speak the name of the one from whom he received the documents found upon him, adding: "It is not too late yet." And then, in his last extremity, Davis turned upon him and said:

"If I had a thousand lives, I would lose them all here and now before I would betray my friends or the confidence of my informer."

Davis then requested Chickasaw to thank Gen. Dodge for his efforts to save him, but to repeat that he could not accept the terms. Turning to the chaplain, he gave him a few keepsakes to send his mother. He then turned to the Provost Marshal, saying: "I am ready," ascended the scaffold, and stepped upon the trap.

The theory that the papers were secured by a negro and that Davis sacrificed his life because of the promised confidence to the black man, while very pretty, is not consistent with the letter from Captain Shaw (Coleman), in which he itemized the things sent, and Davis evidently would not have failed to report any important information to "Coleman" that he might have secured before starting, who would have mentioned it, and he evidently was making the best possible speed to get away after leaving his chief. Another theory that certain papers were secured from a Federal officer through his wife, who was intensely concerned for the Confederacy, is not now believed. Divest the event of all fancy ideas, and credit the solemn fact of Davis' self-possession and his immovable courage when the awful test came, and that is glory enough.

Many pathetic incidents have occurred in connection with it. Only a few weeks ago one of his executioners came to Nashville, and, having expressed a desire to visit the grave, I went with him to the place. He was received kindly and treated courteously by the families of a brother and sister. After dinner we went to the grave, accompanied by Oscar Davis and family. The guest placed some flowers upon the monument, saying, "He was the best friend I ever had," and stepped away speedily. Recovering himself, he said: "You must excuse me." During the day he visited other members of the family, and all treated him with real hospitality. The circumstances called for their courtesy and kindness, painful as it was through the declaration that he had prepared the hangman's knot and that he sprung the death-trap. Theirs was the philosophic acceptance that a soldier is obliged to obey orders, but that hardly excused the act, considering his own statement of the devotion that had grown up between them. It is believed that if he had appealed for exemption from the service he would have been excused. In this connection the Federal survivors are reminded, however kindly they may have felt, that, with the law to "execute between the hours of 10 a.m. and 2 p.m., they might have not been so hasty as to have him on the way to the gallows at 10 o'clock! Such haste was not necessary and is not creditable to his executioners. It is a strange coincidence, too, that the gentleman referred to above, who kept his participation in the execution from his wife for a quarter of a century, should have given it to the public here on the occasion of his visit. He re-

ports having become reckless after that execution and engaging in a similar service to the United States government. Davis would plead for him to stay with him at night as late as practicable.

All efforts to secure a picture of Davis have failed, but a gifted sculptor coming to Nashville for work upon the Tennessee Centennial Exposition brought a letter to me from Mrs. V. Jefferson Davis, and he undertook to make a composite portrait of Davis, using photographs of his brothers, and taking poses from a sister, some of whose features were said to be much like his. With these guides and counsel from some gentlemen who well knew the dress and general outline of a Confederate soldier, a bust portrait was secured, which, whether a good likeness or not, so well represented the character that it gave great comfort to admirers of the hero. This sculptor was richly credited through his promise to present a copy of the bust to the monument fund. Unhappily, that promise is unfulfilled.

R. B. Anderson, of Denton, Texas, who was a member of Shaw's Scouts, writes that Davis was captured under the bluff at Bainbridge (Ala.) Ferry, on the Tennessee River. When he realized that he must surrender, he threw his package of papers as far as he could into the river, but a Federal followed them down until they floated near enough for him to get them. This was told by the ferryman. Davis was taken to Pulaski by Lawrenceburg, at which place the captors divided, and one of the detachments captured Captain Shaw on the way, who claimed to be an "ex-surgeon of the Rebel army."

After Shaw's capture Alex. Gregg was placed in command of the scouts.

Mr. Anderson states that on April 9th—the date of Lee's surrender—he was passing General Wheeler's headquarters when he was hailed by "an emaciated old man," whom he soon recognized as Captain Shaw. This was soon after Shaw's exchange, and Mr. Anderson adds: "I could not help shedding tears when he told me how Sam Davis died to save his life, and how he pleaded with him to save his own life by telling. Davis replied to Shaw, moreover, that, if he should tell, 'Dodge would murder them both.'"

After the war Captain Shaw returned to Tennessee and re-engaged in steamboating, taking John Davis with him, the father of the Davises, John and Sam, supplying largely the money to

buy the boat. In an explosion soon afterwards on the Mississippi River the loss was total, while Shaw and Davis were of those killed outright.

TRIBUTES TO THE HERO.

It is now four years since the heroism of Sam. Davis became a theme in the Veteran. At the January meeting, 1896, of this society I reported the movement I had resolved upon to raise funds for a monument to him, and the unexpected, yet thrilling, account of Mr. John C. Kennedy, who, as a friend of the family, had gone to Pulaski, accompanied by Oscar Davis, secured the body, and brought it home. He told of the deference paid him on his mission by the Provost Marshal at Pulaski; of the voluntary offer of Federal soldiers to exhume the body, and how reverently they stood by the grave, their assistance not being necessary. He told of the special order given at Columbia by the commander of the post to have a ferryboat transfer his team, and how the Federal soldiers there volunteered to ease the wagon down an embankment, and, putting their shoulders to the wheels, pushed it up the steep grade across the river, and how they walked away in silence with uncovered heads as he turned to thank them.

A Federal officer gave a succinct account in the Omaha Bee of April 13, 1895, of Davis' heroism, and recites that when the offer was sent to him at the gallows:

"The boy looked about him—he was only twenty-one years old, and life was bright and promising. Just overhead, idly swinging back and forth, hung the noose; all around him were soldiers standing in line with muskets gleaming in the bright sunshine; at his feet was a box prepared for his body, now pulsing with young and vigorous life; in front were the steps that would lead him to a sudden and disgraceful death, and that death it was in his power to avoid so easily. For just an instant he hesitated, and then the tempting offer was pushed aside forever. The steps were mounted, the young hero stood on the platform with hands tied behind him, the black hood was pulled over his head, the noose was adjusted, and the drop fell . . . and thus ended a tragedy, wherein a smooth-faced boy, without counsel, standing friendless in the midst of enemies, had, with a courage of the highest type, deliberately chosen death to life secured by means he thought dishonorable." And that Federal officer added: "Of just such material was the Southern army formed."

Gen. G. M. Dodge paid tribute to Sam. Davis through a letter of several columns in the *Veteran*, and inclosed his check for \$10 for the monument. He gave a history of the conditions in the department under his command, and then of Davis' extraordinary courage, concluding with the following:

"I appreciate fully that the people of the South and Davis' comrades understand his soldierly qualities and propose to honor his memory. I take pleasure in aiding to raise the monument to his memory, although the services he performed were for the purpose of injuring my command, but given in faithfully performing the duties to which he was assigned."

THE SAM. DAVIS OVERCOAT.

Rev. James Young, to whom General Dodge referred in his letter as chaplain in the Federal Army, and Sam. Davis were much attached to each other. In a letter to the *Veteran*, May 22, 1897, he wrote a description of the overcoat, in which he said: "Before we left the jail he gave his overcoat to me, requesting me to keep it in remembrance of him."

In a subsequent letter the venerable clergyman stated that, while still appreciating the gift, he regarded "the remembrance fairly fulfilled," and added: "I am in my seventy-third year and could not reasonably expect to care for it a great while longer, so you need not return it. I have cut one of the small buttons off the cape, which I will keep. The night before the execution Mr. Davis joined with us in singing the well-known hymn, 'On Jordan's Stormy Banks I stand,' in animated voice." Chaplain Young died a few weeks after sending the coat. He had used it to cover his children in winter.

The overcoat was received just as the Nashville Daughters of the Confederacy opened their first meeting in Ward Seminary (U. C. V. Reunion headquarters), and when they had recited the Lord's Prayer in unison the recipient of the coat called attention to what he wished to show them, stating that he did it at once as a fitting event to follow "that prayer." Miss Mackie Hardison assistant secretary of the chapter, wrote in the minutes: "... When it was shown every heart was melted to tears, and there we sat in that sacred silence. Not a sound was heard save the sobs that came from aching hearts. It was a time too sacred for words, for we seemed almost face to face with that grand and

heroic man, the noblest son of the South and our own Tennessee. Never have we seen hearts melted so instantaneously as were these the instant this treasure was revealed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, with one accord we wept together; and then Mr. C—— quietly stole away, taking this sacred relic with him. It was some time before we could resume business and hear the minutes of the previous meeting."

This coat—now at the Veteran office in cedar case (furnished by the generous W. B. Earthman)—was procured by Oscar Davis only a few days before from a deserter of the Union Army, and it had been dyed by the mother.

This sketch must be concluded with the merest mention of a memorial service held at the Davis home, attended by some 1,500 persons. One-third of the assembly went from Nashville on a special train. The service consisted of sermons, songs, and addresses, all appropriate.

Determination, after much reflection, to undertake the erection of a monument to Sam. Davis resulted in quick and cordial approval from all sections, North as well as South, and there has been already subscribed over \$2,000, the greater part of which is invested in United States Government bonds, drawing, in the main, 4 per cent interest.

Of the many beautiful tributes, two poems are appended in conclusion. One of them is by John Trotwood Moore, and the other by Ella Wheeler Wilcox.

SAM DAVIS.

BY JOHN TROTWOOD MOORE.

"Tell me his name, and you are free,"
The general said, while from the tree
The grim rope dangled threat'ningly.

The birds ceased singing—happy birds,
That sang of home and mother-words,
The sunshine kissed his cheek—dear sun,
It loves a life that's just begun.
The very breezes held their breath
To watch the fight 'twixt life and death,
And O how calm and sweet and free
Smiled back the hills of Tennessee!
Smiled back the hills as if to say:
"O save your life for us to-day!"

"Tell me his name, and you are free,"
The general said. "and I shall see
You safe within the Rebel line;
I'd love to save such life as thine."

A tear gleamed down the ranks of blue
(The bayonets were tipped with dew);
Across the rugged cheek of war
God's angels rolled a teary star.
The boy looked up—'twas this they heard:
"And would you have me break my word?"

A tear stood in the general's eye:
"My boy, I hate to see thee die.
Give me the traitor's name, and fly."

Young Davis smiled as calm and free
As He who walked on Galilee:
"Had I a thousand lives to live,
Had I a thousand lives to give,
I'd give them—nay, I'd gladly die—
Before I'd live one life a lie!"
He turned, for not a soldier stirred:
"Your duty, men; I gave my word."

The hills smiled back a farewell smile,
The breeze sobbed o'er his hair awhile,
The birds broke out in sad refrain,
The sunbeams kissed his cheek again;
Then, gathering up their blazing bars,
They shook his name among the stars.

O stars, that now his brothers are,
O sun, his sire in life and light,
Go tell the listening worlds afar
Of him who died for truth and right,
For martyr of all martyrs he
Who dies to save an enemy.

SAM DAVIS.

BY ELLA WHEELER WILCOX.

When the Lord calls up earth's heroes
To stand before his face,
O, many a name unknown to fame
Shall ring from that high place!
And out of a grave in the Southland,
At the just God's call and beck,
Shall one man rise with fearless eyes
And a rope about his neck.

For men have swung from gallows
Whose souls were white as snow.
Not how they die, nor where, but why,
Is what God's records show.
And on that mighty ledger
Is writ Sam. Davis' name.
For honor's sake he would not make
A compromise with shame.

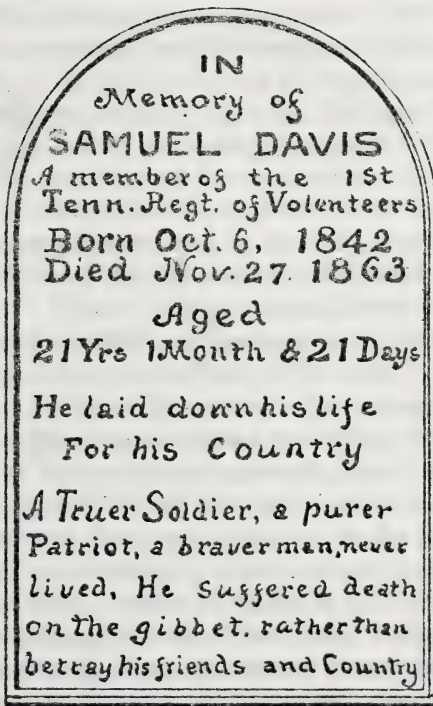
The great world lay before him,
For he was in his youth;
With love of life young hearts are rife,
But better he loved truth.
He fought for his convictions;
And when he stood at bay
He would not flinch or stir one inch
From honor's narrow way.

They offered life and freedom
If he would speak the word.
In silent pride he gazed aside
As one who had not heard.
They argued, pleaded, threatened—
It was but wasted breath.
"Let come what must, I keep my trust,"
He said, and laughed at death.

He would not sell his manhood
To purchase a priceless hope.
Where kings cast down a name and crown
He dignified a rope.
Ah, grave! where was your triumph?
Ah, death! where was your sting?
He showed you how a man could bow
To doom and stay a king.

And God, who loves the loyal
 Because they are like him,
 I doubt not yet that soul shall set
 Among his cherubim.
 O Southland, fling your laurels!
 And add your wreath, O North!
 Let glory claim the hero's name
 And tell the world his worth.

Below is a reduced *facsimile* of the inscription on the grave:



EDUCATION AND THE PUBLIC LANDS IN TENNESSEE.

BY A. V. GOODPASTURE, A.M.

The connection between education and the public lands in Tennessee has been an unfortunate one. The happy results of the policy of promoting and encouraging education by the dedication of a part of the public domain to that purpose, as exemplified in the Northwest, seemed to justify the hope that the State might find in her public lands ample support for the cause of education. But instead, they have proved a will-o'-the-wisp to her, inspiring hopes she has never realized, hindering the cause they were expected to advance, and, in the end, subjecting the State to adverse criticisms she has not merited. Even as loyal a son as the author of "Blount College and the University of Tennessee"¹ approaches the subject, he declares, with a feeling of regret, as one "adding nothing to the fame of the State." And the gifted young author of "Higher Education in Tennessee,"² whose tragic death before its publication added a melancholy interest to his work, indulged in such strictures upon the State, in this connection, that Tennessee senators and representatives in Congress earnestly protested against them as an injustice to the State which ought not to be given currency in a government publication.

While there is much to regret in the operation of her intricate and complicated system of land laws, Tennessee is in no wise responsible for it, since she neither inaugurated nor had power to terminate its existence. The trouble began in the policy and laws of North Carolina prior to the act ceding her western territory to the Federal government, and was made irremediable by the reservations in the deed of cession.

The first settlements in Tennessee were made on the Watauga River in 1769 or 1770. The settlers had no title to their lands, and

¹ Blount College and the University of Tennessee. An Historical Address, by Edward T. Sanford, A.M., p. 24.

² Lucius Salisbury Merriam, Ph.D. (1867-1893).

their possession was by the sufferance of the Indians. A proclamation of the king in 1763 "strictly enjoined and required that no private person" should presume to purchase any lands from the Indians. But, in 1772, conceiving that the king's proclamation did not extend to leasing, the Watauga settlers leased from the Indians for a period of ten years. And, yielding to the precedent set by Henderson & Co., many of whom they declared, were gentlemen of the law, they purchased the fee in 1775. The extent of their purchases is shown in the map facing page 103 of the third volume of the American Historical Magazine. After the colonies had declared their independence of Great Britain in 1776 these settlements, styling themselves Washington District, petitioned the provincial council of North Carolina that they might be annexed to that province, and the first substantial result of that annexation was the extinguishment of the Indian title to their lands, which was effected by the treaty of Long Island of Holston in 1777.

A few months after the treaty of Long Island of Holston the Legislature of North Carolina passed an act making it the duty of the justices of the peace to appoint for each county in the State an entry-taker to receive entries "for any lands lying in such county, which had not been granted by the crown of Great Britain or the lords proprietors of Carolina, or any of them, in fee, before the 4th day of July, 1776; or which had accrued, or should accrue to the State by treaty or conquest."³

At the same session of the legislature the county of Washington was established, with boundaries coextensive with those of the present State of Tennessee.⁴ Of this county, John Carter was appointed entry-taker. The lands lying west of the Indian line established by the treaty of Long Island of Holston, while lying within the county, had, nevertheless, not yet accrued to the State, either by treaty or conquest. A little later, as we shall see, it was claimed by right of conquest. But the land office once open, the people began to make entries west as well as east of the Indian

³ Acts of 1877, Ch. 1. This act, as well as the others referred to in this paper, may be found in either of three compilations, to wit: Scott's Revisal, Haywood & Cobb's Statutes, or Whitley's Land Laws, as well as in the Session Acts. I shall content myself by referring to the Session Acts only, which may be readily found in either of these compilations that may be most convenient.

⁴ Acts of 1777, Ch. 31.

line. By an act of the succeeding year,⁵ those entries west of the Cherokee line were declared void, as they would undoubtedly have been held to be independently of that act.⁶

Two years later, in 1779, Sullivan County was erected, and an entry-taker was appointed for the county, but this office, as well as that of Washington County, was closed in 1781,⁷ and neither of them was ever reopened.

In the meantime entries had been made in these two offices aggregating nearly a million acres. These entries will be referred to more particularly in connection with Mr. Jefferson's report.

Before these offices were closed the Watauga hive had swarmed, a colony had crossed the mountain, and were settling in the beautiful valley of the Cumberland. The most important settlement was effected by James Robertson, at the Bluff, in 1779. But others followed rapidly, and in May, 1780, when North Carolina passed her first act providing for a military reservation, there were many daring pioneers found within its limits. A private act of North Carolina in 1784 designates by name seventy of these settlers who were heads of families on the first day of June, 1780; nineteen who were under twenty-one years of age at that date, but who had, nevertheless, distinguished themselves; and sixty-three who had been killed in the defense and settlement of Davidson County.⁸

And it being represented to the legislature that pioneers had before the passage of said act settled on the said tract of country, it was enacted that 640 acres of land should be granted to each family or head of a family and to every single man of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, including their improvements, settled on said land before the first day of June, 1780, for which they were declared to have the right of pre-emption.⁹

These pre-emption rights amounted to more than 300,000 acres.

The Act of 1780 has not been preserved, but it is referred to in the Act of 1782¹⁰ as reserving a certain tract of country to be appropriated as an effectual and permanent reward for the signal

⁵ Acts of 1778, Ch. 3, sec. 5.

⁶ 2 Meigs' Digest, 663. I desire to acknowledge myself indebted to that excellent work for much of the information contained in this article.

⁷ Acts 1781, Ch. 7, sec. 7.

⁸ Martin's Private Laws of N. C., 137.

⁹ Acts of 1782, Ch. 3, sec. 7.

¹⁰ Acts of 1782, Ch. 3, secs. 6 and 7.

bravery and persevering zeal of the continental officers and soldiers in the line of the State. The quantity allowed varied from 640 acres to a private soldier to 12,000 acres to a brigadier general. The act named Absalom Tatom, Isaac Shelby, and Anthony Bledsoe commissioners to examine and superintend the laying off of the military reservation. The particular boundaries of the tract or tracts, for it was to be laid off in one or more tracts, seems to have been left to the discretion of the commissioners, and in the winter of 1782-3 they designated a tract, bounded on the south by the southern boundary of the State; on the north by a line parallel thereto, and fifty miles distant; west by the Mississippi River; and east by the meridian of the intersection of Elk River and the southern boundary of the State.¹¹ For some reason this tract was not satisfactory, and in 1783 the legislature, to prevent disputes, the act says, fixed the boundaries of the military reservation as follows: Beginning in the Virginia line where Cumberland River intersects the same; thence south fifty-five miles; thence west to the Tennessee River; thence down the Tennessee River to the Virginia line; and thence with said Virginia line east to the beginning.¹²

In February, 1784, the commissioners attempted to run and mark the boundaries of the reservation as defined by the Act of 1783, but the work was imperfectly executed and was never reported to the legislature. Still, so far as the lines were actually run and marked, they were treated by the courts as the true boundary of the reservation.¹³

The military reservation contained about 3,000,000 acres, but this large and immensely valuable territory did not mark the full measure of the gratitude of the Old North State to her Revolutionary soldiers. By the Act of 1784, they were permitted, in case there should happen not to be a sufficient quantity of tillable land within the reservation to satisfy their claims, to make good the deficiency on any unappropriated lands within the limits of the State,¹⁴ and under this act, during the fifty or sixty years in which the land office was kept open for that purpose, more than 8,000,000 acres were granted outside of the military reservation.

¹¹ Haywood's History of Tennessee, 124.

¹² Acts of 1783, Ch. 3, sec. 3, sub-sec. 7.

¹³ 2 Meigs' Digest, 664.

¹⁴ Acts 1784, Ch. 19, sec. 7.

For the purpose of redeeming specie and other certificates and discharging the arrears due the army, in 1783¹⁵ the Legislature of North Carolina established the land office afterwards known as John Armstrong's office. The Cherokee Indians having taken part with the British towards the close of the Revolution, the State assumed title to their lands by right of conquest, and, disregarding the boundary established by the treaty of Long Island of Holston, threw open to appropriation the whole territory, except

1. A reservation for the Indians, consisting of a tract bounded on the south by the southern boundary of the State, and on the north, west, and east by the Tennessee, Holston, French Broad, and Big Pigeon Rivers. This is the tract on which the college and academy lands hereafter to be mentioned were to be located.
2. The military reservation already mentioned.
3. The Great Island of Holston, also called Long Island, for which the Indians had a peculiar veneration as a treaty ground.

In April, 1784, just one year after the establishment of John Armstrong's office, the legislature passed an act¹⁶ ceding the western territory of North Carolina to the United States. This act was accompanied by another, which, after reciting that it was just and right that no entries of land within the said territory should be allowed till the United States refused the cession, discontinued John Armstrong's office, and declared void all entries made in the territory after the 25th day of May, 1784, except entries of lands allowed the commissioners, agents, and surveyors who extended the line of the military reservation, and the guards, hunters, chain carriers, and markers who attended said commissioners.¹⁷

The people of the State of Franklin having made the cession of their territory to the United States the occasion for the erection of that Commonwealth, in defiance of the authority of North Carolina, in October of the same year, the act of cession was repealed.¹⁸ But John Armstrong's office was never again opened.

Entries to the amount of nearly 4,000,000 acres were made in John Armstrong's office.

Add to all these the titles founded on military service, for the

¹⁵ Acts of 1783, Ch. 2.

¹⁶ Acts of 1784, Ch. 11.

¹⁷ Acts of 1784, Ch. 12.

¹⁸ Acts of 1784, Ch. 16.

protection of the inhabitants of Davidson County, under the Act of 1786; titles founded on services rendered in laying off the military reservation, amounting to nearly 100,000 acres; and titles to more than 200,000 acres founded on legislative grants to particular individuals, and it will afford an idea of the incumbrances on the soil of Tennessee at the date of its cession to the Federal Government in 1789.

These incumbrances were well known to the Federal Government. In 1791 the president was requested to lay before Congress at their next session an estimate of the quantity and situation of the lands in the Southwestern Territory that were not claimed, either by the Indians or any citizen of the United States. This resolution was referred to Mr. Jefferson, then secretary of state, who gave the subject a thorough and intelligent investigation and made an accurate and valuable report of the matter as it then stood. Many years afterwards, the entry books having been lost or destroyed, an abstract of the entries made in Washington County was found in the office of the secretary of state at Washington. The courts said there was no legal authority for making or depositing it there, and its existence was a matter of wonder. But Mr. Meigs, a ripe scholar, an able lawyer, and a man of extensive and varied learning and information, states that it was obtained by the secretary of state to enable him to make this report.¹⁹

The report sets out that the Indian boundaries, as established by existing treaties, include all the lands within the territory, except two parcels somewhat triangular in shape, to wit: One at the east end of the territory, supposed to contain about 5,000,000 acres, comprehending the counties of Sullivan and Washington and parts of those of Greene and Hawkins; and the other to the westward of Cumberland Mountain, along the Virginia line, estimated at 2,500,000 acres, comprehending parts of the counties of Sumner, Davidson, and Tennessee. But these 7,500,000 acres, he reports, are subject to claims of citizens of the United States, as follows:

¹⁹ 2 Meigs' Digest, 663.

	Acres.
Entries in Washington County.....	746,362
Entries in Sullivan County.....	240,624
Military land warrants.....	2,789,224
Entries in John Armstrong's office.....	3,736,493
Bounties to Major Evans' Battalion.....	
Grants for services in laying off military reservation...	96,135
Legislative grants to particular persons.....	229,000
Pre-emption rights in military reservation.....	309,760
Total	8,177,598

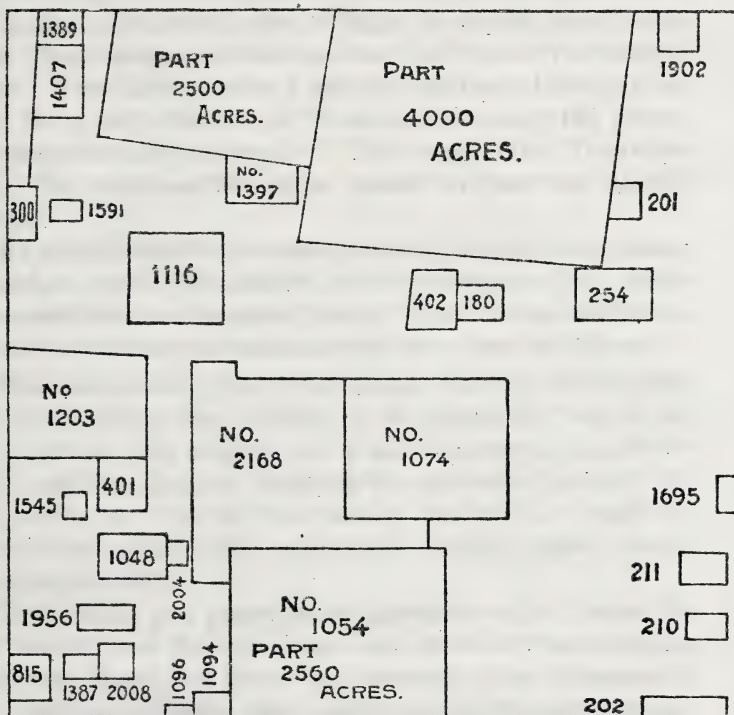
It is explained, however, that entries for considerable amounts in Washington and Sullivan Counties had been declared void, undoubtedly because they lay within the Indian reservation, as I have already indicated; and that a great part of the legislative grant to Henderson, and all those to Martin, Wilson, and Greene were within the Indian boundaries.

He then concludes his report as follows:

"On a review of all the reservations, after making such conjectural allowance as our information authorizes for the proportion of them as may lie within the Indian boundaries, it appears probable that they cover all the ceded lands susceptible of culture and cleared of the Indian title—that is to say, all the inhabitable part of the two triangles before mentioned, excepting only the lands south of French Broad and Big Pigeon Rivers. These were parts of the tract appropriated by the laws of the State to the use of the Indians, whose title, being purchased at the late treaty of Holston, they are now free to be disposed of by the United States, and are probably the only lands open to their disposal within this Southwestern Territory which can excite the attention of purchasers. They are supposed to amount to about 300,000 acres, and we are told that 300 families have already set down upon them without right or license."²⁰

People who are accustomed to the compact system of surveys and entries in the Northwest can hardly conceive the unrestricted manner in which a North Carolina land warrant might be located. The owner was permitted to explore the whole country, and locate his entry anywhere and in any shape he chose, without regard to cardinal points and without reference to prior entries.

²⁰ Am. St. Papers, Public Lands, Vol. 1, p. 18.



PLAT OF SECTION IN TWELFTH SURVEYOR'S DISTRICT OF TENNESSEE,
SHOWING GRANTS OF LANDS.

If, as often happened, the same land was entered by more than one party, after a litigation involving the most complicated questions of general and special entry, locative call, notoriety, priority, and the like, the defeated party still had the right to locate his warrant again, in the same unrestricted manner. The result was that all the best lands were first taken up, and the poorer and less desirable lands, in detached bodies of larger or smaller areas, were rejected. Such scraps and remnants were left in every section of the State. I am able to give a plat of a section of land in the Twelfth Surveyor's District of Tennessee, showing the grants as they were actually surveyed.²¹ This was a West Tennessee district. The confusion was even greater in East and Middle Tennessee.

North Carolina ceded her western territory to the United States in December, 1789. The cession, which was made upon certain express conditions, was accepted April 2, 1790. These conditions, so far as it is necessary to mention them here, were as follows:

1. That the military reservation should inure to the use and benefit of the officers and soldiers of the continental line of the State, their heirs, and assigns; and if said reservation should not contain a sufficient quantity of land fit for cultivation to satisfy the several provisions of law for their benefit, the deficiency might be made good out of any other part of the territory ceded, not already appropriated.
2. That entries and grants made agreeable to law before the cession should have the same force and effect as if such cession had not been made; and power was reserved to the Governor of North Carolina to perfect titles under entries that had not previously been perfected by grant or otherwise.
3. That, if any person had made his entry in John Armstrong's office and located the same on land already entered by another, he should have leave to remove the location of such entry to any land on which no entry had been specially located.
4. That all rights of occupancy and pre-emption to persons settled on and occupying said lands should continue in full force.
5. That the act of cession should not prevent the people then residing south of French Broad, and between the Rivers Tennessee and Pigeon, from entering their pre-emptions should an

²¹ Am. St. Papers, Public Lands. Vol. 5, p. 555.

office be opened for that purpose under an act of that General Assembly.²²

Next to the acceptance of this cession, the most noteworthy fact in the history of the Southwest Territory is the absence of all legislation by the United States on the subject of its public lands. Virginia ceded her western territory in 1784, and in 1785 the old Continental Congress passed the ordinance, the first of all that series of legislation respecting the public domain which has had such a marked and beneficent influence upon the history of the Western States. Instead of the indefensible system, perpetuated in Tennessee by the conditions attached to the North Carolina cession, which permitted the holder of a land warrant to locate and have the same surveyed according to his own will, without restraint, either with regard to time, manner, place, size, or shape, Congress provided for the survey of the public lands in the Northwest Territory after a regular system, dividing the country into townships of six miles square, containing thirty-six lots of one mile square, of which lot No. 16 in each township should be reserved for the maintenance of public schools therein. But, during the entire six years in which Tennessee was a territory of the United States, Congress never made any provision for applying to it the system of surveys so promptly adopted in the Northwest, nor, indeed, any other system, and never made or authorized any provision, present or prospective, for the support of public schools, academies, or colleges. Such a provision has been made in favor of every territory of the United States except Tennessee.

In the meantime North Carolina continued to issue warrants and perfect titles to lands in the territory in the same manner as if the cession had not been made, to which the State of Tennessee, when she was admitted into the Union in 1796, found herself in the intolerable position of a passive spectator. Her interest in the disposition of the public lands within her borders was too great to allow her to submit in patience. At the time of the cession the laws of North Carolina required all surveys to be finished and grants procured by the end of 1792. Tennessee claimed that North Carolina had no power to enlarge or extend this limitation, none having been reserved in the Act of Cession; and that the

²² Acts of 1798, Ch 3.

United States had ceased to possess any right to the vacant land by not reserving it when Tennessee was admitted into the Union as an independent State.²³ Accordingly, in 1799 she asserted her right to the ungranted land within her limits, with much show of reason as against North Carolina, but on rather shadowy grounds as respects the United States, by passing an act for opening offices for entering lands in each county of the State;²⁴ but by successive acts suspended that law from time to time until the compact of 1806.²⁵ In this situation, Tennessee opened negotiations with North Carolina for a settlement of their differences, which resulted in an agreement, to which the United States gave her assent by an act approved April 18, 1806. So much of that act as it is necessary to notice is in substance as follows:

(a) Tennessee ceded to the United States the sole and entire disposition of the lands south and west of the congressional line, and exempted the same from taxation until the expiration of five years after the same should be sold.

(b) The United States ceded to Tennessee the lands north and east of the congressional line, subject to the following conditions:

1. Tennessee should satisfy all North Carolina land claims out of the territory ceded to her.

2. She should appropriate 100,000 acres, to be located in one entire tract, within the district south of French Broad and Holston and west of Big Pigeon Rivers, for the use of two colleges, one in East and one in West (Middle) Tennessee.

3. She should appropriate 100,000 acres, in one tract, within said limits, for the use of academies, one in each county in the State.

4. She should, moreover, in issuing grants and perfecting titles, locate 640 acres to every six miles square in the territory ceded to her, where existing claims would allow the same, which should be appropriated for the use of schools forever.

5. That the college and academy lands should not be sold for less than \$2 per acre; provided, that the people residing south of French Broad and Holston and west of Big Pigeon Rivers should

²³ Am. St. Paper, Public Lands, Vol. 3, 254.

²⁴ Acts of 1799, Ch. 24.

²⁵ Acts of 1801, Ch. 2, 3, and 42; Acts of 1803, Ch. 15; Acts of 1805, Ch. 18.

be secure in their rights of occupancy and pre-emption at a price not less than \$1 per acre.

This compact has been referred to as a cession by the United States of a "vast territory," the yielding of a "magnificent empire" to the State of Tennessee, charged with a wise and munificent appropriation in favor of schools, respecting which the State has been charged with "disloyalty"²⁶ and with "gross mismanagement" and "favoritism to squatters upon the land."²⁷ Neither the commendation of the Federal Government nor the anathema of the State Government is at all just.

As Tennessee has been criticised most for her management of the college and academy lands, I will consider that question first. It will be observed that the academy and college lands were to be laid off in two entire tracts of 100,000 acres each, to be located south of French Broad and Holston Rivers and west of Big Pigeon River. The purpose of these provisions was that the college and academy rights might be located on the lands pre-empted by the pioneer settlers of that region, which is the only section of the State that has never been subject to appropriation on North Carolina land warrants. Mr. Jefferson reported in 1791 that there were North Carolina claims sufficient to cover all the land outside of the Cherokee reservation. The colleges and academies could not reach the lands already entered according to law. But it was not so with the pre-emption lands. The occupants were indeed guaranteed the right to acquire title to the lands they occupied, but they could be made to pay a price for it, and it was this price that Congress intended to realize for the colleges and academies. Tennessee so understood it, for on the same day her Legislature accepted the Act of Congress it directed the college and academy lands to be laid off in two entire tracts, and in order that they might embrace the very best lands in the district, it was provided that they should contain land actually claimed by occupancy, or such as was fit for cultivation and improvement.²⁸ So it was understood by the colleges themselves. John Bell, a

²⁶ Address delivered before the Alumni Association of Nashville by John Berrien Lindsley, Agent of the Building and Executive Committee, on the 3d of October, 1854, p. 22.

²⁷ An address by President Charles W. Dabney before the Association of Public School Officers of Tennessee, published in the *University of Tennessee Record*, January, 1899, p. 7.

²⁸ Acts of 1806, Ch. 2.

college man, in an address delivered on the occasion of the first anniversary of the Alumni Association of the University of Nashville, in 1830, says: "There was, however, a large tract of country south of French Broad and Holston Rivers, the inhabitants of which, by the same compact with the government, were to receive a title to the lands they occupied, upon the payment of \$1 per acre, and upon these lands, as the only resort at that time, the college and academy claims were located. Thus, at the outset, were those institutions shorn of half the resources originally provided for them."²⁹ The effect of the act was that the college and academy lands should not be sold at less than \$2 per acre, unless the State chose to let the occupants have them at \$1, which she did, as, for many reasons, she ought to have done.

These pioneers south of the French Broad and Holston Rivers have an interesting history. They had first settled their homes with the most heroic courage under sanction of treaties between the State of Franklin and the Cherokee Indians, at Dumplin Creek and at Coyatee.³⁰ In 1788 the authority of North Carolina was completely restored over the territory of the late State of Franklin, and they found themselves without governmental protection. In this situation, following the instincts of the Anglo-Saxon race, they adopted such rules of government as were suited to their condition, and existed as a separate and independent republic until received into the Southwestern Territory.³¹ Their interests were recognized by North Carolina in her Act of Cession of 1789; their rights were declared by Tennessee in her Constitution of 1796;³² and, finally, Congress made provision for the perfecting of their claims, by the compact of 1806, at a minimum price of \$1 per acre.

In his message to the Legislature in 1806, Governor Sevier declared that they were "respectable and worthy inhabitants, who have suffered by Indian depredations in a manner too deplorable to relate. They are justly deserving the patronage and indulgence of a liberal and patriotic Legislature, and I entertain every hope

²⁹ Bell's Address to Alumni Association, 1830, p. 8.

³⁰ Ramsey's *Annals of Tennessee*, 299 and 343; *Journal of Territorial House of Representatives*, p. 24, reprint.

³¹ Roosevelt's *Winning of the West*, Vol. 3, p. 202.

³² Constitution, 1796, Art. 2, sec. 3.

that the paternal care of the Assembly will be tenderly exercised towards such a deserving and worthy class of citizens."³³

And John Bell, in the address already referred to, said: "Many of the inhabitants of that part of the country had settled and improved their land at the imminent peril of their lives, and if honor and gratitude be due to the first adventurers in a new and hostile country, they were among the most meritorious of our population, deserving our gratitude for their daring enterprise in opening the way to a new and fertile region, and our sympathy for their suffering."³⁴

It is worth while to remark here, with Mr. Roosevelt, that "the task of subduing the wilderness is not very remunerative. It yields a little more than a livelihood to men of energy, resolution, and bodily strength, and address; but it does not yield enough for men to be able to pay heavily for the privilege of undertaking the labor. Throughout our history the pioneer has found that by taking up wild land at a low cost he can make a rough living and keep his family fed, clothed, and housed; but it is only by very hard work that he can lay anything by or materially better his condition."³⁵

When we add to the merits of the claimants and the difficulty of conquering the wilderness the fact that never up to this time had public lands in the territory of Tennessee been offered for sale at a price exceeding 50 cents per acre, and sometimes at not more than 25 cents per acre,³⁶ we will not be surprised that the Legislature did not hesitate to secure these lands to occupants at the minimum price fixed; especially in view of the fact that \$1 per acre was all, and perhaps more, than the lands were worth.³⁷

It is quite as natural that the State should have indulged these old pioneers in the payment of their debts. I quote again from Mr. Bell: "We should be slow to impugn the conduct of the

³³ Sanford's *Blount College and the University of Tennessee* p. 93. This is a very valuable and a very exhaustive work of Mr. Sanford's. He does not seem to have overlooked any source of information affecting the college lands. I think he might have modified some of his opinions if he had not viewed the subject from the special standpoint of the college; but he gives the authority on which he relies, and I acknowledge myself much indebted to him—in many cases where I refer only to the original sources.

³⁴ Bell's Address to the Alumni Association, 1830, p. 9.

³⁵ *Winning of the West*, Vol. 3, p. 252.

³⁶ Sanford's *Blount College and the University of Tennessee*, p. 34.

³⁷ *Blount College and the University of Tennessee*, p. 34.

Legislature in giving an extended credit upon the sales of those lands in the first place, and in remitting the interest in arrears, and giving still further time upon the principal again and again, while the sources of wealth were almost dried up in a long period which preceded the late war. . . . I remember perfectly well how I was affected when a student of the college [Mr. Bell graduated in 1814] by the simple and impressive appeal of one of the ablest advocates for the relief of these occupants. He first described the security, the plenty, and the riches which abounded in the neighborhood of the colleges. Then he went into the usual invective against the wealthy, or what he termed the aristocracy of the country, with their sons wallowing in luxury and learning to say *hic, haec, hoc* in a college. With this part of his speech I was unmoved, because I stood a present witness that what he said was a gross libel on the college to which I belonged, for I was no bantling of the wealthy; but when he came to describe in a manner I cannot imitate the early settler, now in his old age, compelled once more to seek a habitation still further in the wilderness, to leave his fields and cabins, endeared to him by so many recollections of early peril, and which he had already paid for, but too dearly, in the blood of his children; and this, too, that colleges and academies might be reared in the midst of his more fortunate and weathy countrymen, I confess I was affected. The question made between a people thus contending for their firesides, with so many claims upon public sympathy, and the colleges and academies, could not be otherwise than unfortunate and disastrous in its issue to the cause of education. I do believe that the opposition to colleges and academies, originating with the occupants south of the French Broad and Holston Rivers, would have been felt and persevered in, with the use of the same means, and perhaps as successfully, by any other people who might have been exposed to similar temptations of feeling and interest."³⁸

Mr. Sanford seems to admit equities of the pioneer settler in the district south of the French Broad and Holston Rivers that would entitle him to the minimum rate of \$1 per acre, but he follows Mr. Merriam in the opinion that there was a moral obligation on the part of the State to make good the loss to the col-

³⁸ Bell's Address to Alumni Association, 1830, pp. 11 and 12.

leges and academies by selling 400,000 instead of 200,000 acres.³⁹ But this involves a conflict which neither of them discusses, namely: the same act which provides 200,000 acres for colleges and academies also provides 640 acres in every six miles square for the use of common schools. Now, there was not found enough unappropriated land north and east of the congressional line, as we will presently see, to satisfy the provision in favor of common schools, so that every additional acre given the colleges and academies would have been an acre taken from the common schools, which are, to say the least of it, equally meritorious objects of the State's bounty.

The worst misfortune suffered by the colleges and academies by this contest, as Mr. Bell very justly points out, was the prejudice necessarily engendered against them. The people of Tennessee did not in the beginning entertain any prejudice against colleges and academies; indeed, the old Scotch-Irish custom of carrying their preachers with them and committing the instruction of their children, as well as the cure of their souls, to their ministrations was wholly favorable to their support and antagonistic to the idea of public schools. And it was peculiarly unfortunate for the State that the lands ceded to her by Congress in 1806 were so encumbered by occupancy and pre-emption claims and by grants and warrants of the State of North Carolina that, while they produced an almost endless conflict, with its resulting prejudices, between the pioneer and the higher institutions of learning, the amount realized for common school purposes was so inconsiderable as to be of little service in establishing a system of public schools.

The provision in favor of public schools was ineffectual—not, I think, because the school lands were not definitely located and title vested in the subordinate civil division, as has been suggested by a high authority on all matters touching the cause of education,⁴⁰ but because the lands had already been appropriated and were not subject to appropriation for school purposes. It was the first

³⁹ Blount College and the University of Tennessee, pp. 34-37; Merriam's *Higher Education in Tennessee*, p. 38.

⁴⁰ *Education in the South*. By Hon. W. R. Garrett. Proceedings of the Department of Superintendence of the National Educational Association, at its Meeting in Washington, March 6-8, 1889, p. 292.

care of the State to divide the lands north and east of the congressional line, exclusive of the district south of the French Broad and Holston Rivers, into six surveyors' districts, and to cause to be laid off and surveyed, in one or more tracts, with plain marked lines, 640 acres of land in each section of six miles square, which should be fit for cultivation and improvement and as near the center of such section as existing claims and quality of the land would admit, for the use of schools.⁴¹ and the title to the land so located was not only vested in the State for the use of such school district or section, but was held by the Supreme Court to be inalienated;⁴² and this rule was adhered to until 1843, when Congress authorized the State to convert the school lands by sale, provided the consent of the inhabitants should be first obtained.⁴³

So completely had the lands fit for cultivation and improvement, which alone were then considered worth the cost of entry, been taken up under the laws of North Carolina, that the surveyors of the six districts north and east of the congressional line could locate only 22,705 acres of school lands out of a total of 444,444 acres to which the State was entitled. The common schools at once became a contestant, not only for the State's interest in the public lands, but for that of the United States as well. They were fortunate, too, in finding a champion. James K. Polk, like John Bell, was a college man, having graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1821. He had a singularly clear perception of things, to which he added an orderly, logical mind, and a painstaking, conscientious industry, that made him master, to the minutest detail, of every subject that received his attention.

As a member of the Tennessee Legislature in 1824, Mr. Polk was the author of a memorial to Congress,⁴⁴ which presented in unanswerable argument the duty of Congress to make good to Tennessee, for the use of common schools, the proportion of the public lands within her borders that had been donated for that purpose to every other territory and State erected out of the public domain. His argument was, briefly, that one-thirty-sixth part of the public lands had been dedicated to the cause of edu-

⁴¹ Acts of 1806, Ch. 1, sec. 6.

⁴² Lowry vs. Francis, 2 Yerg., 534-41.

⁴³ U. S. Statutes at Large, 1813, Ch. 346.

⁴⁴ Address of the Democratic Members of Congress from Tennessee to their Constituents, 1841, p. 14.

cation in the State or Territory where located; Congress had intended that Tennessee should receive a like proportion of the lands north and east of the congressional line for that purpose; estimating this division of the State at 18,000,000 acres, she would be entitled to 444,444 acres of school lands, but, with no fault of hers, she had only received 22,705 acres; and that, out of the congressional reservation, the United States ought to make good to Tennessee the balance of the 444,444 acres it had authorized her to appropriate to school purposes.

Two years later, as a member of Congress, he prepared the able report of the select committee to whom the memorial of the Tennessee Legislature was referred. In this report he shows that in 1818 it had been clearly and certainly ascertained that there was not a sufficient quantity of land north and east of the congressional line to satisfy the outstanding claims of North Carolina; that Congress had directed that the balance of said claims should be satisfied out of the congressional reservation; and calls attention to the fact that the Act of 1818 made no provision similar to that of 1806 for the benefit of schools.⁴⁵

The matter was before Congress from 1824 till 1846. So great was the jealousy of the old against the new States on the subject of the public lands within their limits that Congress could not be induced to take any action until 1841, when the State asked and received a mere agency in disposing of these lands.⁴⁶ And, finally, in 1846, the United States released its title to the lands in the congressional reservation, on condition that the State should, out of the proceeds, set apart \$40,000 towards the establishment of a college in West Tennessee, in accordance with the memorial of the Tennessee General Assembly in 1845-6.⁴⁷

In all these proceedings it appeared beyond controversy:

1. That it had been the uniform custom of Congress to appropriate one-thirty-sixth part of the public domain to the cause of education in the district where it lay.
2. That by this rule the State of Tennessee was entitled to 666,666 acres for school purposes.
3. That of the 444,444 acres which Congress authorized the

⁴⁵ Am. St. Papers. Public Lands. Vol. 4, 382.

⁴⁶ Address of the Democratic Members of Congress from the State of Tennessee to their Constituents. 1841. p. 14, 15.

⁴⁷ Acts of 1845-6, p. 325.

State to appropriate north and east of the congressional line, only 22,705 acres were open to appropriation.

4. And that, of the 222,222 acres which she ought to have been allowed south and west of the congressional line, she was not authorized to appropriate a single acre, although the commissioner of the general land office reported that "whatever disposition may be made of the unappropriated lands south and west of the congressional boundary line, the uniform practice of the government would require that a quantity of land equal to one-thirty-sixth part of the whole district should be appropriated for the use of schools."⁴⁸

In the meantime the Legislature, in 1827, appropriated every acre of land she had or might receive from the general government, together with practically all her other resources, except the power to tax, to the establishment of a permanent fund for the support of common schools. Here are the items:

1. All the capital and interest, not already received, of the new State Bank.
2. Past and future sales of lands in the Hiwassee district.
3. School lands, their rents, profits, etc.
4. All the vacant and unappropriated land within the limits of the State, to which the State has or may obtain title.
5. All school or common school funds which have accrued from the sale of lands at 12 1-2 cents and at 1 cent per acre, etc.
6. Certain special donations, and donations to the State in general.
7. Stock in the State Bank at Knoxville.
8. Escheats.
9. Personal estates of persons dying intestate without heirs.⁴⁹

Still, the income from the permanent school fund, which was guaranteed by the Constitution of 1834, was so inadequate that the State can hardly be said to have had a system of public schools as long as she relied solely upon the school fund for its support and encouragement. I believe the real birth, the effective existence, of our public schools ought to be counted from 1853, when the Legislature, on the recommendation of Gov. Andrew Johnson, brought the great taxing power of the State to its support.

⁴⁸ Am. St. Papers, Public Lands, Vol. 5, 336.

⁴⁹ Acts of 1827, Ch. 64.

"It must be apparent to all," Governor Johnson says, in his first message to the General Assembly, "that our present system of common school education falls very far short of coming up to the imperative commands of the Constitution. If the laws establishing our system of common schools had been perfect in all its details, the common school fund has been heretofore wholly inadequate to put it into practical and efficient operation throughout the State. At the present period, and for a long time past, our common schools have been doing little or no good, but, on the contrary, have, in many instances, and in different parts of the country, been rather in the way than otherwise, preventing the people from getting up and having schools upon their own responsibility and at their own expense. . . . The great difficulty that seems to have been in the way and the excuse for doing nothing more than we have done is that we have had no means, and that our school fund was too small to do more than we have done. If we are sincere in what we profess for the cause of education, we should, without hesitation, provide means to accomplish it. There is one way, if no other, that the children of the State can be educated, which is obvious to all, and that is, to levy and collect a tax from the people of the whole State, or to authorize the county courts, separately, to do so in their respective counties, in such manner as may be deemed by them most acceptable to the people, sufficient in amount, when added to our present school fund, to give life and energy to our dying, or dead, system of common school education."⁵⁰ And the great commoner, whose misfortune it was never to have seen the inside of a school-house, in concluding his remarks on this important subject, called to his aid the language of another, which, in his estimation, expressed more forcibly than any language of his the value and importance of education: "Education, which no misfortune can suppress—no clime destroy—no enemy alienate—no despotism enslave. At home a friend; abroad an introduction; in solitude a solace; in society an ornament; it lessens vice, it guards virtue, it gives at once a grace and government to genius. Without it, what is man? A splendid slave! a reasoning savage! vacillating between the intelligence derived from God and the degradation of brutal passion."⁵¹

⁵⁰ Message of Andrew Johnson, Governor of Tennessee, 1853, pp. 6, 7.

⁵¹ Message of Andrew Johnson, Governor of Tennessee, 1853, p. 8.

UNPUBLISHED LETTERS OF ANDREW JACKSON.

No. 27. Andrew Jackson to Col. George Wilson, charging H. Clay with bribery.

No. 37. A. Jackson to Rev. H. M. Cryer, describing condition of office seekers.

No. 38. A. Jackson to Capt. Jno. Donelson, in regard to the death of his wife.

No. 46. A. Jackson to Rev. H. M. Cryer, on the political situation.

No. 50. A. Jackson to Gen'l Jno. Coffee, in regard to the right of secession.

No. 51. A. Jackson to Rev. H. M. Cryer, referring to the opposition in Congress to his views.

No. 53. A. Jackson to Rev. H. M. Cryer, in regard to the influence of the United States Bank.

No. 55. To H. M. Cryer, advising him as to the selection of a second wife.

No. 57. To Rev. H. M. Cryer, congratulating him on his happy marriage.

No. 58. To Rev. H. M. Cryer, arraigning H. L. White, Jno. Bell and others on the position they had taken.

No. 62. To H. M. Cryer, describing his arrival in Nashville and at the Hermitage.

No. 63. To R. I. Chester, in regard to his failing health and bodily afflictions.

The above list, taken from the file of Jackson letters in the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society, shows the file number of each letter, the person to whom it is addressed, and a brief statement of its contents. These letters are all in the well-known handwriting of Andrew Jackson, and have found their way at various times into the custody of the society. We now publish them for the first time.

"Our mutual friend, Mr. Gwinn," later became a well known United States Senator.

Gen. John Coffee was the man of whom General Jackson said, "He is a great general without knowing it."

The Rev. Hardy M. Cryer, to whom eight of the letters were ad-

dressed, was a minister in the Methodist church, and lived in Sumner County, Tennessee. At first he entered the ranks of the itinerancy, but soon, in the technical language of the church, "located." He is said to have been ambitious of name and position, and, being a man of wealth and education, as well as an able preacher and ready writer, he exercised a powerful influence, which was not confined to church circles.

City of Washington,
Feb'ry 20th, 1825.

Dear Sir:—

The public Journals will have given you the result of the Presidential election, and how it was brought about by the union of Clay and his friends with Mr Adams—the predictions in part have been fulfilled, Mr. Clay, it is said, has been offered the office of Sec. of State, and it is also said he has agreed to accept it. This to my mind is the most open daring corruption that has ever shown itself under our government, and if not checked by the people, will lead to open direct bribery in less than twenty years—for what is this barter of office for votes but bribery. Mr. Clay is prostrate here in the minds of all honest & honourable men—what will be his fate in Kentucky I cannot say, but Mr. Bibb, who is here, says this act will prostrate him in Kentucky.

I rec'd your letter and disposed of it as you had directed, I regret I had not it in my power to serve you, it will give me pleasure when occasion occurs. I can do nothing with your claim, had Mr. Dinker sent on his Deposition I have no doubt but I could have got the account settled; I could have obtained a reference to the atty. gen'l. Had your statement or memorial been deposed to, I could have obtained a reference and the atty. gen'l's opinion; as it is, I will bring on your letter & memorial, and you can have them arranged and transmitted in the recess, and have the opinion of the atty. gen'l on it.

Mrs. J. has been unwell for about 3 weeks. She is recovering, and I hope will be able to travel so soon as the senate can rise. I cannot leave it untill it rises, for the virtue of the Senate I have great hopes will prevent the consumation of those corrupt bargains for office.

Mrs. J. joins me in respects to you, your amiable daughter & family & believe me,

Sincerely your friend,

ANDREW JACKSON.

Colo. George Wilson.

Washington, May 16th, 1829.

My Dr. Sir:—

Your kind letter of the 20th ult., has been some days before me. The great press of business has prevented me from attending to it sooner, and even now I can only say to you as it regards our mutual friend Mr. Gwinn that he had better remain where he is untill you hear from me again. There is more distressed people here, than any person could imagine who were not an eye witness to the various applications for relief. My feelings have been severely crowded by the various applications for relief, and as far as real charitable objects presented themselves, I have yielded my might to their relief.—Would you believe it, that a lady who had once rolled in wealth, but whose husband was overtaken by misfortune & reduced to want, and is, & has been an applicant for office, & well recommended, applied to me with tears in her eyes, soliciting relief, assuring me that her children was starving, & to buy them a morsel of bread she had to sell her thimble the day before—an office I had not to give, & my cash was nearly out, but I could not withhold from her half of the pittance I had with me. I name these things to bring to your view, that from the extravagance of this place, how small a prospect is \$1,000 per annum for the support of a family here, & the moment they are out of office, starvation presents itself to the view.

We have not had leisure yet to make the necessary arrangements of reform—we are progressing, and such is the press for office, & the distress here, that there are for the place of messengers (for the Department) at least twenty applicants for each station, and many applicants who have been men of wealth & respectability. Still if our friend Gwinn wishes to come on here, when we finally organize the Departments, and turn out the spies from our camp, I will preserve an office for him—but we are now having a thorough investigation into the situation of all the Departments, and the inquiry will be made how many, if any clerks, can be dispensed with.

I wrote my overseer the other day on the subject of sending my mares to Stockholder.—I would like to hear how many colts I have from Sir William. I learn that the Cotton mare, & Major Donelson's, has not proved with foal.

In the day I am laboriously employed, and it is only when late in the night I retire to my chamber that I have time to think of,

or write to, my friends.—It is then I feel the great weight of the late affliction of providence in the bereavement I have been visited with in the loss of my dear wife; I find myself a solitary mourner, deprived of all hope of happiness this side the grave, and often wish myself at the Hermitage there to spend the remnant of my days, & daily drop a tear on the tomb of my beloved wife, & be prepared, when providence wills it, to unite with her in the realms above. But providence has otherwise ordered, & to his will I must submit.

Present me affectionately to your amiable wife & family & believe me yr friend,

ANDREW JACKSON.

The Rev'd Hardy M. Cryer.

(Private.)

Washington, June 7th, 1829.

My Dr. Sir:—

Your letter of the 19th ult is just received. What satisfaction to me to be informed that you & Mr. Hume had visited the Hermitage & Tomb of my dear departed wife, how distressing it has been to me to have been drawn by public duty from that interesting spot, where my thoughts delight to dwell, so soon after this heavy bereavement, to mingle with all the bustle, labour, & care of public life; when my age, my enfeebled health and constitution forwarned me, that my time cannot be long here upon earth, and admonished me that it was time I should place my earthly house in order and prepare for another, & I hope a better world—my Dr. wife had your future state much at heart, she often spoke to me on this interesting subject in the dead hours of the night, and has shed many tears on these occasions—your reflection upon the sincere interest your dr. sister took in your future happiness are such as sound reason dictates—yes my friend it is time that you should withdraw from the turmoils of this world, & prepare for another & better—You have well provided for your household, you have educated your children, and furnished them with an outfit into life sufficient, with good management and economy, to build an independence upon—you have sufficient around you to make you & your old lady independent & comfortable during life, & when gone hence, perhaps as much as will be prudently managed, and if it should be

imprudently managed, then, it will be a curse, rather than a blessing to your children. I, therefore, join in the sentiments of my deceased & beloved wife, in admonishing you to withdraw from the busy cares of this world, & put your house in order for the next, by laying hold "of the one thing needful"—go read the Scriptures, the joyful promises it contains will be wholesome to all your troubles, and create for you a kind of heaven here on earth, a consolation to your troubled mind that is not to be found in the hurry & bustle of this world. Could I but withdraw from the scenes that surround me, to the private walks of the Hermitage, how soon would I be found in the solitary shades of my garden, at the tomb of my Dr. wife, there to spend my days in silent sorrow & in peace from the toils & strife of this world, with which I have been long since surfeited—but this is denied me—I cannot retire with propriety.—When my friends dragged me before the public contrary to my wishes, and that of my Dr. wife, I foresaw all this evil—but I was obliged to bend to the wishes of my friends, as it was believed, it was necessary to perpetuate the blessings of Liberty to our country, & to put down misrule. My political creed compelled me to yield to the call, and I consoled myself with the idea of having the counsel & society of my Dr. wife, & one term would soon run round, when we would retire to the Hermitage & spend our days in the service of our god. But o, how fluctuating are all earthly things—at the time I least expected it, & could least spare her, she was snatched from me, and I left here, a solitary monument of grief, without the least hope of any happiness here below, surrounded with all the turmoils of public life and no time for recreation, or for friendship—from this busy scene I would to god I could retire, & live in solitude.

How much the conduct of A. I. Hutchings corrodes my feelings, I have just read a letter from him to Sam'l Hays, in which he says there is a vacancy at the Franklin Academy & promises to write me. If he does not go to school, I will withdraw from him all supplies, that may indulge extravagance & confine him to such means as with economy will keep him decent.

We are all in tolerable health, Emily in the family way, little Jackson growing finely, & all join in our best wishes to you & your amiable lady & all our connections & good neighbours; your friend

ANDREW JACKSON.

Capt. John Donelson, Sen'r.

P. S. J. W. Steel has written me but one letter. Say to him to write me how much crop he has in, how many colts, lambs & calves, and how my last year's coolts are—and of the health of my negroes. I learn old Ned & Jack are both dead. Jack was a fine boy, but if he was well attended to, I lament not—he has gone the way of all the earth. A. J.

Washington, May 20th, 1831.

My Rev'd Friend:—

I have rec'd & read your private letter of the 11th ultimo with pleasure, & regret—pleasure to hear that you & your family were enjoying usual good health, & providence was smiling upon & blessing you with plenty—regret to see in what a ridiculous situation my young friend placed himself by giving a voluntary certificate unfolding a private conversation with his cousin to aid a stranger in an angry quarrel with his relation, which if he thereby injures his cousin, it must lessen him in the eyes of the world, but it is sure to lessen Daniel in the eyes of all high minded honorable men, regardless of the effect it can produce on Mr. Burton.

The course taken by A. J. Donelson & Daniel have filled me with much & sincere regret, but as they have interfered so improperly to injure Burton, I hope Burton may succeed, altho' I have every good feeling for Gen'l Hall.

You will find from all the papers that the patriotic step taken by Mr. Van Buren & Eaton, are approved by all republicans, whilst the old coalition, as well as the new, are astounded, confounded, & dismayed, & perfectly prostrated—all their plans destroyed. If my family & professed friends had remained faithful to me, and the great interests of their country, instead of falling into the trap of the great intriguer Mr. Calhoun, how much better for them, and gratifying to me. They have decided, & withdrawn from me. I rest upon providence and the good sense of the people for my support, and I am sure it is the best. The only thing to be regretted is, I am thrown upon strangers, who I have to rely, instead of those I took great pains in educating that they might be a comfort & aid to me, in my declining years. I have hitherto had sufficient energy to pass thro' any & every

difficulty that presented, & I still trust that a kind providence will not forsake me in the severest trouble.

My son will leave me on the 15th instant, he will call & see you, I will give him a memorandum as it regards the disposition of my stock, which I will thank you to give him your advice.

I will thank you to write, & inform me, what effect the certificate of Dan'l Donelson has produced on the public mind, & how stands the canvass, &c &c &c.

Present me kindly to your amiable lady & family & believe me your friend

ANDREW JACKSON.

The Rev'd H. M. Cryer.

P. S. I have no time to write to a friend, excuse my haste.

Washington, Dec'b'r 14th, 1832

My Dr. Gen'l:—

Your letter of the 30th ultimo has been received, and its contents duly noted, and by tomorrow's mail a remittance will be made to you of \$15,000, being the unexpended ballance of the appropriation for surveying the Creek cession in Alabama, by the Secretary of the Treasury. This, divided amongst the surveyors, will meet the payment to their markers & chain men, and the surveyors must await an appropriation for the ballance.

I am today informed by a letter purporting to be written by George Colbert Tussomengo &c, with their marks appended without a witness, that these chiefs have met and made another treaty, which they are coming on to have adopted in lieu of the one made by you. I cannot believe this to be true. I have sent the treaty to the senate, and if there should be any difficulty will apprise you of it, have it postponed, and request you to come on.

Your dear daughter is well and doing well, and you may rest assured I will watch over her with a father's care, she shall want for nothing, and her prudence & amiableness of deportment will insure her the affection and attention of all. The family are all well, Mary will write you, which will be inclosed to you under cover of the envelope that incloses this & to her must I refer you

for the news of the place, as you will see from the proceedings of the nullifiers of the South, that I have enough to do.

Can any one of common sense believe the absurdity that a faction of any state, or a state, has a right to secede & destroy this union, and the liberty of our country with it, or nullify the laws of the union; then indeed is our constitution a rope of sand; under such I would not live. I have always thought ours was first a confederated government and perpetual union of thirteen sovereign & independent states, granting to congress the power to declare war & make peace, make estimates of the amount of revenue wanted to carry on the revolutionary war, and apportion to each state its ratio, and not having the power to lay & collect taxes, it could only recommend to the states to do it, & make a requisition on the legislature of each state for its quota. Congress having no power to lay & collect taxes, or to regulate trade with foreign nations, it was found that our union was imperfect, and a constitution was proposed to the people, and in the language of the instrument, "we the people to make a more perfect union, do ordain & establish the following," &c &c. This more perfect union made by the whole people of the United States, granted the General government certain powers, and retained others; but no where can it be found where the right to nullify a law, or to secede from this union has been retained by the state. No amendment can be made to the instrument, constitutionally, but in the mode pointed out in the constitution itself, every mode else is revolution or rebellion. The people are the sovereigns, they can alter & amend, and the people alone in the mode pointed out by themselves can dissolve this union peaceably. The right of resisting oppression is a natural right, and when oppression comes, the right of resistance & revolution are justifiable, but the moral obligations is binding upon all to fulfill the obligations as long as the compact is executed agreeable to the terms of the agreement. Therefore, when a faction in a state attempts to nullify a constitutional law of congress, or to destroy the union, the ballance of the people composing this union have a perfect right to coerce them to obedience. This is my creed, which you will read in the proclamation which I sent you the other day. No man will go farther: than I will to preserve every right reserved to the people, or the states; nor no man will go farther to sustain the acts of congress passed according to the express grants to congress. The

union must be preserved, and it will now be tested, by the support I get by the people. I will die with the union.

Present me to Polly & all your family & believe me your friend. Write me where & what Hutchings is about.

ANDREW JACKSON.

Gen'l John Coffee.

P. S. If you can come, it will give me pleasure to see you here.

Washington, February 20th, 1833.

My Dr. Sir:—

I have rec'd no letter from you since my return hither last fall, and I have been so much pressed with business that I had no time to write you. I have sent you some public documents, whether they have reached you I cannot say.

Altho' I have been re-elected by such an overwhelming majority, still, Congress has elected Gales and Seaton printers for the House of Representatives, and Green for the Senate, so you see Congress pays Gales & Seaton for abusing me for the last twelve years, and Duff Green for the last three. The marriage lately consummated between Clay & Calhoun, with the corrupting influence of the Bank has corrupted Congress, & the people at the polls can alone correct it, by changing their representation in Congress. The newspapers will shew you that Mr. Bibb of Ky. and Poindexter, Moor & King of Alabama, go with the nullifiers. There are more nullifiers here than dare openly avow it. These men will be good Jackson men at home with the people—but enough, the people will call them, I trust, to an account, for there can be no nullifier that is not at heart a traitor to our happy constitution, and our union, upon which our own liberty, and that of the whole world rests. If we should fail, & our blessed union be dissolved, the civil wars, blood & destruction must be our unfortunate lot, & despotism will again triumph over the world. But my friend the union shall be preserved, or I perish with it.

I have just heard a rumor that the hero, Gen'l Desha, has become an assassin, and has shot his nephew in the dark—do give me the facts of this case. I sincerely pity his depravity, but I knew he was a base man. I knew he would bear false witness against his neighbour, & when a man is thus depraved he is capable of

any, and every act, that depraved human nature is capable. I knew from his conduct, relative to Major Eaton, that he was a fit companion for Branch, Bibb, Ingham, Berrien, Daniel, & Wycliff—a just providence will punish them all.

Present me kindly to your amiable lady & family. Kiss my little Rachel for me and believe me your friend. Write me.

ANDREW JACKSON.

The Rev'd Hardy M. Cryer.

Washington, April 7th, 1833.

(Private.)

My Rev'd friend:—

Your kind letter breathing the true spirit of real friendship, with the much esteemed enclosures, has been rec'd, and has been lying by, from a continued press of business & feeble health, for a leisure moment to reply to them.

The memento of the respect of our pious and aged friend, Bishop McKendra, has been gratefully received & perused with much delight, and Dr. A. Clerk's letter, which he has been good enough to present me, thro you, shall be preserved with care, and passed down to posterity—present him with my thanks for it.

Please accept the tender of my sincere condolence on the loss of your charming daughter Martha. Severe as this bereavement is, and tho hard for human nature to meet with a proper resignation, still that Christian philosophy so clearly taught by our blessed redeemer, will sustain you in this trying & afflicting scene. You as Christian parents ought not to repine, but rejoice at parting with such a daughter, for you have a well grounded hope, that she is only changed from this wicked world to that of peace, happiness, & glory. This must be a balm to your sorrows, and you ought to be ready to say "let us mourn for the living, not mourn for the dead."

I will present your letter to Major Eaton and his lady when the opportunity may occur, and when my son returns to the Hermitage will endeavor to send little Rachel something.

The wicked projects of the leaders on nullification and secession are for the present, I think effectually, and, I hope, forever, put down. But the coalition between Clay & Calhoun, and com-

since' as it is, with a few nullifiers in Virginia, & Poindexter, & his coadjutors in the South & Southwest, portends no good, but much evil, if the people could be misled, and become dupes to their heresies & wicked designs. This combination wields the U. States Bank, & with its corrupting influence they calculate to carry every thing, even its recharter by two thirds of Congress, against the veto of the Executive, if they can do this, they calculate with certainty to put Clay or Calhoun in the Presidency—and I have no hesitation to say, if they can recharter the bank, with this hydra of corruption they will rule the nation, and its charter will be perpetual, and its corrupting influence destroy the liberty of our country. When I came into the administration it was said, & believed, that I had a majority of seventy-five—since then, it is now believed it has bought over by loans, discounts, &c., &c., until at the close of last session, it was said, there was two thirds for rechartering it. It is believed that in the last two years, that it has loaned to members of congress & subsidised presses, at least half a million of dollars, the greater part of which will be lost to the Bank, & the stockholders,—if such corruption exists in the green tree, what will be in the dry.

Such has been the scenes of corruption in our last congress, that I loath the corruption of human nature & long for retirement, & repose on the Hermitage. But until I can strangle this hydra of corruption, the Bank, I will not shrink from my duty, or my part. I think a system may be arranged with the State Banks, for all the purpose of deposits, and facilities of the government in its fiscal concerns, which if it can, will withdraw the corrupting influence now exercised over Congress by this monied institution which will have a healthful effect upon the legislation of congress & its morals, and prevent the continual drain of our specie from the western states to the east, & to Europe to pay the dividends. I am now engaged in this investigation, and I trust that a kind superintending providence will aid my deliberations & efforts.

You will please attend to my postscript, & answer it. Present me kindly to Mrs. Cryer, & all your children, & kiss little Rachel for me, and believe me your friend,

ANDREW JACKSON.

The Rev'd H. M. Cryer.

(Private.)

Washington, Octbr. 29th, '33.

My dear sir:—

Your letter of the 15th instant has been received. I have read it with attention and hasten to reply.

The bereavement you have met with by the loss of your dear wife I can duly appreciate, and sincerely sympathize with you on the occasion. You are young & surrounded as you are, with a helpless mother & two young children, one a daughter, who wants the superintendent care of a mother, I do suppose that none of your friends would advise you not to marry again, provided you could make a discrete choice of one who would become in all respects a mother to your small children & do a mother's part by them. Your deceased wife had a sweet temper, in all respects with your own & you were a happy pair. Should you meet with such a temper & such a soul, then I would say to you, marry, because you would secure domestic happiness and find in the second wife a tender mother for your present children. There is danger in being disappointed in this. You are both young and may expect children by the second marriage—suppose you are disappointed in her benevolent disposition—that she really becomes the stepmother to your children, becomes jealous of them, & instead of being a tender mother to them, becomes the real stepmother & maltreats them. What heartburnings must arise & end in domestic strife. Mark me, you want a mother for your children, and survey the temper, disposition, and all the traits of benevolence about the intended mother well & then judge for yourself. Your happiness & that of your dear little ones depend upon the choice you make—if a prudent one, your & their happiness is secured; if disappointed in the disposition & benevolence, then your condition will be everything but contentment & happiness.

But you say that your dear wife anticipating her exit, pointed to this lady as a mother to her children. This certainly ought to be consoling to you, provided your own judgment concur in the qualifications of the lady, as being by disposition, becoming in feeling & in practice, a real mother to your, as well as to her own children, but the judgment of a person on a dying bed, who has formed friendly attachment, may not be capable of viewing how changed one may become when placed in the situation of a real mother, when all their affections might be withdrawn from others

& placed upon their own, therefore it is, that I draw your attention to the propriety of your judging for yourself, & if your conclusions correspond with your dear departed wife, you have a right to conclude, in following her advice, you are securing your own happiness & obtaining a real mother for your motherless children.

You have a right to believe you have my friendship and my prayers are that you may be as happy in your second as you were in your first choice—and you will be happy here and hereafter—for nothing can tend more to our prospects of future happiness than our domestic. I tender to my dear little Rachel J. a kiss, with my best wishes for your prudent and discrete choice, I remain yr friend

ANDREW JACKSON.

The Rev'd Hardy M. Cryer.

P. S. I have been quite unwell, am mending, but a good deal debilitated.

A. J.

Washington, February 10th, 1834.

My Dr. Sir:—

Your very kind letter has been by me for some days without answer in consequence of bad health, & great press of business. I with great sincerity assure you the pleasure I feel in finding you so happy. I have no doubt but the piety of your companion will insure to your dear little ones from her, a mother's care, a tenderness, and that of, not as a stepmother, but a real Christian mother, who will watch over them with a real mother's care, and tenderness. This must add much to your, & your families' real happiness. I can only add my prayers, that you may be as happy as I wish you all.

On the subject of the colts, I can only say, that I had a great desire to have had the fillies trained last fall, that their merits might have been tested before they were put to breeding, being disappointed in this I have directed my son to put them to my Citizen stud next spring—he has the management of them & if they could be trained early so that if they were not run on the public turf they might be pfit to the horse in April. I suppose

Andrew would like to have them trained. Will you call & see him on the subject, or request Mr. Mason the trainer to do so.

I have three stud colts, two Bolivars and one Citizen, the last out of my Oscar filly, which will be two years old this spring which I wish trained next fall, if I can get it done under a good manager. They Bolivars are, one out of the Virginian I got of you, the other out of a Pacotet & Partner mare I bought at Col. William Donelson's sale, which if the gentleman you name continues to train I would like to make an engagement with him, if you continue to recommend him, & should you be passing the Hermitage you would confer an obligation on me to call & examine these colts & give me your opinion of them, their appearance & promise for the turf. The colt of the Oscar filly by my Citizen was a fine colt, has got hurt in one hip, which may disfigure & injure him, but my son thinks not. I have great confidence in my Citizen as a stock horse and wish to bring his colts early on the turf to make him valuable as a brood horse—look at him & give me your opinion.

Present me kindly to your Lady & family & kiss little Rachel for me & believe me yr friend,

ANDREW JACKSON.

Y^d H. M. Cryer.

P. S. I send for your perusal Mr. Rives speech on the removal of the deposits. The mammoth of corruption is chained & will be destroyed.

Washington, Novbr. 13th, 1836.

My dear friend:—

I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your very kind letter of the 30th ultimo—Situated as I now am it is truly grateful to receive a letter from an old friend. After noting its contents, & perusing the various inclosures & noting them, I most heartily concur with you, that we live in days of personal & political changes, and I must add of depraved morals—nothing but falshood appears to be the weapons of our modern new born White Whiggs of Tennessee in their late political crusade—White. Bell, Payton, Murry & Co. appear to have abandoned truth, and now when the election is over, does not wish to be held accountable for their falshoods.

It is wonderful that Mr. Murry should now wish to regain my confidence by endeavoring to retract what he said of me in his abusive speeches—but either Mr. Murry in his note to you, or his informant, has told a positive falshood—there is no one, in truth, can say that I ever said you were present & heard Mr. Murry's speech—but I have said, and said so to Mr. Harris, Mr. Murry's brotherinlaw, as I think a pure & good man, that Col. Jones of Franklin, told me in your presence, & in the presence of several others, that he Col. Jones was present & heard Mr. Murry's & Mr. Payton's speeches—that they were both abusive & boisterous, and that Mr. Murry had called me, in his speech, an old dotard, and led by others, &c., &c—that he Col. Jones & some others had noted these speeches, and Col. Jones had promised to furnish me with these notes in due time. I have no idea that Mr. Harris would misrepresent, but Mr. Claibourn has a confused mind, & is said will shoot at times out of a long-bow—I will see Mr. Harris soon—

I thank you for the inclosures—they add to the collection I have laid on file—should I live to get home, a duty I owe to truth & the morals of society will induce me to expose Judge White, Mr. Bell, Mr. Payton, Mr. Murry, and their falshoods, so that the moral part & truth loving portion of the citizens of Tennessee may judge what credit can be reposed in those men, when they make assertions as to the acts & doings of others. I now believe that Judge White has been acting the hypocrite in politics, all his life, and individually to me—that he is unprincipled & vindictive I have full proof—that he will wilfully lie, his Knoxville speech amply shows. I can forgive, & will, but I never can forget hypocrisy, or the individual capable of it—There is no character I abhor more than the liar & hypocrite.

Pennsylvania, Main, New Hampshire, Connecticut—are all heard from & all safe for Van Buren—New York & Virginia altho not all parts heard from will give Van Buren large majorities—Ohio as far as heard from the Van Buren & Johnston ticket 1700 & odd ahead, but the result very doubtful—New Jersey votes on the 15th & Rhode Island, both thought to be sure, but the operation and power of the Banks are strong, have been powerfully used in Pennsylvania, & may operate on New Jersey, tho our friends have no doubt of success—we have strong hopes from all information rec'd that Indiana, Illanoise, Missouri, Arkansa, Mississippi, Louisiana & Alabama are certain for the V Buren &

Johnston ticket—have strong hopes of both Georgia & North Carolina—but the die is cast—the votes in the ballotboxes, tho not known here. We have a right to believe that Pennsylvania has carried a small majority in the convention—tomorrow will give us the result—the electoral ticket sure.

Major Donelson is with me, but will have to leave me in a few days to join Emily at home—I am very busy preparing my message before he leaves & must close, with my kind salutations to every branch of your family and a kiss to my dear little Rachel Jackson & my constant prayers for your prosperity here & hereafter, yr. friend,

ANDREW JACKSON.

The Rev'd H. M. Cryer.

Hermitage, February 5th, 1840.

My dear sir:—

I reached home on the 2d instant. On our return, we had to struggle for ten days & nights against the ice in the Mississippi—But the energy of our Captain, Irwin & his noble crew, and the smiles of a kind & gracious providence, we reached Nashville on the first, where we were kindly greeted by numerous friends, and the whole Legislature in a body, and I am now reclining under the peaceful roof of the Hermitage with my dear little family, with improved strength, tho labouring under a bad cold taken on board the boat amidst the Ice, and somewhat increased since I got home by a little imprudence.

I had the pleasure of meeting with my old friend father Gwin, in good health,—but dissatisfied with the lower country—has a wish to return & spend his last days in Tennessee if it meets the views of his wife, to whom he wrote by me. I made him an offer of Ward's place, now owned by my son & myself, which Doctor William Gwin said if his father selected, he would buy for him. I enclosed the letter to Mrs. Gwin, requesting to know her determination—as yet I have not heard from her. To have this good old man my neighbour in my declining life would be a great pleasure to me. If Mrs. Gwin desires to return below, then my dear friend, I wish your aid in procuring a purchaser of that fine track of land for us. My son's situation is such that we must sell

and any individual who can advance five thousand dollars or four thousand can now have a great Bargain in that tract of land—It can be had, now, with an advance of \$5,000, for fifteen thousand dollars, and the ballance at one two & three years without interest—if not punctually paid, interest from the date, this to induce punctuality, and on an advance of six thousand dollars, it can now be had for fourteen thousand dollars, with the above credit & conditions. Would not any one who has money by such an investment—make fifty percent in a few years, yea, the moment the present pressure passes away this tract will command thirty dollars per acre. This I well know, but a little imprudence has caused this necessity, and I would always sacrifice property, than the credit of my adopted son or myself, therefore, the sacrifice of this fine tract is to be made—Would not Col. Elliott invest his money in such a certain & sure profit as this purchase would insure—My dear sir, furnish me a purchaser on the above terms & the premium offered will be yours. This sale will free us from debt—and the fine plantation below will pay for itself & neat a surplus and my Hermitage must sustain my expence—I will live within my means, & my son from his paid for experience, I am sure will never be indebted again when clear of his present difficulties—Therefore my dear sir it is that I am so solicitous to make the sacrifice & sale of the land to get him clear of debt & myself from his liabilities. Have the goodness to write me soon, and inform me of the prospects of a sale, or of any offers made where an advance of five or six thousand dollars will be made—Should your business lead you to Nashville call & give me a night—With my kind regards and that of my little family to you and yours expecting in due time the promised visit of you & family I remain your friend.

ANDREW JACKSON

The Rev'd H. M. Cryer.

Hermitage, April 9th, 1840.

My dear sir,

Your two letters of February the 15th and 29th have been received & been some time before me, and I have no excuse to offer for my delay in answering them only the difficulty with which I write, and a few letters received that required my first & special

attention, and my checked health. I have been much afflicted since my return from below with pain in my head & ears, that has injured both my vision & hearing, and incapacitates me at times from being able to write—This my excuse for not acknowledging your kind letters sooner.

I congratulate you & your dear Elizabeth on the birth of a fine daughter—accept of my prayers for its long life & good health—that it may be an ornament to its sex, & a blessing to you both in your declining years—Kiss the dear babe for me, and present it with my blessing.

It will give me great pleasure to visit you & my other friends this spring, health permitting. Governor Polk has promised to go with me of which I will write & give you due notice. Since I lost my friend Earle, I have no person to travel with me, Andrew having so much to attend to, & we cannot both be from home at once.

Gen'l S. I. Hays knows how difficult it is for me now to write, say to him, with all our kind regards, to him, his lady & family how much pleasure it would give me occasionally to receive a letter from him.

Present our kind salutations to Dr. Butler & his family to Mrs. Hays, Mrs. Butler & their families & to Mr. Patton & his & to Mr. Bowling & his & to all other friends there & say to them how much pleasure it will afford me to visit & see them all once more.

Andrew & Sarah joins me in kind regards to you, your dear Elisabeth & children and believe me your friend, sincerely

ANDREW JACKSON

R. I. Chester, Esqr.

P. S. It gives me great pleasure to hear that Huntsman has taken the field & that you will give the Whiggs a sure defeat this fall—be it so.

CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON.

(205)

NEW SENECA April 10th, 1795.

Friend and Brother:—

Last fall I acquainted your Excellency I had been through a good many of the Creeks Towns. & had talked to a good many of the head men, and they all agreed to be at peace with the United States of America which I wrote you. I would do all in my Power to have such a desirable thing accomplished which was my reason. I would not take none of them Prisonners as it was my full Intention to be at Peace with all the world. It was a long time after I wrote you I received your letter wherein you wrote me the same night you got mine of the murder committed, which I was sorry to hear, for it looked like my deceiving you which was never mine intention, Though it was not done by my People It was the Creeks that did it, that I dare you are made acquainted before this Time who was the Perpetrators. Now my Friend I dare say you are made acquainted of our meeting & Proceedings, there was some of the Principal men of this Nation was sent from the General Meeting into the Creek Nation: the men you know very well, the black Fox, Occunnastota and the Creek Interpreter, who you know to be good men, & they bring in news which please me much which your Excellency will be acquainted of from us from the General meeting which is to held at Eastanaula the 7th day of next month, there is to be several of the head men of the Creeks who promised to be at the time. We all thank your Excellency for writing for our women who are returned safe home, with Letters one from General Robertson the other from William Colbert and the same day which I am Sorry for for our Friend Keattaguiska the Thigh and other head men who had the misfortune to have the Cabbins Son killed or taken Prisoner. they could not tell as he could not be found and a Creek fellow killed with the loss of a great quantity of beaver and other furs, which they carried off, and all the Deer's Skins they cut to Pieces, this was done by our

pretended Friends the Chickasaws. This happened about the time Colbert's Letter was wrote. We shall send the original Letter to Mr. Dinsmoor as for Colbert's Letter there is a friendly Talk in it. But notwithstanding by the best Intelligence I can obtain, there is several of our People in captivity now in his Nation besides Killed and I have great reason to believe it to be so, though I still hold them Friends, I would be glad they would send our People home to us. Though we have lost our People as I acquainted you I would be glad to be at peace with all the world, and I hope your Excellency will take this affair into consideration and try to get our people back to us.

Perhaps the Chickasaws may tell you or has told you we are in the fault, last fall was twelve months, when we went to the Walnut Hills they stole our Horses almost before our face and when our Horses was stolen we left our Saddles and Guns with other Articles with them that we could not carry, and when we returned back they would not deliver neither Guns, Saddles, nor any thing back we left with them. Colbert has wrote to send his Negroes back to him, they were not stolen by any of our People, two days after our People came from there: the Negroes ran away and over took them & came into the Nation with them. They are still here and will say at any time they were not brought off, but ran away of their own accord. It is not the first time the Chickasaws has served us so, Killing our People and Stealing from us. I suppose they do it out of madness for their Negroes there are several Negroes that ran away from there in the Creeks that they think are here, which is no such thing. there is only two here, as for the man that was Killed last fall at or near the Shoals it might been looked over and as for what has been lately done the Chickasaws had no Excuse for it by telling us the Creeks told them we had cut off the boat with their People and took their Goods; we dont mean to go immediately to take satisfaction we will write unto them in a friendly manner that they ought and must give us satisfaction without our taking of it ourselves. We dont want to spoil or make the Path Bloody we would be glad to be at peace with them and all red People as well as whites, and if your Excellency has influence enough with them to give us satisfaction for the last murder that was done it will reconcile the Relations of them that was Killed and Keep

Peace with them. The Runners Bearers of this is the Dreadful water and Opioa Mingo's son who I hope you will use well: we expect you will write your Answer back with the runners that it may be at the General Meeting In May.

I am your Friend and Brother,

Signed Little Turkey.

His Excellency

Wm. Blount.

A new order is received from the Secretary of War as to the manner of making Indian Supplies which will be put into Execution as soon as the necessary arrangements can be made.

I am

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General

Jas. Robertson.

(206)

KNOXVILLE, April 26th, 1795.

Dear Sir:—

I most sincerely lament that more is not put in my Power to do for the virtuous and friendly Chickasaws who I fear must ultimately fall a sacrifice to the Creeks but it is consolation that as yet I hear of no large Body of Creeks having embodied to march against them.

The reason given by the Cherokees for this Delay is that the Creeks believe that the Chickasaws are supported by the United States—However they will shortly be undeceived that is immediately after the Council of Estanauld on the 7th of May if not before through Mr. Seagrove who it seems yet stands high with the federal Government— You will readily believe the Letter of the Secretary of War has not been a very acceptable one to me, perhaps my answer to it may not be more pleasing to him—I inclose you a copy of a Letter from Doctor White which you are at liberty to show to your Friends but not to give Copies.—All these things serve to prove that Government are not pleased with

the faithful Representations I have made of the Sufferings of the People nor with the Measures taken to guard against the hostile Creeks and Cherokees.

I am however, content with the People themselves have discovered the value of my administration—

By the inclosed paper you will see some Presentment of Grievances have been made here which perhaps may give Rise to Presentments in Mero District and if it should I hope they will be marked with Temperance—and I would say in case the Same Grievances are presented that it would be most wise to do it in the same words— This would prove a unity of opinion among the People, the most probable way of obtaining redress of Grievances whatever they may be— I would advise you to have an eye to this Business— Perhaps an additional Presentment of Grievances that was not so fully known here during the Term might be proper to be made at Mero District namely “The Refusal of the Agent of the Department of War to pay Powers of Attorney although legally authenticated—

I enclose you a Copy of a Letter I wrote him on the subject which you are not to show but in Confidence then only to a few Friends such as General Smith—you may however speak of its Contents but not as coming directly from me—I have read it to Sam McClellan and you may make him by asking him questions speak on the Subject as publicly as you please—would it not be well for you to have 2 of the most spirited Chicasaw Chiefs to come forward to go on with the Choctaws I do not mean at your Motion but apparently at their own Motion but Geo. Colbert must not be one—He is very imprudent. I recollect nothing else to add.

(207)

NASHVILLE April 20th, 1795.

Sir;—

Your Excellency will receive herewith my letter of the 30th of March written to have been delivered by Major Colbert, together with a letter from him of the 12th Instant.—McCliesh having my instructions to embrace any favorable opportunity to

turn Colbert and his party back, when ever he could do it without offence, was happy in that afforded him by Colonel Hays—Colbert I know was independent and would expect nothing for himself: but assuredly his party, had they visited you would have been offended if they had not been gratified in the expectation of each receiving a new Rifle and articles of clothing; for they suppose the President and yourself have articles to give them at will, and since their return I have been obliged to let Several of them have Guns but generally low priced. Keeping in with your instructions to keep down expense as far as consistent with the public interest, I am distressed at the amount, but to me it has appeared that it could not be less without incurring a greater ultimately to the United States. Two weeks past twenty four Chickasaws arrived here on their way to General Wayne's army, but hearing that it was expected that the Northern Tribes would treat for peace this Spring, they returned home yesterday. This party informed me that before their departure from home, the Choctaw Nation had elected some Chiefs to assist the President of the United States, that they were to be escorted to this place by fifty warriors, who were hence to proceed on and join the army of the United States, commanded by General Wayne—These Chiefs with their escort have been expected here for a week past. It is now to be hoped the party destined for General Wayne's army, upon being informed by the returning party of Choctaws, and by the Chickasaws too, that the Northern Tribes are about to make peace with the United States, will return without reaching this place, which will save a considerable expense. Major Colbert hopes as these parties of Choctaws left home to go to war, and being disappointed as to their object, that they will readily join the Chickasaws in the war against the Creeks. You can as readily conceive as I can describe to you the impatience and anxiety with which Major Colbert and his party expected the answer of the President of the United States to the request of aid against the Creeks, nor has the anxiety of the Citizens of this district who have high sense of the friendship and attachment of the Chickasaws and of the extreme danger and difficulty in which that Nation are thereby placed, must have been less than his on this occasion. You will not then be surprised that Colbert and his party would wait no longer, nor that

a number of the Citizens of this Country are gone with him to aid the Chickasaws in defending themselves against an expected attack by a numerous party of Creeks.—The number of these Citizens who have gone to aid the Chickasaw Nation is not precisely known to me, but supposed about one hundred. They have not received the order of Government for going, because I was not authorized to give such an order, but that a party of the Citizens should go the aid of the Chickasaws was the unanimous wish so far as I have heard of every person in the District. The party will be commanded by Mr. Mansker late Colonel of Sumner County.—This appeared to be an important crisis to the Chickasaws as well as to this district but not in so great a degree as a refusal to aid them might have lost their friendship forever, and though I did not order the party, I must confess that I was inclined to believe the federal Government would permit a thing of the kind to be done voluntarily which they would not order.

The Chickasaws can make very little if any crops this year, and Colbert has requested me to send them some corn. I have purchased three large canoe loads and sent them. The white men took three months provision with them, some went by water for that purpose.

I am exceedingly anxious to hear the answer of the President, and to receive your more particular instructions.

No person has been killed or wounded by Indians since my letter to you of the 30th of March, but several parties of Indians, Creeks (as we believe) have since been on the frontiers, and one party miles within the Settlements and stole horses and much alarmed the inhabitants.

Your Excellency's letter or order forwarded by General Smith was lost by a Negro to whom Mr. Deaderick had committed, indeed sent to deliver. I have agreed with James Russett that we shall be paid by the United States for going express with Colbert's and my dispatches to you, together with letters for the Agent and bringing answers, thirty five Dollars. I have the honor to be your most obedient Servant.

His Excellency

Governor Blount.

(208)

A Talk from the Mad Dog & Big Warrior of the Suckbatches in behalf of the Creek Nation to James Seagrove Esq., Agent for Indian Affairs.

Father:—

We received your Talk which was delivered to us by our old Interpreter Mr. Joseph Cornell, at the meeting of the Chiefs of the upper and lower Creeks at the Oakfuskie Town, on the 1st of April 1795. Your Talk we would find no fault with but found it true in every part & that it was of a very material consequence and we, the Head Men, consulted each other on the business for five days, and we find that it bears greater weight with a majority of the Nation more so than ever has been yet, and we are in great hopes that it will prove for the good of our Nation. We now send you a Talk as to our Father & Friend, hoping you will receive it, and do all you can to comply with our request, for we do know what has passed between us when we parted at the Cus-sitas, and we are sorry that it has not been in our power to fulfill our promises sooner, but now we are in hopes that we shall be able to fulfill our promises. We now see that your advice was good, to Save our Land, and let us live in peace as friends ought to do.

Sir:— You will be so kind as to take things into consideration, as our Nation is in confusion at this time, on account of the Chickasaws falling on our Hunters and killing a number of them, which has prevented a number of our Head men from going down to you, but however, we shall send our Kings and beloved men with the Prisonners & the Property, as many & as much as we can collect at this time, & to take you by the hand and talk with you, & their voice shall be ours.

You are not unacquainted with the obstinacy of a Part of our People and also the extent of our Nation, therefore you must excuse us if any part of the property should not be sent at this time, & rest yourself assured that we shall exert ourselves to get it as soon as possible. But the bad advice given to some of our People by some ill disposed lying white People in our land has greatly obstructed our proceedings. As there has a dispute arose between us & the Chickasaws, Satisfaction is sweet & it is all we want, for war is not our wish. We are informed by the

way of the Choctaws, that the Cumberland people has promised them assistance with men, which we hope is not the case, but for fear some of their injured People may intermix with the Indians, we beg of you as soon as you receive this, that you will forward an express to Gov. Blount & Gen. Robertson at Cumberland, & likewise the frontiers of Georgia to rest themselves in peace & content.

We have received a Talk by two Cherokee Chiefs, just at the closing of our meeting, from the Agent in that Nation, also with a Talk from the Cherokees, which was very agreeable. We answered their Talks, & requested of the Agent to inform Gov. Blount, Genl. Robertson, and all their frontiers of our present intentions respecting Peace, that they may hunt their Stocks, attend their Crops, and rest themselves in peace without any dread of fear from this Nation.

You will be so good as to recollect the promises you made us in the Cussitus, that if any differences should arise between us & any Nation of red People, our fathers, the white People of the United States, should not interfere but as Peace Makers. Our Friend & Father do not think hard of my not attending you, likewise the Big Warriors, when that you hear our reason, you cant but excuse us, that is, our characters & the situation of our Nation, obliges us to go to the other way but our hearts are with you, and the same as when we parted with you at the Cussitus, & shall remain so until we see you & shake Hands. The Big Warrior says he has not forgot what you said to him at parting.

My Friend & Brother, the greatest assistance you can be to us at this time, & it will open the eyes of our Blind People, is to open a Trade as soon as possible, which will be more convincing proof, and will be the means of gaining our point, to save our Lands and Nation.

Among the rest of our misfortunes our ancient utensils got burned when the Public Square was destroyed, also our Drum, we do beg the favor of your goodness to send us Drum for the use of our Square, which we stand in much need of at this time. We do now conclude your sincere Friends & Brothers,

(Signed) MAD DOG,
BIG WARRIORS.

Tuckabatches Upper Creeks,
22nd, April 1795.

(209)

KNOXVILLE April 23rd. 1795.

Sir:—

I have received your Letter of this morning informing me that you propose sending off on Saturday next your young man Express to the Secretary of War, stating your reasons for not paying Powers of Attorney. This seems to call on me to give you my opinion upon that Head. The money in your hands is to be paid to Citizens of this Territory at this place, a great part of whom live in Mero District, at from 150 to 200 miles distance from this Place, 110 miles of which distance is through a dangerous wilderness. The other part of the money is to be paid to the Citizens of the Districts of Washington & Hamilton, some of whom also live very distant from this Place. This money is to be sure for military services and to be paid out by you under the instructions you have or shall receive from the Person in office authorized to instruct you. Nevertheless, the Persons to whom it is due, are Citizens, consequently entitled to the rights of Citizens, one of which rights is that they, or either of them may authorize another by Power of Attorney legally drawn and authenticated to do for them or either of them, which they or either of them might legally do for themselves, Hence it is my opinion, unless you have orders to the contrary that you authorized to pay Powers of Attorney legally authenticated. If a question should arise with you as to legal authority, the opinion or advice of Persons learned in the law can be had and whenever you shall consider my opinion on that head of consequence you may receive it on application or reference of any particular Power of Question.

A great Part of the Citizens to whom the money in your hands, is due, had better relinquish their Claim to it than attend personally at this place to receive it: The object of the General Government can be no other than that the money due each Citizen should be paid to him or his legal Attorney which as it respects the Government & in law is the same thing in such manner as that in Case of a future or second demand—Government may be unable to prove such Payment. However should you after learning these reasons determine not to pay to Power of Attorney until you have further instructions on that Head, I should not-

withstanding Suppose it proper that you should proceed to aply to the Persons to whom money is due on their personal application as early as the duties of your office will permit.

(210)

KNOXVILLE April 24th, 1795.

Sir:—

Inclosed is a Copy of a Letter from the Little Turkey of the 10th instant serving to give you the latest information I have received oi the Disposition of the Creeks & Cherokees towards the United States together with a letter to yourself and another to Major Wm. Colbert, the great Chief of the Chickasaws being the same as mentioned in the Turkey's Letter. You will please take the earliest opportunity to forward that directed to Colbert to him and you are to consider it your duty to use your Efforts with the Chickasaws to restore to the Cherokees such Persons of that Nation as they may have in captivity and if possible to prevent the further Effusion of blood between those two Nations.

I have the Pleasure also to tell you that there is not a whisper at Tellico Block House, where the intentions of the Creeks & Cherokees are better known than any other Part of our frontier of any intentions of wither of those Nations to injure our frontiers this Summer. Hence I hope you are to expect nothing but Peace this Summer.

For this blessing should it actually take Place, the District of Mero are indebted unquestionably to the Chickasaws.

Mr. Dinsmoor of whom I think highly and Mr. McKee who has been solicited by the lower Towns will probably attend the meeting at Estanaula on the 7th of May.

The proposed meeting at Tellico Block House on the first of June will be unavoidably postponed by me to a more distant day.

Thus I have stated to you the prospects of Peace for the ensuing Summer but it may be as heretofore under Similar assurances, that bad young men of one or both of these Nations, may yet continue to annoy the Frontiers of Mero District, and to guard against such an Event it will be necessary to keep up Guards upon the Frontiers for a time. You will therefore, Sir, until my

further orders Keep up the Station at the crossing of Cumberland River and Guards upon the frontiers of Mero District with such numbers as you shall judge necessary both Infantry and mounted Infantry not exceeding the numbers of either allowed by the order of the Secretary of War of the 14th of April last trusting you will lessen the number as you shall find the danger to cease. And to the end that you may be justified for keeping up such Guards as you may order on the Frontiers and that I myself may the better be enabled to judge of the propriety of their continuance you will please report to me monthly not only the murders, woundings and Thefts that may be committed by Indians in the Districts of Mero, but will please also to report to me the different parties of Indians that may be discovered by trail or otherwise on the frontiers. In these monthly reports be very particular in Stating the numbers of Indians as well as the day and Place as also the murders woundings and Thefts.

You will please order the muster Rolls to be forwarded by the return of the Express Samuel McClellan. ————— for the first Quarter of the present year and hereafter by the first opportunity after the expiration of each and every quarter to the end that the Agent of the Department of war may be enabled to report the same to the war office and obtain the money for payment of the militia who shall have performed Service as early as may be. You will please also to order the Purchasing Agent at Nashville for the Chickasaws and Choctaws to make up and forward his Account for the first quarter by McClellan and hereafter quarterly. Here let me repeat to you what I have often repeated, give no more Presents to these Nations than what is indispensably necessary to keep up their friendship for the United States.

Our Government is Republican and economy is a republican virtue & it is with extreme pain I see such large Sums unavoidably expended under my Administration.

I also inclose you a Copy of the Secretary of War's letter to me of the 23rd of March by which you are to be governed in your Conduct, in the execution of the duties of your office as temporary Agent to the Chickasaws and Choctaws and in your military capacity as to operations against Hostile Indians. But as the Establishment of a Military Post at Creek crossing place is

an important object. I must call your attention particularly to it so far as direct you to make immediate application to the Chickasaw Nation to know if it is agreeable to them that a Military Post should be there established. You know the Cherokees also claim this Ground, as well as the Chickasaws, hence under my instruction I must also apply to the Cherokees for their consent for the Establishment of this Post which I shall cause to be done at the General Meeting at Estanaula on the 7th of May, and when the consent of the two Nations being obtained the Post will be immediately established. I am aware that the Chickasaws who ever considered their Claim to this Spot of Ground better than that of any other Nation & who consider the Instrument of writing given to them last July by the President as a Guarantee of their right not only against the United States but against the Claim of all red People will be much surprised if not irritated to hear that the consent of the Cherokees made a condition of the Establishment of the Post, but such are my orders.

(211)

KNOXVILLE May 4th, 1795.

Private.

Dear Sir:—

I am highly pleased at your prospects of a new Road. Russell will give you my reasons why it should be cut to the Crab Orchard as early as possible say before the members come to the General Assembly.

You have long wished to resign your Brigadier Commission—This would be a good Time—In your resignation you might follow the example of the Secretary of War and Treasury that is fix a day on which you would cease to exercise the Duties of that appointment, say a Month, so as to Afford us Time to give the necessary instructions to the oldest Colonel—Show this letter to Gen. Smith & let him pen your resignation—Had you not best come to the General Assembly? I think you had. I pledge you my word and Honor that the Information I receive teaches me verily to believe that this same war will be distinguished for an

unusual degree of Peace with the Cherokees and Creeks for which thanks are due to the Chickasaws—Jo Greer will tell you I have _____ on your all from him and for which he has my receipt and note 400 Dollars.

Money is scarce and very valuable to me but I must pay the sum you required. The money for your and other salaries to Interpreter & is not yet in the Hands of the Agent—It probably will be in his Hands in about six weeks—I wish you would take care and divide my public from my Private Letters. I am etc.,

WM. BLOUNT.

(212)

KNOXVILLE May 4th. 1795.

Sir:—

By James Russell express to whom I commit this letter I have received your Letters of the 30th of March and 20th of April, together with the Letter of William Colbert, the Chickasaw Chief, addressed to me of 18th of April.

I am to presume you have received my Letters of the 24th of April together with the copy of the letter of the Secretary of War to me of the 23rd of March forwarded to you by Samuel McClellan express—I have to repeat to you that you are to consider the letter of the Secretary of War as containing instructions by which you are to be governed in your conduct in the execution of the duties of your office as temporary Agent of the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and in your military operations against hostile Indians.

Whatever may have been the motives of the people of Mero District for going with Major Colbert the Chickasaw Chief, to his Nation with a determination to aid him in the defence thereof against an expected attack, of the Creeks, it is certain, judging from the general tenor of the letter of the Secretary of the 23 of March, that their conduct in so doing will meet the disapprobation of the Indians—It will be your duty, Sir, to use the authority in you vested to prevent the repetition of such acts—I know, Sir, the difficulty under which you labor, instructed on one hand to use all possible economy in the administration of your affairs

as temporary Agent to the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and on the other, frequently visited by large parties of those two friendly Nations, expecting and soliciting from you a variety of presents which can be procured only at a high price—In short I see while any discretionary power is in your hands, that it will be nearly impossible for to refuse without offence any thing a Chickasaw or Choctaw may please to beg upon the score of his friendship for the United States.—You are in future when the Chickasaws or Choctaws shall visit you, to order for them victuals and drink during their stay and corn, and if required a little salt to take with them as provisions home, and as to supplies for the Chickasaws as it is probable they will not be permitted by the Creeks to make crops this year, you may give them a supply of corn not exceeding one thousand bushels and that to be delivered at Nashville or its vicinity together with canoes to convey the same down the River—The sending of the corn to the Chickasaws, would be a violation of that neutrality which the United States appear determined to observe in the war between the Chickasaws and Creeks.

This order respecting supplies to the Chickasaws and Choctaws, is not to be so construed as to restrain you from giving the necessary equipments to the Choctaws Chiefs expected on their way to visit the President of the United States this Spring, but on the contrary you are to equip them in their journey to this place, and hasten them forward as the President wishes their arrival in Philadelphia before his departure for Mount Vernon.

All accounts of the Cherokees as to themselves or Creeks, teach me to believe that both Nations generally, I do not say not without exception of some of what they call their bad young men mean peace for the ensuing summer with all the Citizens of the United States, Mero District included, which the Creeks at length acknowledge to be a part. Hence, Sir, I repeat to you that you are to consider the protection authorized by the order of the Secretary of War of the 14th April 1794 as the greatest you can extend to the District of Mero, and should Marauding parties of Indians cease to annoy the frontiers for one month in continuation, you will for the succeeding two months, reduce the number by that order authorized.

The Cherokees on this day are to meet in Council at Esta-

naulak, at which sundry Creek Chiefs are expected to attend—Mr. Dinsmoor and Mr. McKee will at it. You shall hear the result.

The present crossing place of Cumberland being attended with much difficulty to Travelers, if you can find any other that will afford more facility to Travellers at or above the mouth of the Caney Fork, you are at liberty to remove the militia stationed at the present crossing, to such better place.

I am your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General Robertson.

P.S. I shall forward Colbert's letter to the Secretary of War, and wait the answer of the Secretary before I answer Colbert.

(213)

Duplicate.

War Office, May 9th, 1795.

Sir:—

In a conference at Philadelphia, on the 15th of July last, between the Secretary of War (General Knox) and Piamingo, George Colbert, and other Chickasaw Chiefs, The Secretary made the following declaration to the Chiefs.

"Besides the goods now to be given, your Father the President, as a mark of his affection, and regard, will continue to give you goods to the amount of three thousand dollars per annum.

To make up that sum, the cost of the transportation might properly be added to the price of the goods. But in the present instance, this has not been so much regarded, as the making up a useful assortment of articles, for our friends the Chickasaws. An invoice is enclosed with the prices annexed. If purchased at Nashville, I find their cost would have been about five thousand dollars.

As these goods are a free gift, and not purchased in consequence of any stipulation by treaty (in which case the nation would have a right to dispose of them, as it thought fit), they may be distributed in the manner in which they will produce the most beneficial effects. If delivered all at once, and divided

among all the people, the portion of each individual will be so small, as to make no useful impression. At the Northwards supplies to the Chiefs, to Widows, Orphans, and others, any way distressed, has appeared to give satisfaction. The Chickasaws like other Nations, I suppose are divided into tribes. It might be proposed to the Chiefs of each to receive and distribute their respective portions among the most needy of their tribes, who are incapable of supplying themselves by hunting or other means. But the Chiefs you well know always expect to be remembered. If this idea should be adopted, then the bulk of the goods may be delivered as soon as the Chiefs of the respective tribes, are ready to receive them; but an assortment must be reserved for contingent demands, until the next annual supply. For it does not appear that there will henceforward, be occasion for indefinite supplies. Peace will undoubtedly be made the ensuing summer with the Indian Nation Northwest of the Ohio, and of course no war parties of Chickasaws or Choctaws required to join our troops. What proportion of the goods now to be forwarded, should be reserved for such contingent demands, you can best judge. If however some additional supplies shall eventually be necessary, you will order them to be procured as heretofore. But it is hoped and expected these will be very small. The Agents of the United States will be instructed in what manner to procure the additional supplies which circumstances in your opinion, render indispensable. The Agent Col. Henley, will also have instructions to provide for the receiving and issuing the supplies, as well of these now to be forwarded, as well as of what may be purchased on the spot. For the issues, your order will from time to time, be requisite.

I am respectfully, Sir,
your most obedient servant,

TIMOTHY PICKERING,
Secy. of War

P.S. The invoice mentioned not being complete, will be forwarded by the conveyance.
General James Robertson.

(214)

KNOXVILLE May 12th, 1795.

Dear Sir:—

Kemp and his party arrived yesterday—I have nothing public or official to communicate—I have given the Doctor a Talk for you as to your coming here, and the opening of the Road at the Time the members come in to the Assembly.

I am your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

(215)

Extract from a Talk from the White Lieutenant Great Chief of the Oakfuskies in behalf of the whole Creek Nation to James Seagrove, Agent of Indian Affairs for the United States dated at the Cussita Town 1st of May 1795 received in Savannah by the Agent on the 14th of May.

Your Talk to our Nation we have received as from our Father, Friend and Brother, & we are now on our way to take you by the hand. Our Nation have unanimously agreed to comply with your demands. they are just & for our good. We have determined at our late meeting of the whole of the Chiefs of our Nation at the Oakfuskies in the beginning of the last moon to establish a firm and lasting peace with every part of the United States. We are now collecting the white prisoners, Negroes and other property that is in our land belonging to the United States. This takes us longer than we expected, but as soon as we have completed it, we shall proceed on our Journey to take you, our Father and Friend, by the Hand. When myself and the other Chiefs meet you we will reply to every part of your long and Friendly talk to us. We are determined to live in peace with all People though we have war with our own Color.

(216)

Oakfuskies Upper Creeks 3 April 1793.

A Talk from the Chiefs of the Upper and Lower Creeks here assembled to his Excellency Governor Blount Western Terri-

tory, received by James Seagrove Esq. Agent of Indian affairs at Savannah 14th of May 1795.

We the principal Chiefs of the Upper and Lower Creeks here met, inform his Excellency Gov. Blount, and all the People of the Western Territory that we are here met with a firm resolution to make full and lasting peace with the whole of the Citizens of the United States and that we are at this time set about the business of collecting Horses and white Prisonners, Negroes, and all other Property in our Land belonging to the Citizens of the United States, whether from Cumberland, Kentucky, or any other part of the Western Territory, which is according to the present demands from James Seagrove Esq., Agent of Indian Affairs. We the Chiefs of this Nation mean to set off in a few days with them to Georgia the place appointed to meet our beloved man James Seagrove Esq., and to deliver him all said property and white Prisonners, at which time we the Chiefs of this Nation have concluded to direct our beloved man Jas. Seagrove Esq., to forward the Property belonging to the Western Territory to that quarter and at the same time we the Chiefs here met inform Governor Blount and all his officers & Citizens that they may put full confidence in what we say, and that we from this time are determined to bury the Hatchet Guns and all other Sharp Weapons and take all white People by the Hand like brothers and never to spill each others blood more. We the Chiefs of the Creek Nation therefore inform his Excellency Governor Blount and all the Inhabitants, that they may, on the receipt of this, work on their farms without the least apprehension of danger or molestation.

We have to add that we have this day received a Talk from the Agent of Indian Affairs from the United States in the Cherokees, which we take in friendship, and agree one and all to pay attention to. As we have finished all our talks in favor of peace with the United States this day, therefore hope the Agent of Indian Affairs in the Cherokees will forward these our Talks with despatch to his Excellency Gov. Blount and Brigadier General Robertson and to all other Officers and People on the Western Territory.

SIM BARNARD,

JOSEPH CORNEL.

Done in presence of Deputy Agents & Interpreter.

(216)

TELLICO BLOCK HOUSE, May 27, 1795.

Sir:—

Annexed you have the proceedings of the Council of the Cherokee Nation held at Estannah on the 20th and 21st instants. I believe sincerely the Cherokees are in earnest and determined to be at peace. The Council being put off from the 4th to the 20th, I had the opportunity of being much among every description of the Nation and conversing fully. I was several days in Company with the Chiefs and Warriors of the Lower towns on the Tennessee, and from every appearance and information I could collect, I think they are now as anxious for peace as any other part of the Nation; and it is my opinion that the Nation (young Warriors included) are generally for peace with the United States.

A report had prevailed among them that they were again to expect a visit from the people of Kentucky and Cumberland, at which they expressed much uneasiness, and asked me if such a thing was contemplated. I assured them of the Contrary, and that the people of these two counties were highly desirous of peace and would not injure them, the Indians had only to keep the peace on their own part, and it would be peace between them and every part of the United States.

In Addition to the assurances of peace on the part of the Creeks given in Council, Chinnippee in private conversation often repeated the same assurances, and told me the people of the Territory might remove the Centinels from their doors; but his observations concluded with a hope that in case any mischief should be done, it would not spoil the good Talks, which seems to express that he himself had his fears that some marauding parties of Creeks may yet do mischief on the frontiers. It is however due to the Creeks Chiefs to say that their conduct in and at the Council, appeared open, candid and sincere to such a degree that they have almost persuaded me (notwithstanding the past conduct of the Creeks) to believe that that Nation wishes and means peace with the United States, this Territory included.

I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that the prospects of peace are not confined to the Cherokees and Creeks. All the Cherokees heretofore resident among the hostile North-

ern Tribes, families as well as Warriors, have and are returning to their Nation; and John Taylor who you know is a well informed Chief of the Cherokees, immediately from Detroit, assured me that the Northern Tribes are sincerely disposed for peace with the United States, and highly displeased with the British.

I was deprived of the aid of Mr. Dinsmoor's Council at the Talk by his detention on business in So. Carolina.

I take this opportunity of offering my opinion, that Cumberland, if it enjoys peace from the Creeks (which I think there is good reason to hope) will owe it to the Chickasaws, and that the frontiers of Washington and Hamilton Districts may attribute their relief from the scalping knife and Hatchet of the Creeks, to the friendly conduct Scollacutta and his party of the upper Cherokees last Summer in apprehending the murderer of Ish, and in killing two other Creeks, near Major Craig's Station, they have found the killing and robbing of people of this Country attended with too much danger to themselves.

Your Excellency will expect from me information respecting the Creek and Chickasaw war. Sometime in April a deputation was sent by the Cherokees to the Creeks to urge them to make peace with the Chickasaws, or perhaps more properly, to recommend a cessation of hostilities and for other purposes to which the Creeks readily acceded, but the Cherokee deputies had hardly returned home, before they were followed by Creek runners with a war-club, and a invitation to join them and go in great force against the Chickasaws. The Turkey to whom the runners first arrived and delivered the club, desired them to return to their Nation, and tell them to forbear to make war upon the Chickasaws until they made peace with the United States, to which the Creeks agreed again; so changeable are the Creeks, as the United States have often experienced.

The Creeks too have received a Talk from the Choctaws as I was informed, in which they tell the Creeks that they remember the troubles of their former wars and wish peace, but they cannot account for the conduct of their young warriors, by which the Creeks knowing the disposition of the young Choctaws not to be friendly, particularly those of the five towns, have their fears that if they prosecute the war against the Chickasaws, that

the young Choctaws, and eventually the whole Nation will join the Chickasaws; so that in my opinion the Creeks will not carry on a war against the Chickasaws until the breach between them is greater, only by small parties of Creeks, such as the relations of those who have already been killed by the Chickasaws. I am with great respect,

Your Excellency's Most obedient
Humble Servant,

(Signed) JOHN MCGEE.

His Excellency,
Governor Blount.

(217)

KNOXVILLE May 30th, 1795.

Dear Sir:—

I shall be truly glad to see you at the General Assembly. I beg you to use your efforts that all possible Means at present in our power may be used to open a Waggon Road as early as may be the best possible way regardless of all private considerations as to the place it shall pass the river.

If by the Caney Fork is the best way why not order Gallaspie down to the mouth of it and at once open the Road that way.

It will be trifling to pay any regard to the old Road because it is the old Road but if it is the best way it will be best to continue it—The best Road is at once to be attempted regardless of all and every private consideration. I am with much esteem,

WM. BLOUNT.

(218)

KNOXVILLE May 31st, 1795.

Sir:—

Your Letter of the 20th instant was delivered to me by Sampson Williams on the 28th. The Choctaws arrived Safe, whom you committed to his care, but three of their Horses were stolen in the Wilderness by Creeks or Cherokees. They will go on in

The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public health. It is organized on a national basis and is composed of a large number of local, state and national medical societies. The Association is organized on a democratic basis and is controlled by its members. It is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health.

The Association is organized on a democratic basis and is controlled by its members. It is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health. The Association is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health.

The Association is organized on a democratic basis and is controlled by its members. It is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health. The Association is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health.

The Association is organized on a democratic basis and is controlled by its members. It is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health. The Association is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health.

The Association is organized on a democratic basis and is controlled by its members. It is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health. The Association is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health.

The Association is organized on a democratic basis and is controlled by its members. It is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health. The Association is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health.

The Association is organized on a democratic basis and is controlled by its members. It is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health. The Association is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health.

The Association is organized on a democratic basis and is controlled by its members. It is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health. The Association is organized on a non-sectarian basis and is open to all who are interested in the medical profession and the public health.

a few days for Philadelphia with Kemp and his party of Chickasaws both under the direction of Capt. Chisolm.

I am really at a loss how to instruct you in Case other Choctaws should arrive at Nashville with Pitchloyum, as you say there is reason to expect them on their way also to visit the President of the United States. For them to continue will be expensive and will be productive of no good to the United States, and to turn them back dissatisfied is an Event not to be wished. Under these circumstances I must say to you, if such Party should arrive at Nashville that you must if possible induce them to return contentedly & willingly. You are authorized to cause to be purchased, on account of the United States, articles exclusive of victuals and Drink to an amount not exceeding 750 Dollars & give them. This will be much less than their visit to the President would cost. But if in spite of your representations to the contrary they will proceed why then the Expence must be submitted to.

I approve of your advice to the Choctaws to interpose as mediators between the Creeks and Chickasaws.

I also have received your Letter of the 30th of May informing me that you do not mean to act as Brigadier General of the District of Mero after the 5th of August. I shall inform the Secretary of War accordingly, and am to presume that by that time a successor in office will be appointed. I trust, Sir, this Infant Country, particularly the District of Mero, of which you may be said to be the political father, will long retain a grateful Sense of your Services.

I am with great respect,

Your obedt Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General
J. Robertson.

(219)

Private.

KNOXVILLE June 9th, 1795.

Dear Sir:—

I can't help repeating to you that I expect the Pleasure of seeing you here during the Session of the Assembly that is I

wish you to come in with the Members. I am very desirous to see you—It is my opinion that the Public Interest and your own Interest require that you and I should see each other. I am told the goods for the Chickasaws are coming round by Anthony Fosters. I advise you to give orders for having them stored in Nashville until your Return from this Place.

I am with the utmost esteem,

WM. BLOUNT.

(220)

TELLICO BLOCK HOUSE June 9th, 1795.

Sir:—

Mr. Campbell of Will's Town is now here who says it is certain that the Creeks have actually marched in force against the Chickasaws. he says their number is supposed to be near three hundred, the Chiefs endeavored in vain to stop them.

I have the honor to be with respect,

Your Excellency's Obedient Servant,

(Sgnd)

JOHN MCKEE.

An Extract.

His Excellency.

(224)

The following Kings, Headmen & Warriors of the Choctaw Nation assembled, send this Talk to their older brothers, the Mad Dog of the Turkataches, the White Lieutenant of the Oakpuskeys, Nine Hadgo of the Abecuchies and Apoyl of the Hickory Grounds, and to all their older brothers the Creeks in general, both upper and lower Towns.

Friend and Brother:—

We have received your Talk which the Governor of Orleans forwarded to us together with the beads and tobacco which we have smoked, and now having met with some head men of your Nation, we take the opportunity to tell you so—To tell you that we have brightened up the Chain of Friendship—that we hold you fast by the hand and remember the times when we buried the Hatchett which we hope never will be dug up again.

Brothers! It makes our hearts very sorrowful to see you and our older brothers the Chickasaws have got embroiled in war,

while you would be much better employed in hunting and planting for your families—The same father made us all red people and desired us to live in peace, and instead of following his advice, we take bad council and kill one another.

Brothers, listen to our Talks, and do not make us ashamed by throwing them away—We made peace between you and the Chickasaws once before, and we wish to do it now—We send you white beads by this opportunity, and we have named one of our beloved men Taboca to carry it in a Talk to the Chickasaws, to advise them to kill no more red men, and to be at peace. We know they are sorry for what they did, and will take our Talks, and we hope you will take them also. Therefore make peace, and spill no more blood—Give us your answer and send it to our father the Commander of Mobile as soon as possible.

Brothers, Our father in Orleans has told us that the Americans have sold us and our lands—Now they may do so, but if we continue united they can never take them from us, but if we kill one another, who is left to defend them? When you have thought of these things, remember the good advice our fathers the Spaniards gave us every day—They speak always for the good of the red people, because we are their children, and they have promised us ammunition and guns to defend ourselves if we are attacked.

We have nothing more to say, but only to beg you again to take our advice, and send peace Talks to this place for the Chickasaws, and receive the white beads in token of everlasting peace between you and us—and smoke the tobacco we have sent you, and send this Talk to your Brothers the Cherokees, that they may make peace also.

Mobile June 10th, 1795.

Franchimastabe, x

Taboca, x

Tuskey Meco x

Panska Apoy,

Fanny Noma,

Tarkihogar Mingo,

Franchimartabe,

Mingo Fapasso,

Nakene Noma,

Checoba Noma,

of Tala.

Big Musklashee,

Custesa,

Chanchita,

Fapach Phito,

Sanglasha,

Oskelagane,

Senekaka,

Taksi mikabe,

At the great meeting held in presence of

Pedro Oliveer.

(225)

Private.

KNOXVILLE, June 15th, 1795.

Dear Sir:—

Herewith you will receive my public of this date—It would have given me infinite pleasure to have given an order for the relief of the Chickasaws but it was impossible under the orders by which I am restricted.

You will do well to give strict orders to the Colonels of the respective counties as to the number of militia to be kept on duty for the Protection of the Frontiers in your absence the whole not to exceed what is allowed by the Order of the Secretary of April, 1794 and let no militia be ordered on duty by the Commanding officers of Counties for any term beyond the last Day of July. I also request you not to order any Mounted Infantry on duty for any term beyond that day—My reason for that is that I mean to order out some mounted Infantry from this District to guard Mero for a few months. They will also serve as a guard to the members on their return Home.

With the hope of seeing you at the General Assembly, I am with esteem and respect,

WM. BLOUNT.

(226)

KNOXVILLE,, June 10th, 1795.

Sir:—

Your letter of the 7th instant was on the night of the 13th delivered to me by James Russell the Express to whom you committed it together with other papers.

I heartily lament the situation to which the Chickasaws are reduced by their friendship for the Citizens for the United States, and most earnestly wish that it was consistent with my duty in office to order a part of the militia to their relief. But the letter of the Secretary of War of the 23rd of March of which you have a copy, contains the instructions by which I am governed.

Inclosed are copies of John McKee's letters of the 27th of May and the 9th instant. The first of which affords reasons in addition to those given in the Creek Talk of the 3rd of April as

forwarded to you by Mr. Jackson, to hope that the Citizens of Mero District will suffer less injuries from the Creeks this year, than in any of the three last past.

As the Chickasaws do not state the number of invading Creeks at more than from eight hundred to a thousand, I hope Mr. Campbell's account of three thousand is erroneous.

But notwithstanding the Creek Talks of the 3rd of April, and Mr. McKee's letter of the 27th of May, I should suppose it most prudent to keep up the number of Militia for the protection of the frontiers as authorized by the Secretary of War in his letter dated in April, 1794, until the realities of these assurances are experienced for a few months, at least until it shall be known to you that the Creeks at present besiege the Chickasaws, have returned to their own Nation.

The Chickasaws appear to be very sure that Governor Guyoso has established a Fort at the Chickasaw Bluff, yet I cannot but doubt whether they have not been misinformed. Such a gigantic stride of encroachment at a time when all Monarchs are surrounded with difficulties, is more than I can readily believe his most Catholic Majesty would venture to make.

This letter is committed to Pussell to deliver to you. I am,
Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

(227)

Extracts from a conference had in Savannah between James Seagrove, Esq., agent of the United States & the undersigned Kings, Chiefs and Warriors, on behalf of themselves and the whole of the Creek Nation

Articles 2. And whereas the Chickasaw, Cherokee, Choctaw and Creek Nations of Indians have heretofore had certain hunting grounds, that were common for the use of the said four Nations, certain parts of which may have formerly been sold by some of the other three said Tribes or Nations, to the United States or their citizens—and whereas there was a Treaty concluded at Hopewell between the United States and the Choctaw Nation, dated the 3rd of January, 1756, by the third article of

which the limits of the lands allowed the Choctaw nation or to live and hunt on are as follows: (here the lines are inserted as in the Treaty.)

3. Here the Treaty made at the same place 20th November is inserted so far as respects the boundary of the Cherokee hunting ground. Here the Treaty between the Chickasaw Nation and the United States made the 20th of January, 1756, is inserted as above.

4. Here the treaty between the Chickasaw Nation & United States made the 20th of January is inserted as above.

5. Here the Treaty of New York with the Creeks is inserted.

6. Here the Treaty made on the Banks of the Holstein near the mouth of French Broad, dated 20th of July, 1791. Here follows the boundary for the Indians to live and hunt on—exactly as expressed in the fourth article of said Treaty.

7. Now to prevent all disputes and doubts that might arise concerning the Creek Nation to any of the lands that may have thus been sold to the white people, before the conclusion of the said Treaties, by any of the said Tribes, which are not therein mentioned as part of their hunting ground. The said Kings, Chiefs and warriors having had the said Treaties fully explained to them do hereby on behalf of this said Nation, declare that all the lands not included within the said boundaries, described in the said treaties and allotted thereby for the use of the Indians, do absolutely belong to the United States, or some of them, or their Citizens, and they do hereby relinquish and cede to them, or any of them or their Citizens who may have titles thereto, all their claim, right and interest in the said lands, not so included in the boundries fixed as aforesaid by the said Treaties for the Indian hunting grounds.

8. The Treaty made by the Creeks is ratified and confirmed.

9. And whereas from a want of proper information of the before mentioned Treaties, as well as from bad advice, much injury hath been done by the people of the Creek Nation to the Citizens of the United States living in those territories South west of the River Ohio: and being now made sensible of the impropriety of such conduct on the part of our Nation—We the said Kings, Chiefs and Warriors do hereby determine, that from and after this day, all acts of hostility or depredation on any part of the United

States or their Citizens, shall forever cease and be at an end and that in future all shall be peace & friendship with the white people of the United States in every direction—This we pledge ourselves to carry into immediate and full effect, by our advice, authority and example.

In witness hereof we the undersigned Kings, Chiefs and Warriors on behalf of ourselves and the whole of the Creek Nation of Indians, and others living there do bind ourselves and those we represent faithfully to fulfill each any every one of the articles herein before mentioned—

Done at Savannah in Georgia this 15th day of June, 1795.

Signed by upwards of one hundred.

In presence of—

Nathaniel Pendleton,

Judge of the Federal Court, District of Georgia.

James Whitfield, Clerk of said Court.

John F. Randolph, Capt. Dragoons.

John Burke, Planter in Georgia.

(Signed) SEAGROVE, Agent of Indian Affairs, S. D. U. S.

(228)

War Office, June 22, 1795.

Sir:—My last to you was of the 28th of May, by Col. Henley's Express, since which I have received no intelligence from you.

On the 20th instant I received a Letter from James Seagrove Esq., covering the Talks of several Creek Chiefs which are very interesting to the Citizens on all our South-western frontiers, particularly to the Inhabitants of the South-western Territory. I therefore now send you Copies thereof. They have the appearance of candour; but how far the interference of the Cumberland People in the difference between the Creeks and Chickasaws, in aid of the latter, may change the good disposition of the Creeks, remains to be seen. The declaration of the Mad Dog & big Warrior, that for the injuries received from the Chickasaws, Satisfaction is all they want & not war, corresponds with my opinion expressed in my Letters to you of the 23rd of March last.

The repetition of aggression on the part of the Chickasaws, in killing ten Creeks, cannot fail of increasing the spirit of *revenge* and if the Creeks find the Cumberland people join the Chickasaws it will not be strange if they are made to suffer with them.

I am respectfully,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

Signed, TIMOTHY PICKERING.

Governor Blount.

(229)

Duplicate.

War Office, January 20th, 1795.

Sir:—

Six Indians, Chickasaws and Choctaws, have strolled to Philadelphia without an interpreter or Guide; and we cannot tell the object of their journey, except that they might expect to be clothed and to receive presents. They have been clothed and furnished with rifles, guns and accoutrements, and are this day to set off in a wagon for Staunton with a Conductor. From thence I expect the letters I have written to Captain Alexander Gibson and Robert Douthat, Esq., will procure another Conductor, who will be supplied with money to support the Indians to Knoxville travelling of foot from Staunton. This circumstance I suppose may not be pleasing to them, but tho' I would wish to avoid giving disgust, I am desirous of discouraging such irregular and unauthorized visits and I must request you as far as lays in your power to prevent them. I would therefore have sent these six back with only their Clothing, but they manifested so much uneasiness, I gave them the rifles, and now they appear perfectly satisfied.

I am respectfully, your obedient servant,

TIMOTHY PICKERING.

His Excellency Governor Blount.

(230)

War Office, 27th February, 1796.

Sir:—

I have received your Letter of the 9th of January with its references, and Observe the anxiety expressed by some of the Chero-

kees and Creek Chiefs to visit the President in the spring, and your answer thereto.

As a treaty with the Creeks is to be held about the middle of May ensuing at Colemain and the invitation of the Indians to attend, and instruction to Mr. Seagrove for its extensive circulation, are in forwardness to be dispatched, it will therefore be unnecessary to say more at present in reply to the request of the Creeks, than to inform them of the intention of the President to talk with them at that treaty by the mouth of his beloved Commissioners, whom he sends thither for the purpose, and that should the same desire be again manifested, after the Treaty, and the situation of things throws no obstacle in the way, that the President will have no objection to a visit from their Principal Chiefs in the Autumn, with respect to the Cherokees it may also be proper to wait the issue of the treaty inasmuch as some of its provisions may have reference to a General System—the Chiefs of this Nation therefore, may be told that after its conclusion should they incline to come in the Autumn that he will be glad to see them.

It will be most convenient that both visits be made at the same time.

While on this subject it may not be improper to suggest a rule that ought to govern on such Occasions, as visits of this kind are attended with considerable expense to the United States it should always be understood when formally permitted that it is the Principal and influential Chiefs only whose Talks with the President can be useful to their Nation.

The information you give of the place of Spruce and others to force a Settlement at the great Bend has induced me to lose no time in answering your letter. It is the expectation of the President that you will use all your authority to prevent it from being executed—and his desire that you will explain to Spruce and his associates the Consequences of such a step, and his fixed determination to employ the power with which he is intrusted to Punish all those who may be concerned in so flagrant violation of the laws.

I am sir with great respect your servant,
JAMES MCHENRY, Sect. War.

(231)

KNOXVILLE, March 6th, 1796.

Sir:—

The bearer is Tuscomby one of the Chickasaws who visited Philadelphia last summer with Col. Hays and Capt. Chisolm; he went last fall out hunting with John Watts, and while in the wilderness or in Kentucky he met with Capt. Lewis who lives at the head of Roanoke & went home with him. He returned to this place yesterday and today I gave him some powder and lead & he sets out for his Nation, I suppose by way of Nashville for I have no interpreter. By Letters from the Secretary of War it appears that six Chickasaws and Choctaws have strolled to that Place without an interpreter and that he has ordered them to be conducted back as far as Staunton in a Waggon and from there they are to come on foot to this Place—The Secretary hopes no more Indians will be permitted to stroll to that place.

I am,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

James Robertson Esq.,
Agent etc., Nashville.

(232)

KNOXVILLE, March 19th, 1795.

Sir:—

I received your letter by Col. McKee informing me of the extreme distress of the Chickasaws for corn, owing to the war with the Creeks and telling me that that article could with difficulty and at a high price be obtained at Cumberland if at all, and suggesting the propriety of corn being sent from this place to the Mouth of Bear Creek for the relief of that Nation. I answer I have to inform you that the great number of new settlers in this part of the Country have rendered corn extremely scarce, so scarce that the quantity necessary for the relief of the Chickasaws could not be purchased, I believe, even at a dollar per bushel, except high up the river where it is yet purchased at one-third of a dollar, but from thence uncertainty of water would render equally uncertain the transportation of it to the mouth of Bear

Creek. And upon consulting Mr. George M. Deaderick and Mr. Overton, they informed me that corn could they believed be purchased in large quantities as low as fifty cents per bushel; in particular one of them named Mr. Phillips as having five hundred bushels for which they believed he would take that price. If I recollect well you have instructions directly from the Secretary of War for making supplies of that article to the Chickasaws, and at Cumberland it must be purchased as from this place for the reasons before given it cannot be sent to them—as to the price the United States cannot complain to give that which is current since it cannot be had upon better terms.

I am sorry to hear of the party of Chickasaws coming forward on their way to visit the Catawba Nation, as it will be attended with expense to the United States. For they, as do all the Indians, expect something more or less from every officer in the Indian department, whenever they happen at their houses whether on their own business or that of their Nation.

The enclosed number of the Knoxville Gazette will give you all the news respecting the Cherokees.

I am your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson,

Temporary Agent to the Chickasaws and Choctaws.

According to the best accounts which have been received there is a majority of about 400 in Sevier's favor in the Holstein settlement—Tis believed these accounts may be depended upon.

(233)

KNOXVILLE, March 29th, 1795.

Sir:—

Inclosed you have a copy of the Letter of the Secretary of War of the 20th day of January and a duplicate of my letter to yourself of the 19th of March the first serving to inform you of the Secretary's sentiments as to the Indians strolling to Philadelphia and the latter respecting the purchase of corn for the Chickasaws—upon the subjects of corn to the Chickasaws I have to add that the only question is whether the corn can be had at any

price, and not what it shall be—If corn is not supplied them they will suffer very much and some of the women and children may starve to death.

Mr. Thomas Love, the bearer of this letter, has under his charge the six Chickasaws and Choctaws mentioned in the above mentioned letter of the Secretary of War's, who can as he accompanied Captain Chisolm to the Creek Nation witness both to you and Chickasaws that peace is restored between them and the Creeks—Captain Chisolm appears to have executed his mission to those Nations with great address, with credit to himself and the United States. You ask as you are only agent to the Chickasaws and Choctaws how are you to act as to temporary supplies to small amounts, to such Creeks and Cherokees as shall visit you. I answer you are to make such supplies meaning small amounts to Creeks and Cherokees who shall visit you provided it shall appear to you that such supplies are necessary to the cementing more firmly the Friendship that at present exists between them and the United States. I am,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

James Robertson, Esq.,

Agent to the Chickasaws and Choctaws.

(234)

KNOXVILLE, April 6th, 1796.

Dear Sir:—

To the bearer hereof your Brother Elijah Robertson I now send a copy of a letter from Thomas Blount to myself giving the substance of all the information received from Philadelphia by the return of Major McMinn with a request that he give to you & my other Friends of Mero District the Perusal of it—It will afford you good grounds to assure the Chickasaws in positive terms that the Spaniards will vacate the Bluffs—Bob Thompson and his party except Capt. George have gone to Tellico Block House & from hence mean to return through the Cherokees to their Nation. I shall write you again before my departure from

this place, which will be between the 10th & 13th instant—Capt. Chisolm returns to the Creeks.

I am etc.,

WM. BLOUNT.

(235)

KNOXVILLE, April 11th, 1796.

Sir:—

By the enclosed copy of a Letter from the Secretary of War will inform you that the President gives Permission to the Creek and Cherokee Chiefs to visit him in the Autumn.

I suppose that the Secretary means that the Chiefs should arrive at Philadelphia in the Autumn; say September; hence they should leave this place about the 15th of August and so I shall instruct Capt. Chisolm who sets out in a few days for the Tuckatchees—You are already informed that the Chickasaw Chiefs by the articles of the Truce are to accompany the Creek Chiefs to Philadelphia there to settle finally all matters of difference. It now remains for you to inform Opia Mingo and the other Chiefs of the Chickasaws that the President does not wish to see them before the autumn—consequently that they need not appear here before the 17th of August before which time I shall certainly be back from Philadelphia and in my judgment it is Necessary I should be here before the Chiefs assemble—you will observe by the secretary's letter that the President permits principal Chiefs only to visit him and so you will please inform the Chickasaws—

You will please also to inform them that I have great Confidence that the Creeks will observe the Truce and should some of them waver Capt. Chisolm's presence in the Nation will serve to keep them to the Truce.

I have heard from Tellico Block House that Robert Thompson and his party will not return home through the Cherokee Nation as they intended, but will yet proceed as they First intended to the Catawbias.

I am very respectfully,

WM. BLOUNT.

James Robertson Esq.,
Agent to the Chickasaws & Choctaws.

(236)

Sir:—

Too long I have neglected answering your letter of the 2nd of April, but my reason partly in delaying it was a wish to receive some letters from the seat of government, but behold the last post arrived and no mail; the want of information from the heads of departments puts me in a situation unpleasant at this time, of not knowing the approbation or disapprobation in the change that has been made in the government of the country, but we must wait with patience and hope for good.

I think you have done perfectly right in sending the —goods to the Chickasaws, and that considering circumstances, you paid only that that was proper in regaining them. It is always expected in such cases that a generous price should be given, and I am certain you have acted wise.

I only regret not paying Major Tatum the bill presented me, but as soon as I am in Nashville send it; I am in hopes Mr. Demumbrody will recover more of them, and that the experience of the last not being immediately paid will be no discouraging circumstance, for the money to be sent them.

I also think you have done well in supplying the Chickasaws thirty Bushels of corn, although a Dollar a Bushel, and in giving them some bacon likewise.

Underwood deserved some consideration for being with General Wayne of which you will be able to judge, and it appears to me the present you made him is not too great.

I am sorry for the information your postscript contains of the Creeks killing some white people. But I still think it will be best to ultimate peace, although I am sensible how difficult it is to reconcile that doctrine to the sufferers in the late Indian hostilities.

As soon as I have some agreeable accounts from government will communicate them.

I am, with great respect,

Your obedient servant,

D. HENLEY.

Knoxville, 25th April, 1796.

(237)

I have enclosed for you to forward a letter from Capt. George
to Opiamingo, or Major Colbert,
and am your

Obedient servant,

DAVID HENLEY.

Knoxville, May 20th, 1796.

(238)

CROW, Tenn., June 6th, 1796.

Friend and Brother it is by the advice of my people that I am
come again to acquaint you that our people are busy at present
about their crops and that they intend to come and see you this
fall. I understand that the bloody Fellow is a Going to see you
he is a Great man and we are all less than him. I hope the path
is clear and no Danger of travelling to see you if we meet with
any of your people in the woods we will use them well and hope
you will do the same we intend to hunt near you this Winter
and trade with you and should be glad to know the price of
goods we can make a good fire now without being in any danger
as it is now peace between us & hunt Hong The Turtle at home
says he is not a boy, but a young man & the Middle. We deliv-
ered your Talks to the head men which they think well of when
the bloody Fellow comes he will give his Talk first & Arthur
Coedy he will be there as an interpreter so that we may under-
stand each other Distinctly in regard to the Horses that was stole
the Little Turkey has sent to the Creeks for one that they car-
ried there and the other one was Bought one of these people a
bay horse with a small horse which will be Returned as all the
men is determined to send all the stolen horses back so no more
at present from your

Friends and Brothers,
TURTLE AT HOME;
MIDDLE HIRKER,
THE BENCH.

(239)

Received from Mr. James Robertson one hundred twelve dollars and seventy-nine cents in full for his acct. with John George M. Deaderick March 27th 1798.

For George M. Deadrick

HARRISS.

(240)

FORT MAJOR, 5th June, 1796.

Sir:—

We arrived at this place the 29th of December last, being informed that you was frequently employed in your country's service, and that as often discharging that duty in the most satisfactory (I being a public servant) have long contemplated making you a tender of my public services in hopes that you would deign to command them.

In much haste suffer me to refer you to Capt. Parks for the particulars respecting two or three Cherokees being killed others made prisoners on the Tennessee on or about the 20th unlimore, as well as of the Chickasaws killing a Peyamkeshiaue squaw at this place on the 3rd inst.

I detached a party to bring back the Chickasaws in hopes to convince them they was in error, the squaw being under the protection of the Garrison, which party did not succeed.

Permit me to request you to inform the Mountain heads or the Chiefs of their Nation of the circumstances in a manner as your superior judgment may dictate.

Would you condescend to honor me with a line the contents shall be strictly adhered to.

And believe me to be with great respect your

obedient servant,

ZEBRA PIKE Captain.

(241)

If you send my horses send my rifle gun for the which of them I might have had pay long since if I had been like some

and not been troubling of you now If I would destroy timbers on Cumberland rode I want no Horses but my own.

There is a horse in Cane belonging to some man in Cumberland that was taken from the Creeks about the time I lost mine if the owner can be found he may cum and get them and bring my horses with him for I want all men to have their right.

RICHARD JUSTIES

perhaps you have received letters from McKee about my horses. Friends and Brothers we head men and warriors of the Cherokees Nation have sent one of our chiefs and three of our council with him in order to settle on our peoples hunting ground that there may be no mistakes made on both sides we wish our peace to be lasting peace with your people the Liberty we request of your people will be delivered by them whom we have sent to do our business we are in hopes will arrive safe to you.

Richard Justus I must beg the favor of you to have my horses sent to me that Richard Feleston borrowed from me last winter. This is the last time ever I shall send for them

RICHARD JUSTUS Chief,

THE GLASS Chief.

JOHN WATS Chief.

To General James Robertson.

(242)

Friend and Brother:—

We have received your Talks of peace and friendship with the greatest pleasure and we are happy that our differences and discords are at an end and our hearts is glad and well satisfied, as a great many of our principal Chiefs is gone to St. Mary's to meet the American Agent your last Talk is not oppened till we are all together and show them due respect and attention will be observed by us and an answer returned if required. We have been talked to by Mr. Blount and talked to by the Spanish agents to meet you at their abode by the advice of our own white man & friend Dan'l M. Galloway we have taken the red peoples method of making peace by sending our people straight to you,

which happily answered our purpose. We are now we hope friends and brothers and may we ever continue so—

From your friends and Brother the Mad Dog & other Chiefs for them

DAN'L M. GALLOWAY.

June 7th, 1796.

Head men and warriors of the Chickasaw Nation.

(243)

KNOXVILLE 4th July, 1796.

Sir:—

The news of public notoriety will be given you by Mr. J. M. White, Jackson and others of your District—We are in perfect peace and good understanding with the Indians, and have earnest hopes nothing else will take place—there was a fellow wounded, but every thing is reconciled and all seems to be tranquil at the present.

I am under necessity from the conduct of Congress, to convene our Assembly, which will be on the last Saturday of the present month.

That you may enjoy peace, safety, and happiness is the wish of your sincere friend,

JOHN SEVIER.

Your brother and his family was well a few days since.
Gen'l Robertson.

(244)

Sir:—

Your letter of the 18th of July I received, with a copy of your and the bloody fellow's talk. I am well pleased for my own part that there appears so good a prospect for a general and permanent peace with all the Indian tribes, and I am certain if the people on the Cumberland see their own interest and happiness (which it is certain they must) they will endeavor to cultivate it.

It must be evident to all that have reflection, that your lands

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS
AND ARCHITECTURE
1100 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637
TEL: 773-936-5000
FAX: 773-936-5001
WWW.HA.UCHICAGO.EDU

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS
AND ARCHITECTURE
1100 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637
TEL: 773-936-5000
FAX: 773-936-5001
WWW.HA.UCHICAGO.EDU

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS
AND ARCHITECTURE
1100 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637
TEL: 773-936-5000
FAX: 773-936-5001
WWW.HA.UCHICAGO.EDU

have risen greatly, that the Indians in a few years will destroy all animal food by their hunts, that your increase in population is vastly great. These circumstances combined with others, will give us the lands of the Mississippi without shedding blood, and those that are advanced in life may now hope to terminate their days with good prospects for their children.

I see no impropriety in what presents you have given, and I believe that you are conducting the business for the general good.

The Mountain leader and party Mr. Deaderick gives me to understand is coming on, and I will endeavor to accommodate him.

The State of Tennessee being received into the Union, I have orders to respect it and your Governor as such, and I hope it will become a strong link in the great Chain of the Union, that all party spirit will drop, and that we may all be one party in keeping peace and making each other happy.

I am, Sir, with sentiments of regards,

Your humble servant,

DAVID HENLEY.

Knoxville 9th August, 1796.

General Robertson.

(245)

Sir:—

Your letter of the 27th of August I received, and observe what you write respecting those Indians that have deceived you and come away without your consent. I have let them know by the interpreter that they have done wrong and that I must notice it, and make a distinction in making presents.

I shall tell them that in future they (the Chickasaws and Cherokees) must bring a recommendation from you before they can be shown such cordiality and friendship as they have hitherto experienced.

Mr. Hilhorne the paymaster is arrived, and has brought letters for me; as soon as perused, if any official communication extending to your district and office is in any of those orders will immediately give you intelligence of the same. I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

D. HENLEY.

Knoxville, the 9th Sep. 1796.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

TRANSACTIONS OF ALABAMA HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.

Transactions of the Alabama Historical, 1897-1898, Edited by Thomas McAdory Owen, Secretary, Vol. II.: Tuscaloosa, Alabama, 1898.

This book is a valuable contribution to State history. Its articles are prepared by men of ability as historians, and show the true spirit of historical research and accuracy. It includes a wide range of subject-matter—bibliography, criticism, education, original documents, statistics, with church, local, Indian, and war history. It is well edited. The biographical, critical, and illustrative notes of the editor are useful to the reader, conveying valuable items of information just at the points where the reader's mind naturally calls for such assistance.

The book is bound in cloth, and consists of 204 pages, containing a preface, a list of the officers of the Alabama Historical Society, an Act to incorporate the Alabama Historical Society, and the following table of contents: I. Proceedings of the Annual Meeting, June 21, 1898. II. The Genesis of Public Education in Alabama, by Gen. W. F. Perry. III. Early Times in the Vicinity of the Present City of Montgomery, by Dr. W. S. Wyman. IV. Forty-fourth Alabama Regiment, by J. J. Garrett. V. Early Roads of Alabama, by P. J. Hamilton. VI. Surrender of Weatherford, by W. G. Orr. VII. Columbian Institute, by L. V. Rosser. VIII. Joseph G. Baldwin, by T. B. Wetmore. IX. Clement Claiborne Clay, by Mrs. V. Clay-Clopton. X. Statistics of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Alabama, by Rev. R. H. Cobbs and Rev. W. C. Whitaker. XI. The Alabama-Mississippi Boundary, by J. H. Bankhead. XII. Creek War Incidents, by H. S. Halbert. XIII. Sessions of the General Assembly of Alabama, by Thomas M. Owen. XIV. Sketch of Pettus' Brigade, by Gen. E. W. Pettus. XV. Alabama River Boats Burned or Sunk from 1865 to 1894. XVI. Statistics of the Counties of Alabama, by Thomas M. Owen. XVII. Topographical Notes and Observations on the Alabama River, August, 1814, by Maj. Howell Tatum. XVIII. The Work of William Henry Fowler as Superintendent of Army Records, 1863-1865, by Thomas M. Owen.

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The annual meeting for 1899 of the Alabama Historical Society was held at the University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa, June 19. The morning was devoted to public exercises. After introductory remarks by Governor Johnston, the annual address was delivered by Dr. W. R. Garrett, of Nashville, Tenn., on the "Work of the South in Building the United States."

The business session was held in the afternoon in the courthouse in Tuscaloosa. A number of valuable papers were read by members of the society, and important business was transacted. Among other things, it was decided to establish a quarterly historical magazine to represent the society. This will be edited by the secretary, Mr. Thomas M. Owen.

This annual meeting closes the nineteenth century with a record of progress, and promises much for Alabama in the coming twentieth century. The recent action of the Legislature, making an appropriation for historical investigation, and the historical spirit which has been aroused throughout the State by the exertions of the Historical Society, which have been so wisely and skillfully planned and executed by the efficient secretary, Mr. Thomas M. Owen, has placed Alabama in the foreground of Southern States in historical work.

One notable feature of the Historical Society is its connection with the State University. Its annual meetings are held in the University Hall, as a part of the commencement exercises. A mutual benefit is thus conferred. The university, under the able administration of President James K. Powers, is recognized as one of the leading institutions of its class, and is growing in efficiency and influence. The wise co-operation of the Historical Society with this institution of learning enlists the enthusiastic support of the young men of the State, whose influence is already felt not only in the growth of historical research and literature, but also in promoting friendly legislation.

It is time to enlist the young men. Our pioneer ancestors acted, in the obscurity of the wilderness, parts fit to adorn the theater of the world. All unconscious of their greatness, they left their deeds to dwell only in the silent memory of those whom they served. From the imperfect traces and the scant records which have been left behind, their memories must be rescued from oblivion. This is the duty of the present generation.

Like her Southern neighbors, the State of Alabama is rich in pioneer legends and romantic history. In the work of gathering and portraying this history in true and living form, the young men of the State will find a congenial and patriotic duty.

THE
AMERICAN HISTORICAL
MAGAZINE,

REPRESENTING THE CHAIR OF AMERICAN
HISTORY IN THE PEABODY
NORMAL COLLEGE.



DEVOTED ESPECIALLY TO THE HISTORY OF
TENNESSEE AND ADJOINING STATES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE PEABODY NORMAL
COLLEGE, AT NASHVILLE, TENN.

\$3.00 PER ANNUM.

SINGLE NUMBERS, 85 CENTS.

MARSHALL & BRUCE CO., NASHVILLE, TENN.

THE American Historical Magazine.

VOL. IV.

OCTOBER, 1899.

No. 4.

BATTLE OF TEHOPISKA OR THE HORSESHOE.

REPORT OF GEN. ANDREW JACKSON TO GOV. WILLIE BLOUNT.

[This book, or report, of the Battle of the Horseshoe was found in the building used by Gov. Willie Blount as an office, in the town of Clarksville, Tenn. The building was torn down, and this report, made by Gen. Andrew Jackson, and many other very valuable papers were found. This paper was presented to Gen. W. A. Quarles, who had it bound and presented to his nephew, R. T. Quarles, who presented it to the Tennessee Historical Society, March 18, 1881. The report is in the handwriting of General Jackson, and the map is a facsimile of the original map drawn by General Jackson. The file number in the Society's archives is "Box J 1, No. 17½."]

H. Williams 31st March 1814.

His Excellency Willie Blount:

Sir:—

I am just returned from the expedition which I advised you in my last I was about to make to the Tallapoosa; & hasten to acquaint you with the good fortune which attended it.

I took up the line of march from this place on the morning of the 24th inst.; & having opened a passage of fifty two & a half miles, over the ridges which divide the waters of the two rivers, I reached the bend of the Tallapoosa, three miles beyond where I had the engagement of the 22d January & at the southern extremity of Newyouka, on the morning of the 27th. This bend resembles, in its curvature that of a horse-shoe, & is thence called by that name among the Whites. Nature furnishes few situations so eligible for defence; & barbarians have never rendered one more secure by art. Across the neck of land which leads into it from the North, they had erected a breast-work, of the greatest compactness & strength, from five to eight feet high,

& prepared with double rows of port-holes very artfully arranged. The figure of this wall, manifested no less skill in the projectors of it, than its construction: an army could not approach it without being exposed to a double & cross-fire from the enemy who lay in perfect security behind it. The area of this peninsula, thus bounded by the breastwork, includes, I conjecture, eighty or a hundred acres.

In this bend the warriors from Oakfurkee, Oakchoya, New-youka, Hellabee, the Fish-ponds, & Eufaula towns, apprised of our approach, had collected their strength. Their exact number cannot be ascertained; but it is said, by the prisoners we have taken, to have been a thousand. It is certain they were very numerous: & that relying with the utmost confidence upon their strength, their situation, & the assurances of their prophets, they calculated on repulsing us with great ease.

Early on the morning of the 27th having encamped the preceding night at the distance of six miles from them, I detailed Genl. Coffee with the mounted men & nearly the whole of the Indian force, to pass the river at a ford about three miles below their encampment, & to surround the bend in such a manner that none of them should escape by attempting to cross the river. With the remainder of the forces I proceeded along the point of land which led to the front of their breastwork; & at half past ten o'clock A. M. I had planted my artillery on a small eminence, distant from its nearest point about eighty yards, & from its farthest, about two hundred & fifty; from whence I immediately opened a brisk fire upon its centre. With the musquetry & rifles I kept up a galling fire whenever the enemy shewed themselves behind their works, or ventured to approach them. This was continued, with occasional intermissions, for about two hours, when Capt. Russell's company of spies & a part of the Cherokee force, headed by their gallant Chieftain Col. Richard Brown, & conducted by the brave Col. Morgan, crossed over to the extremity of the peninsula in canoes, & set fire to a few of their buildings which were there situated. They then advanced with great gallantry towards the breastwork, & commenced firing upon the enemy who lay behind it.

Finding that this force, notwithstanding the determined bravery they displayed, was wholly insufficient to dislodge the enemy,

& that Genl. Coffee had secured the opposite banks of the river, I now determined upon taking possession of their works by storm. Never were men better disposed for such an undertaking than those by whom it was to be affected. They had entreated to be lead to the charge with the most pressing importunity, & received the order which was now given with the strongest demonstrations of joy. The effect was such, as this temper of mind, foretold. The regular troops, led on by their intrepid, & skillful commander Col. Williams, & by the gallant Major Montgomery were presently in possession of the nearer side of the breast-work; & the militia accompanied them in the charge with a vivacity & firmness which could not have been exceeded & has seldom been equalled by troops of any description. A few companies of Genl. Doherty's Brigade on the right, were led on with great gallantry by Col. Bunch—the advance guard, by the adjutant genl., Col. Eitter, and the left extremity of the line by Capt. Gordon of the spies. & Capt. McMurry, of Genl. Johnston's Brigade of West Tennessee militia.

Having maintained for a few minutes a very obstinate contest, muzzle to muzzle, through the port-holes, in which many of the enemy's balls were welded to the bayonets of our musquets, our troops succeeded in gaining possession of the opposite side of the works. The event could no longer be doubtful. The enemy altho many of them fought to the last with that kind of bravery which desperation inspires, were at length entirely routed & cut to peices. The whole margin of the river which surrounded the peninsula was strewn with the slain. Five hundred & fifty seven were found by officers of great respectability whom I had ordered to count them; besides a very great number who were thrown into the river by their surviving friends, & killed in attempting to pass it, by Genl. Coffee's men, stationed on the opposite banks. Capt. Hammonds who with his company of spies occupied a favourable position opposite the upper extremity of the breastwork, did great execution; & so did Leiut. Bean, who had been ordered by Genl. Coffee to take possession of a small Island fronting the lower extremity.

Both officers & men who had the best opportunities of judging, believe the loss of the enemy in killed, not to fall short of eight hundred, & if their number was as great as it is represented

to have been, by the prisoners, & as it is believed to have been by Col. Carrol & others who had a fair view of them as they advanced to the breastworks, their loss must even have been *more* considerable—as it is quite certain that not more than twenty can have escaped. Among the dead was found their famous prophet Monahoe—shot in the mouth by a grape shot; as if Heaven designed to chastise his impostures by an appropriate punishment. Two other prophets were also killed—leaving no others, as I learn, on the Tallapoosa.

I lament that two or three women & children were killed by accident.

I do not know the exact number of prisoners taken; but it must exceed three hundred—all women & children except three or four.

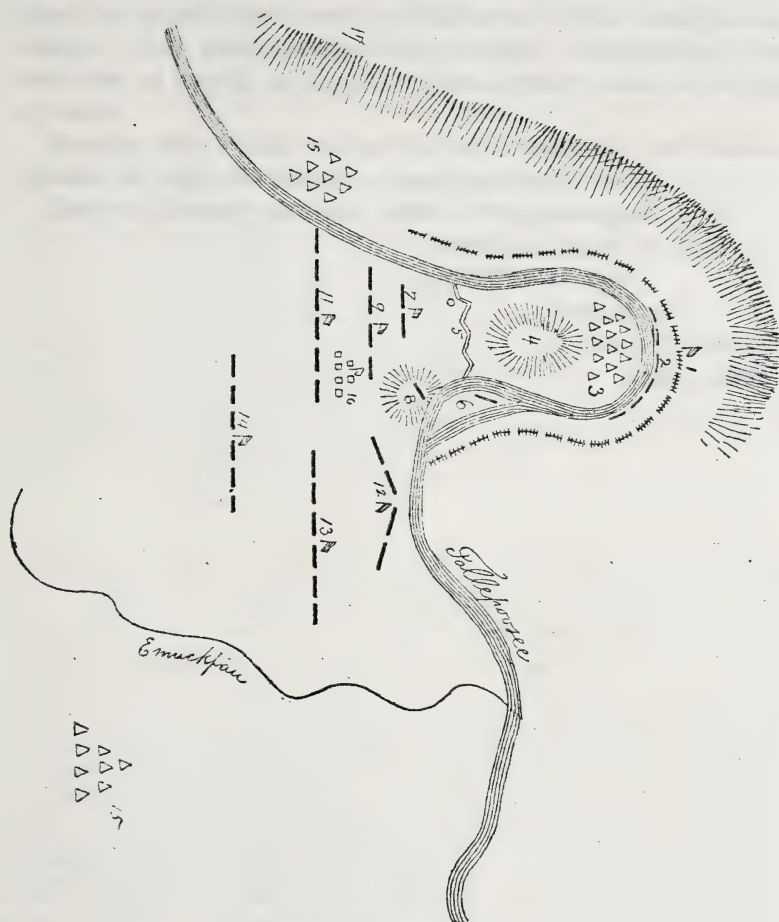
The battle may be said to have continued with severity for about five hours; but the firing & the slaughter continued until it was suspended by the darkness of the night. The next morning it was resumed, & sixteen of the enemy slain who had concealed themselves under the banks.

Our loss was twenty six white men, killed, & one hundred & seven wounded. Cherokees, eighteen killed, & thirty six wounded—friendly Creeks 5 killed & 11 wounded.

The loss of Col. Williams' regt of Regulars is seventeen killed & fifty five wounded; 3 of whom have since died. Among the former were Maj. Montgomery, Lieut. Somerville, & Lieut. Moulton, who fell in the charge which was made on the works. No men ever acted more gallantly, or fell more gloriously.

Of the Artillery company, commanded by Capt. Parish, eleven were wounded; one of whom, Lieut. Gaines, has since died. Lieutenants Allen & Ridley were both wounded. The whole company acted with its usual gallantry. Capt. Bradford, of the 17th U. S. Infantry, who acted as chief engineer, & superintended the firing of the cannon, has entitled himself by his good conduct, to my warmest thanks.

To say all in a word the whole army who achieved this fortunate victory, have merited by their good conduct, the gratitude of their country. So far as I saw, or could learn there was not an officer or soldier who did not perform his duty with the utmost fidelity. The conduct of the militia on this occasion has



Battle of Tehopiska.

1. Coffee Cavalry.
2. Cherokees.
3. Indian Village.
4. High Grounds.
5. Breast Works.
6. Island.
7. Advanced guard.
8. Hill & Artillery.
9. Regulars.
10. Waggon Pack horses & wounded in center.
11. Col. Copeland.
12. E. Ten. Militia.
13. Col. Cheatham.
14. Rear Guard.
15. Emuckfau—old battle ground.
16. New Youcau—burnt before.
17. High Hills.
0. That angle at which Montgomefell.

gone far towards redeeming the character of that description of troops. They have been as orderly in their encampment & on their line of march, as they have been signally brave in the day of battle.

In a few days I shall take up the line of march for the Hickory ground, & have everything to hope from such troops.

Enclosed I send you Genl. Coffee's Brigade report.

I have the honor to be
with great respect

Your obt st

ANDREW JACKSON.

Major Genl.

LETTERS OF GEN. SAM HOUSTON.

[The mystery surrounding the resignation of Gen. Sam Houston as Governor of Tennessee has never been solved. His letter of resignation and a letter which he wrote about three years later to Gen. Hall in defense of his character, are given below. The original letters are in the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society, "Box H 2—No. 127," and "Box H 2—No. 128," respectively. The meeting of the citizens of Sumner County to which Gen. Houston refers occurred April 28, 1830. The resolutions adopted, vindicating the character of Mrs. Houston were widely published at the time. These resolutions, together with an interesting account of the whole affair, may be found in the work entitled "Old Times in Tennessee," by Hon. Jo. C. Guild.]

Executive Office, Nashville, Tennessee, 16 April, 1827.

Sir:—

It has become my duty to resign the office of chief magistrate of the State, & to place in your hands the authority & responsibility, which on such an event, devolves on you by the provisions of the Constitution.

In dissolving the political connexion which has so long, & in such a variety of form, existed between the people of Tennessee & myself, no private afflictions however deep or incurable, can forbid an expression of the grateful recollections so eminently due to the kind partialities of an indulgent public. From my earliest youth, whatever of talent was committed to my care, has been honestly cultivated & expended for the common good; and at no period of a life, which has certainly been marked by a full portion of interesting events, have any views of private interest or private ambition been permitted to mingle in the higher duties of public trust. In reviewing the past I can only regret that my capacity for being useful was so unequal to the devotion of my heart, & it is one of the few remaining consolations of my life, that even had I been blessed with ability equal to my zeal, my country's generous support in every vicissitude of life has been more than equal to them both.

That veneration for public opinion by which I have measured every act of my official life, has taught me to hold no delegated power which would not daily be renewed by my constituents,

could the choice be daily submitted to a sensible expression of their Will, and although shielded by a perfect consciousness of undiminished claim to the confidence & support of my fellow citizens, yet delicately circumstanced as I am, & by my own misfortunes more than by the fault or contrivance of any one, overwhelmed by sudden calamities, it is certainly due to myself & more respectful to the world, that I should retire from a position, which, in the public judgment, I might seem to occupy by questionable authority.

It yields me no small share of comfort, so far as I am capable of taking comfort from any circumstance, that in resigning my Executive charge, I am placing it in the hands of one whose integrity & worth have been long tried; who understands & will pursue the true interests of the State; and who in the hour of success & in the trials of adversity has been the consistent & valued friend of that Great & Good man, now enjoying the triumph of his virtues in the conscious security of a nation's gratitude.

SAM HOUSTON.

Genl. William Hall, Speaker of the Senate, Tennessee.

Cherokee Nation, Wigwam Neosho, 7th Dec., 1830.

To Genl. Wm. Hall:—

Sir—When I resigned into your hands, the office of chief magistrate of the State of Tennessee, I could not have supposed, that any act of yours or association of your name, would be such, as to render it necessary for me, in vindication of my feelings, and character to address you;—but I now feel, that such a course is proper, and necessary! Soon after my departure from Nashville, in the month of May last, the publication of a Report from a committee of some “citizens of Sumner county” made its appearance, and met my eye by accident! It purported to be the *opinions* of “sundry respectable citizens of Sumner county.” The circumstances under, which it made its appearance, are at least entitled to the merit of peculiarity. When I first saw the production, and persued it, my astonishment at finding *your* name first, on the list of the committee, was productive of some surprise! But upon a moments reflection, I ceased to regard it in a light by

any means prejudicial to myself, or unkind to you!. And permit me to assure you sir, that no circumstances, within the scope, of remote probability, can ever diminish the high respect, which I have ever cherished for you, as a Patriot, a Soldier, a Gentleman, and an honest man. But notwithstanding these feelings, and opinions I owe to my friends, my kindred, and to myself, certain obligations—to the performance of which no personal considerations shall ever interpose. And the first, of these obligations, is to refute erroneous facts, charged against me,—and I feel equally bound to adhere to the rule, whether they proceed, from a creditable individual, or are the joint act, of “sundry respectable” individuals! And in accordance to this rule, I pledge myself to refute facts charged against me, as well as to detect insidious inuendos; which, the publication refer’d to, contains! It may be deemed proper, that I should have done so, at an earlier day; but as I then was subject to the imputation, of passion, and feeling; I resolved to await a period, at which, my motives at least, should have the character of reflection, and when I could, with calm propriety, offer a Protest, against the proceedings of a committee, of “Sumner county,” who had assumed the *unprecedented*, right of, passing upon my character, and that too, on “suggestions” and *information*, as idle, as it was ridiculous!

The resolutions originating the committee declared in substance that the object in view, was adverse to the character of no one, but for the purpose of offering respect, and confidence; where it was due. But how far the report, and proceedings of the committee accord, with this declaration, I shall take leave to examine!

If I am not greatly under misapprehensions, the second paragraph of the Report, contains, a wanton, and insidious reflection, upon my character,—which every principle of right demands of me, not to let pass in silence, least my acquiescence should be construed into an acknowledgement of the justice of the imputation! The committee say that “they deem it unnecessary at this time, to animadvert on *my* conduct and character, except so far as it may be inseparably connected with the investigation,” etc. Now sir, it is evident to me that this observation was not only intended as a reflection upon my general character, but was designed to acquire for the committee a reputation of manly for-

bearance, and modest magnanimity; and thus decently dressed the Report, and charges, were to *insinuate* their way in the world! In reply to these reflections, I do disclaim all sense of obligation to the committee, for their charitable injustice; and the malignant forbearance of the insinuations. It is then alleged by the committee; "that they are informed, that *I had* lately made a tour, through the middle states, and that *I had* returned to Nashville, on *my* way to Arkansas, where they *understood I had* located myself in the Cherokee Nation." Now I readily admit the correctness of this understanding on the part of the committee, but I am really at a loss to ascertain their object, in making this statement. I apprehend it has nothing to do, with the subject of investigation by the committee. This surely is no ground of justification to others, nor will I admit it to be just ground of condemnation to me! But why was this really made a part of the Report? Did it follow as matter of course that because I had found an asylum among the Indians that I was a savage, and deserved the doom of a Reprobate? Or was it because my presence in Tennessee was forbidden by any law? Surely it was not supposed that I meditated injury to any member of society? No! The reason obviously was, that I ought to be proscribed in society, and that others (than the party concerned) in the same ratio of my depression, might be enabled to exult, and triumph over the memory of an exiled man! The Report then proceeds to state, "And it has been suggested that public sympathy, has been much excited in his favor; and that a belief has obtained in many places abroad, that he was married to an unworthy woman," etc. By whom were these suggestions made? how was the information acquired? Were my footsteps followed, or was my path watched?—that these facts should have been ascertained? Or rather were they *only suggestions*, made for the purpose of furnishing (indirectly) a ground for accusation against me? or a plausible pretext, for coming out with a publication at so late a period? Or was it designed to convey the impression, that I had courted the "sympathy" of the public, and sought to establish the belief, that I had been unworthily connected? This was doubtless the object of the individual who drafted the report, but not the object of the committee who adopted it; for my own knowledge of them, forbids a conclusion

so prejudicial to their integrity! I courted the sympathy of no one. I have sought to prejudice no one in society. I have acquiesced in my *destiny*, and been silent!

It seems to me, to have been a favorite object, with the *mover*, who incited the call of a committee, to give publicity to a letter of mine, which is appended to their Report; and however much, I may regret, its publication, and certainly can derive no pleasure from advertng to it, but that which results from the power of correcting an error, in which the committee were placed. The committee states "that the letter was written shortly after the seperation"—this is not the truth! It was written *previous* to the seperation; but as it failed in restoring harmony, the seperation occured immediately afterwards, and seemed to be indispensable to the circumstances of the parties! I presume the committee had no improper design, in sanctioning a mis-statement of the fact, as to the time when the letter was written! So far as the feelings of the heart are expressed in the letter, I have nothing to regret, and it is but justice to say, that it is expressive of the most agonizing state of mind, in contemplation of a total wreck of happiness, and probable desolation of all my future hopes! But the letter has been published by the committee, without "comment;" and of course its contents adopted as true!

The subject of my "conduct and character," would not have formed a committee *precedent* for after times; if I had not dared to visit Nashville,—and as some apology may be expected from me for the act—I will detail a circumstance which may be of some service in leading the committee into the secrete, of being summoned upon business of a character so extraordinary!

Last spring, whilst I remained at the city of Washington, a letter was received by a member of Congress, from an *individual* in Sumner county, inclosing a communication to the "Editors of the N. Intelligencer," for publication, and as I was assured, of very abusive and ribald character, against me! Its character was such as to exclude it from publication! The contents of the letter accompanying it, came to my knowledge; and it does seem to me, from the spirit which dictated, the report of the committee; that they were both, from the same source—the report only being of milder form! The letter went to enquire what my reception had been at the city, and to denounce all those, who had

treated me with cordiality, or respect; and did not even spare the highest officers, known to the constitution of the Union! He then stated, that it was understood that I intended to return by way of Tennessee, and if I dared to do so, that I should meet a fate most appalling to humanity. Previous to this time, I had heard of many threats of vengeance from the same source, and as I had business in Nashville, you may suppose I would give it my attention! As I dislike personalities, I will not mention the name of the *individual*, but that you may be enabled to judge of any affinity which may exist between the letter referred to, and the report of the committee; I will assure you, that the *person*, to whom I allude has acquired more notoriety, by his known intermeddling officiousness, and self-complacency, than he has ever attracted admiration, by the *propriety* of his conduct, or the splendor of his Genius!

Now Sir, a few general reflections, cannot be out of place! Was it thro' me, or by my agency, or seeking, that this *private*, and *domestic*, circumstance, was ever extended beyond the family circle, and promulgated in society? No! clearly not, as my letter published by the committee shows!—Yet all the consequences resulting from the affair, are perseveringly visited upon me, even in exile, and the wilderness! Had a moment of public excitement produced a committee; when the circumstance had but recently occurred, there might *some* excuse have been found for such a proceeding—but when a twelvemonth had passed by, it seemed to be uncalled for, except by idle *suggestions*, and *information*, upon which the committee thought fit, to found their formal report; against me! In the character of the committee, one remarkable fact claims a passing observation—while looking over the list of individuals who composed the committee, I discovered an imposing array of Titles;—as I presume; to render the proceedings of the committee at a distance, more weighty, and Dignified! As *individuals*, the members of the committee, had the right to think of, and to animadvert upon my "conduct, and character, as they might deem fit. (but not as a body to administer upon it.) Each individual in society, had the the undoubted right to do the same, and no more! When has society before witnessed the convention, of a committee, for the purpose of taking up the *private*, and *domestic* circumstances, of *private*

persons, and in a public, and solemn manner reporting thereupon? I had ceased to be a public functionary, and of course, not liable to the action of public censure, unless for the infraction of public law!

If it were the object of the *mover* of the Report, to affect the reputation which I had acquired, as a public agent or officer, it was transcending all bounds, for a few individuals to reflect formally, upon a reputation, which had been created, and sanctioned; by the suffrages of a State! And it affords me pleasure, while I cherish the belief, that no proceedings (however designed) of such character will ever be hailed with satisfaction, by those who know me well,—nor by the citizens of Tennessee,—who have marked my conduct in every vicissitude of life—and whose often repeated confidence has graven upon my heart the deepest sense of affectionate gratitude!

Had the committee not attacked my reputation, as I deem improperly; but pursued for their object, the reparation of an injured Lady, and the feelings of her family, I do most solemnly assure you sir; I would never have addressed you upon this subject,—for it is impossible for me ever to cherish any other than kind feelings and the sincerest wishes for their happiness!

You have my free permission (should you regard it, as an act of justice to me) to publish this letter, that my *protest* may be judged of, as well, as the report of the committee.

With high respect,

I am your obt servt,

SAM HOUSTON.

ALEXANDER MCGILLIVRAY, THE CREEK CHIEF.

BY A. W. PUTNAM.

[The following paper is in the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society, "Box Mc 1—No. 26."]

Nashville, August 3d, 1788.

Sir:—

I received your favours by Messrs. Hoggatt & Ewing, which have given great satisfaction to the country in general. I transmitted copies to Governor Caswell and have since seen them published in the Kentucky Gazette.

The Indians still continue their incursions in some measure, tho' trifling to what we experienced in the Spring. I imagine it must be Cherokees or some outlying Creeks who are not acquainted with your orders.

Col. Anthony Bledsoe was killed by a small party about two weeks ago. B.

It is reported that the Inhabitants of Holston and the Cherokees are at war; but we have not received any account that may be depended on,—nor whether you and the Georgians are likely to terminate your disputes.

From Mr. Hoggatt's account we have expected some of the Creeks in from you; but none have yet arrived. I have provided a gun which Mr. Hoggatt thinks will please you. I have caused a Deed for a Lot in Nashville to be recorded in your name, and beg you will let me know whether you will accept of a tract or two of Land in our young country.

I could say much to you concerning this same country; but am fully sensible you are better able to judge what *may* take place in a few years, than myself.—In all probability we cannot long remain in our present state and if the British or any commercial nation who may be in possession of the mouth of the Mississippi would furnish us with trade and receive our produce, there cannot be a doubt but the people on the West side of the Apalachian mountains will open their eyes to their real interests.

I should be very happy to hear your sentiments on this matter.

Myself and the Inhabitants of this country return you our most grateful thanks for your very polite treatment of Messrs. Hoggatt & Ewing, and shall always be happy to render you any service in our power.

I hope you will honor me with a correspondence, & shall do myself the pleasure of writing by every opportunity.

I am, sir, with the greatest esteem

Your most obt,

JAMES ROBERTSON.

Honble Alexander McGillivray.

The foregoing letter contains matter of much variety and deep historical interest. It is bound in the first volume of the letters and correspondence of Genl. James Robertson: It is in the handwriting of that master-Clerk and amanuensis Andrew Ewing,—Genl. Robertson being but a very indifferent scholar and pensman.

We design to offer some remarks upon its various paragraphs and facts:

And first, we notice that it is in reply to communications recd by the hands of two prominent citizens of the Cumberland District, Messrs. Hoggatt and Ewing.

These gentlemen had gone on an important mission to the Creek nation early in the spring of this year, and bore with them a joint letter from Col. Bledsoe & Col. Robertson to Genl. McGillivray, the distinguished Creek Chief.

The reasons and objects of this step were various. The Indians had recently killed or taken away captive a number of persons from these settlements, and among others had cruelly murdered Peyton, the son of Col. Robertson. In his letter to McGillivray in regard to this affliction, Col. Robertson gave vent to the grief of a bereaved father,—but wisely refrained from threats of vengeance. The spirit which would have sought revenge for such personal wrong was held in check by a high sense of duty and patriotic regard for the well-being and safety of the community in which he occupied so prominent a place. But it was important to learn the particular causes for these outrages committed in violation of professions of peace & friendship. And when it was discovered that these murders and depredations

were committed by the Creeks who lived at a great distance & on the other side of the Tennessee river—a nation claiming none of the land on this side of that river,—and with whose territories the people of Cumberland did not intermeddle,—strong suspicions arose in the minds of the whites that there must be some deep and dangerous underplot,—some evil and foreign influence, at work, to bring this mischief upon innocent heads.

The leading men here were not wholly ignorant of the intrigues and policy of nations who had laid claim to this rich valley region, and were jealous of each other and alike jealous of the power and consequences of American government upon the rivers leading into the Gulf.

The settlers on the Cumberland and in Kentucky, were placed in *great straits* not only “betwixt two,” but many perplexities; treacherous and wily and cruel savages on all sides, and the insidious and crafty machinations of agents of foreign governments tampering with these savages and with their fellow citizens. They conceived then of none of the modern facilities of intercourse and business across those mountains over which they had clambered with so much difficulty & peril; and very wisely looked to the great natural canal and its tributary waters to bear their produce to any available and profitable market; and that whatsoever power had its controlling & strong hand upon the great artery could and would control the circulation of the young and growing commerce of these vast western regions. Every act affecting the free and uninterrupted flow of these important life-streams, startled the youthful, but giant freemen upon their borders. And if there was a momentary cessation or occasional irregularity in the pulsations of the great American heart, and consequent disordered motions in the limbs & extremities,—so that the State of North Carolina hesitated and refused for a time to adopt the Constitution and become one of the glorious Union;—though all saw—and acknowledges that the old Confederacy was but a rickety and imbecile form of Government; and that something far better framed & compacted, was needed not only for common weal, but to preserve the liberties and independence so laboriously and dearly obtained;—and in all these views,—even in the rejection of the new and admirable form of government under which all the States have been so highly prospered,

and their number more than doubled, their population increased seven fold, and their commerce and business a thousand fold;—we say that though the two delegates or representatives from the three counties of the Cumberland District concurred in these sentiments and in their own exclusion from the Union,—*it was not* that they or any of them entertained anti-republican opinions or were alienated from their republican brethren on the eastern side of the mountains. If they were to be detached from the great family of free states, they looked to such popular governments for themselves & their posterity, and that to a separate organization they would only resort from *dire necessity*, and with the sincere hope that a time and way would ere long appear for a happy and more solid Union, and better guarantee for mutual and general advantage.

There was a variety of influences at work,—feelings and interests so conflicting, as must ever move an intelligent and independent people. There were the strong ties arising from birth, education, association,—all strengthened by a participation in the recent struggle for general independence. . . . It was hard to sever these. But it must be noticed that from neither the State or Confederate Government had the inhabitants on this side of the mountains received aid or protection;—what they had gained and accomplished, was through their own toil and suffering. They were separated at that time from their friends and compatriots by mountain barriers little less formidable, and rendering the connection little less distant and difficult, than the broad Atlantic spread out between the States and the mother country from which *they* had recently obtained an acknowledgment of independence.

The very character of late and prominent events, and the condition of affairs and exigencies of the times, forced the question of self-reliance and independence upon the people; But they were in no haste to decide it,—they cherished no such desire; they loved their fellow citizens of “the States,” and the liberties they had gained, and the institutions they had adopted, none the less, because they were “over the hills and far away,”—and they were reluctant to take a part in diplomacy craft and intrigue: But as others sought to play the game with them, and for them, as a stake, in which they were to be won or lost,—it became the

part of wisdom & duty for the party so deeply interested to use some policy likewise.

The language used by Genl. Robertson is complimentary to the intelligence and foresight of the great King of the Creek nation: "You are better able to judge what may take place in a few years, than myself."

Now this was dust skilfully thrown in the eyes of this wily chief and his advisers. Genl. Robertson knew that such a communication would be seen by other eyes, and that the wishes and the necessities of the people west of the Appalachian mountains were for opening the navigation of the Mississippi.

As they were threatened and tempted by officers and emissaries of foreign governments,—and were so situated that of necessity they had to consult, negotiate, decide and act without the authority or sanction of an established government; for, as to the supervision and care of the State of N. Carolina, so far as they had knowledge of either, they were unreliable or vexatious,—and so continued "to the end of the chapter"—when the State of Tennessee became one of the *Union*.

The good "old North State" had a multitude of cares and toils at home or within her old & organized settlements,—and could not extend her strong arm across the mountains to defend these "children in the woods,"—but rather left them to the perils to which they had exposed themselves—"to perils in the wilderness, to perils of robbers," to perils of foreigners—"to perils by their own countrymen."

We should bear in mind that virtually there was at this period *no American Confederacy, no American Union*,—but what this very Indian Chief called "*an Interregnum*."

The old Confederacy was dissolving and without power, and the present form of United States government was adopted by but eleven States; That North Carolina had refused to adopt the Constitution.

She was then not in the Union,—and the State of Franklin in East Tennessee, and the Government of the Judges of the Cumberland, were ordained in great measure, from necessity and designed to secure & promote the rights and interests of the people.

1788. On the 17th Sep. our present form of U. S. Government

was agreed upon in Convention,—but only made known and submitted to the States for ratification by Resolution of 28th:— And on that same 17th Sep. the Fourth Convention at Danville, Ky., had resolved unanimously in favor of separation from Virginia, and again to ask admission into the Union: And yet there were so many obstacles thrown in the way of her attainment of this distinction, that the question was seriously discussed whether it would not be for the interest of her people to unite with others upon the western waters in the formation of a separate government.

The conduct of some of the eastern states served greatly to urge this question upon these people. There, measures were proposed to discourage emigration to the West. Even such a Statesman as Gouverneur Morris expressed decided opposition to sowing seed from home on the broad lands west of the mountains, which would, in time, grow into such a population as to control the parent States; and one scheme or proposal was, so to fix and settle the ratio of representation in Congress that the old States could, in all coming time, enjoy the political ascendancy.

Therefore we find a willingness to yield for a series of years, or to sacrifice entirely, (as some construed the sentiment), the navigation of the Mississippi—and especially if thereby the commercial interests of the Eastern or sea-board States, could be promoted. (A)

If we consider all the elements then in commotion, all the intrigues on foot, all the influences at work, all the threats & fears, all the interests at stake, all the difficulties oppressing; all the embarrassments and dangers seemingly accumulating,—how many and how varied were all these, and with what artifice and ingenuity they were urged upon the Western people,—we can only be surprised that the Alleghanies were not made the Western limit to the old confederated States,—at least for a time.

Consider for a moment a few passages in the speech or Report of Mr. Monroe to the Virginia Convention which ratified the Federal Constitution:

“There was a time—when even Virginia in some measure abandoned the Mississippi by authorising its cession to the Court of Spain. The Southern States were over run, & in possession

of the enemy. The government of S. Carolina and Georgia prostrate, and opposition there at an end. N. Carolina made but a feeble resistance; and Virginia herself was greatly harrassed by the enemy in force at that time in the heart of the country, and by impressements for her own and the defence of the Southern States. In addition to this, the finances were in a deplorable condition, if not totally, exhausted; and France, our ally, seemed anxious for peace; and as the means of bringing the war to a more happy and speedy conclusion, the object of this session was the hopes of uniting Spain in it with all her forces."

Fortunately for us—Spain was too intriguing, too avaricious, too *diplomatic*; She desired more than the control of the mouth of the Mississippi,—and truly, so did these American settlers; and wakeful and crafty as were the Spaniards,—the Americans neither "slumbered nor slept,"—until they were in full and undisputed possession, not only of the river in its entire length, with all its tributaries, and all the invaluable lands through which they flow. "This boundless continent is ours!"

Mr. Monroe further says, "The Northern States were inclined to yield the navigation; that it was their interest to prevent an augmentation of the Southern influence and power;—and they would relinquish that river in order to depress the Western country, and prevent the Southern interest from preponderating."

Such a sentiment was quite prevalent in the New England States. The immense territory *northwest* of the Ohio river, had been *Southern property*, yielded up for new States, and the prevailing idea was, that the intercourse and interests of its future inhabitants would be chiefly with the Southern people—going with their business down these great natural highways to the Gulf and the Atlantic. No one at that day foresaw the construction of Rail Roads—which now afford facilities of travel and business over and through the mountains to all the Eastern Atlantic shore, surpassing the many rivers flowing to the Southern Atlantic coast. By these there is created and sustained a sympathy—a prejudice, an interest tending more to the East than to the South; from whence also most of the settlers came: And we object not to such preferences, only desiring to extend, multiply, invigorate and cultivate them, by the construction of

like lines for intercourse and business, connecting with all the South, with all the West, with all the East,—and that business & travel may forever brighten these 'Bands of iron and hooks of steel.'

Col. Robertson resorts to very customary means of gaining favor in his negotiations with this powerful chieftain and crafty politician: "I have provided a *gun*, which Mr. Hoggatt thinks will please you."

This was not, in every respect, an empty compliment; a good rifle, at that day, was an article of value and highly prized by chiefs and followers.

"I have also caused a Deed for a Lot in Nashville to be recorded in your name, and beg you will let me know whether you will accept of a tract or two of land in our young country!"

This great Indian chief had commingled in his veins, the blood of the Scotchman, the Frenchman and the Spaniard with the noble blood of the "Wind family" or "Wild-Wind"—the aristocratic family of the Creek nation: the spirit of the Indian and Spaniard seemed to predominate.

With all his haughty pride, he could be conciliated; he could be won by kindness and by *douceurs*. Rich and powerful as he was or was supposed to be Col. Robertson thought that he would not be insulted by offering him an interest here.

To our mind Col. Robertson seems to say;—"Mr. Indian, this is a new settlement,—now a mere 'Lodge in the Wilderness,'—'a young country,' but we are a great people; we intend to make this a great town,—and highly to improve the lands around;—we will give you a lot and a tract or two of land here, if you will command your rascally hunters to remain at home and not cross the Tennessee to steal our cattle, to kill our people, to disturb us in our possessions and operations;"—and we doubt not if this Indian chieftain had ever seen proper to visit Nashville in the lifetime of Col. Robertson, a lot could have been pointed out as the one deeded to him,—and so, had he expressed a desire for "a tract or two of land in this young country," he would have been complimented by such presents.

There was perhaps a covert meaning, a significant intimation in this proposition. It was like saying—"We know your opposition to our settlements on the Cumberland; we know your

intimacy with the Spaniards, who wish to draw or drive us away,—offering lands upon the Mississippi free of cost, exempt from taxation, and the navigation of the river without obstruction: We know you keep the Creeks, the Cherokees and other savages at enmity with us here and on the Holston; But now, Mr. Indian,—Be it known unto you and to all our enemies, that we are here in possession, the *owners* of town lots and of all these broad lands,—and we can give you a *Deed*—the only sure title, a fee simple here. We would be pleased to be at peace with all the tribes; you can exert much influence upon their predatory and warlike spirit, and if it may be any inducement, you can say so, and what we have offered, shall be given: We know how readily your friends, the Spaniards, conclude their professions of friendship with the compliment,—“may you live a thousand years!”—“Will you have a lot in our town a tract or two of land in our young country?”

These compliments did not cost much, and the lands were then very cheap.

We do not find any such titles to this “Big Indian” for property here; nor can we assert that the offers had any certain influence to pacify this warrior or others,—other measures were soon adopted,—other and larger grants were soon to be made to him and his sub-chiefs, which should withdraw them from the influence of the English, the French and the Spanish agents, and establish peace.

These measures and compensations & their results may be discovered in the brief sketch of the life and character of this King of the Creek nation with which we shall conclude this article.

Alexander McGillivray was indeed a man of superior mind, of good education, of commanding influence, of unquestioned bravery & of peculiar tact in diplomacy.

His father or grandfather was a Scotchman, his mother, a Creek of the Wind Tribe,—but there were marked traces of the Castilian and of the Gaul,—so that he was at times called a Spaniard, a Frenchman, an Englishman,—and yet always an Indian of the half blood.

He was educated in Charleston, and at an early age assumed the position at Indian councils to which his talents, his appearance and his influential family entitled him; and throughout the

War for American Independence he was devoted to the measures of England.

At the close of that war, he entered into close alliance with the Spanish authorities of Flordia and Louisiana: In that treaty he represented the Creeks and Seminoles, & engaged to use all his influence and artifice with the Chickasaws, Cherokees and Choc-taws against the people of the United States: This alliance was formed in 1784, and he assigned as his excuse or justification, that the Whigs of the Revolution had confiscated his estates and committed many offensive acts against his family connections; and in compliance with his engagements he exerted himself, and most successfully too, to keep the Indians in an unfriendly state of excitement and enmity against the Americans.

The settlers upon the Cumberland had no knowledge of any such engagements between him and the Spaniards,—perhaps could not have credited the statement, had it been made; for at this time they were receiving many professions of friendship, many proffers of liberality from the Spanish authorities. But in letters and documents which have since come to light, we discover that this powerful chief was intent upon promoting the aims of the Spanish government,—to break up the settlements on the Cumberland or to induce the people to seek the protection of the Spaniards rather than longer to rely upon any support or benefits from States or government East of the mountains.

In a letter which he addressed to Col. Pickens in Sept. 1785, he makes a remark about the “settlements on the Cumberland, & that people there would do well to show a regard to the rights of others, and avoid further aggressions.

The acknowledgment has been made by American Historians that McGillivray was always artful and skillful enough to defeat our State and national governments in negotiations with the Indians,—until he attained his private ends,—full indemnity for his alledged losses.

In further proof of his spirit, we quote the following remark from a long letter written by him in Sept. 1788, to Pauton, a Spanish merchant whom he had made a man of immense wealth by privileged dealings among the Indians: It will be noticed that this letter is only a month later in date than the one written to McGillivray, at the the beginning of our communication:

Speaking of proposed treaties for peace and boundaries, he says, "Experience has proved that such matters are only to be attained by the *longest fire* and *point of sword*,—particularly with Americans." And in this same letter he speaks boastingly of "an attack made by "a party of Cherokees on a body of the *Franklin* troops,"—in which he rejoices that the latter were completely routed,—and that this being "the first check they ever got in that country, the drooping spirits of the Cherokees were thereby revived."

This, no doubt, is alluded to in that paragraph of Col. Robertson's letter where he says, "It is reported that the inhabitants of Holston and the Cherokees are at war."

In another letter to Pantan—Augt. 1789,—he says, "I have in a letter to Gov. Mero, approved his policy of settling Americans on the west side of the Mississippi—and I truly wish it was in compass of our power to *drive them all from the Cumberland* and Ohio, to seek the *new asylum*—out of our way!"

These words tell the secret of the many depredations of the Creeks upon the white settlements on the Cumberland. The Creeks had no settlements and claimed no territory upon that river nor between the Cumberland and the Tennessee, so that it could not be truly alledged that these settlements encroached upon the lands of that Nation. At this date Commissioners were appointed by the U. S. Govt. to negotiate with McGillivray, and they proposed to pay him for his confiscated property about \$100,000. This pleased him. And he was induced to promise to make a visit to New York and Philadelphia to see President Washington.

In compliance with this promise, he did, in Augt. 1790, visit the President, and a Treaty was concluded;—a treaty of peace, for the protection of the Indians, establishing boundaries,—and making a cession of large territory. An annuity of \$1,500 per annum was granted to the Creek nation.

McGillivray was tickled also with a feather in his cap; he received the *Rank of Brigadier General* and the yearly pay of \$1,200.

Thus this Indian Chief became one of the American Generals, and the intrigues of the English, the French and Spanish were foiled.

The young American Eagle was perched upon the mountain heights, his keen eye surveyed this great continent, his broad,

strong and growing wings spread out from the Atlantic to the Pacific Oceans; he is "monarch of all he surveys;" "this vast continent is ours."

"May his shadow never be less!" May his eye never see any more wars within our borders, never any reduction of our limits, never any separation or alienation of one portion from another.

May we indeed "live a thousand years" a united, happy, prosperous people,—"whose God is the Lord!"—A. W. P., 1857.

THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY OF CINCINNATI.

HARDY MURFREE, TREAS.

[The book of Hardy Murfree, Treas., is deposited in the Tennessee Historical Society. It consists of papers pinned together, and has no cover. On the back is written, "Hardy Murfree's Book, April 9th, 1779," in the same handwriting as the contents. It may furnish valuable information to the Society of Cincinnati, and will be interesting to other persons. The file number is "Box S 2—No. 125."]

Hillsborough 19th Apl. 1784.

Recd of Hardy Murfree Treasr. of the State Society of the Cincinnati One hundred & forty pounds for expenses in attending the Genl. association at Philadelphia on May next.

Gold & Silver	£ 23,,	16,,	4
Paper Money	116,,	3,,	8

£140,, —,, —

G. I. McREE.

Hillsborough 19th Apl. 1784.

Recd of Hardy Murfree Treasr. of the State Society of the Cincinnati One hundred & twenty two pounds for expenses in attending the Genl. association at Philadelphia in May next.

Gold & Silver	£23,,	12,,	4
Paper Mo.	98,,	7,,	8

122,, —,, —

D. BLOUNT.

To John Pierce Esqr. Pay Master General to the Army of the United States—

Sir—Please to pay to Lieutn Col. Hardy Murfree Treasurer of the North Carolina State Association of the Cincinnati, or his order, One Months pay of our several grades respectively, and deduct the same from the balance which shall be found due

to us on the final Liquidation of our accounts, for which this shall be your warrant.

State of North Carolina

Hillsborough Octr. 25th 1783.

ARCHD. LYTLE, Lt. Col. Comdt.

James Thackston Lt. Col. Comr. deranged on Half pay on the 26 Apl. 1780.

Hardy Murfree, Lt. Col.

James Read, Captn.

Joshua Hadley, Captn.

Charles Dixon, Leiutn.

Thomas Finney, Lt.

Adam Boyd, Chapln.

Curtis Ivey, Lt.

Wm. Bush, Lt.

Charles Gerrard, Lt.

Thos. Armstrong, Captn.

James Armstrong, Colo.

Edward Yarborough, Captn.

Reading Blount, Majr.

John Clendennen, Lt.

Jesse Steed, Lt.

Thomas Clark, Lt.

Tilman Dixon, Captn.

George Doherty, Majr.

Joseph Blyth, Surgn.

John Armstrong, Lt. Col.

Thomas Donoho, Major.

Wm. Lytle, Captn.

Wynn Dixon, Lt.

John Campbell, Lt.

John Ingles, Captn.

Thomas Pasture, Lt.

John Daves, Captn.

Thomas Hogg, Majr.

John Ford, Lt.

Nathaniel Williams, Lt.

Jesse Read, Captn.

Thomas Callender, Captn..

Anthony Sharp, Captn.

Anthy Crutcher, Lt.

John Hill, Lt.

Richard Fenner, Lt.

Joseph Montfort, Captn.

Benjamin Colemon, Captn.

James Campen, Lt.

Robert Fenner, Captn.

John Summers, Captn.

James West Green, Surgn.

Clement Hall, Captn.

Wm. Sanders, Lt.

Stephen Slade, Lt.

Robert Raiford, Captn.

Daniel Shaw, Lt.

James Furgus, Surgn.

Robert Hays, Lt.

Benjn Bailey, Captn.

John McNees, Lt.

John Craddock, Captn.

Thomas Evans, Captn.

Selby Harney, Lt. Col. Comr.

William Ferebee, Captn.

Willm McClure, Surgn.

Gee Bradley, Captn.

James Tatum, Lt.

John Nelson, Major.

The above is a true copy of the order recd of H. Murfree

Treasr, which I am to apply to the P. M. Genl for payment for the use of the Society.

R. BLOUNT.

State of North Carolina.

Hillsborough 25th Octr 1783.

To John Pierce Esqr. pay master General to the army of the United States—

Sir—Please to pay to Lt. Colo: Hardy Murfree Treasr. for the North Carolina State Association of the Cincinnati, or his order, One Months pay, and deduct the same from the ballance which shall be found due to me on the final liquidation of my account for which this shall be your warrant.

JETHRO SUMNER,
Brigd Genl.

Recd Adam Boyd a warrant on the Pay Master Genl. for One hundred & forty dollars for the following:

Lt. Colo. John B. Ash.....	60 Dolrs
Captu. Nehemiah Long	40 ..
recd. James Tate	40

140

Also a warrant from Lt. Colo. John Armstrong for Sixty dolrs. for Lt. Colo. Wm. Polk, 60 Dolrs.

Also recd of Hardy Murfree Treasr. Genl. Sumners & the above orders on the Pay Master Genl. which I am to apply for payment for the use of the Society of this State.

R. BLOUNT.

Recd of Hardy Murfree Treasr of the Society of the Cincinnati Eight pounds North Carolina Currency which I am to acct for with the Society.

Hillsborough 25th May 1784.

ROBERT CONNOR, Capt.

Recd of Hardy Murfree Treasr of the Society of the Cincinnati Twelve pounds Currency which I am to acct for with the Society.

Hillsborough 25th May 1784.

ROBERT CONNOR, Capt.

CORRESPONDENCE OF GOV. JOS. McMINN.

[A number of letters written by Gov. McMinn have found their way into the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society. Some of these letters are historically valuable. The Magazine will publish the entire file, except the first letter, which is a fragment, and of no historic value. The letters given below are found in Box Mc 1—Nos. 47 to 65.]

Gentlemen of the Senate & House of Representatives:—

I have the honor to enclose for your consideration a copy of an agreement between the United States by their agent Colonel William Cocke and the Chickesaw nation of Indians, for the opening of a road from Reynoldsburg G. together with a letter of the Secretary at War on that subject in which it will be discovered that the United States are not disposed to bear any part of the expense of opening this road.

It therefore rests with your honorable body to take such course, in relation to the incidental expenditures as you may judge expedient, taking into view the advantages that would be derived from a road of such importnace—not only to the citizens of this State, but likewise to those of Kentucky and Ohio.

Respectfully,

Jos. McMINN.

Novr 11th 1815.

Gentlemen of the Senate & House of Representatives:—

I do myself the honor to enclose the account of Joseph Porter covered by a Letter from Colonel Haynes the present Adjutant General of the State of Tennessee.

The fidelity and ability with which Colonel Hynes has hitherto discharged the duties of Adjutant General—has I humbly presume given him an honorable claim upon your Justice and generosity.

As this office is one of considerable Responsibility and requires to be filled with a person of military genius and youthfull enterprise—I would recommend to your honorable body the propriety

of enacting that in future an annual compensation be allowed to the Adjutant General in full for his services—finding Books and other Stationary belonging to his office—and I would further submit the propriety of enacting a concise detail of his duties and attaching the whole to the militia Law.

I am with very high consideration your obed servt,

Jos. McMINN.

Executive office Nashville 13 Nov 1815.

The State of Tennessee, to all who shall see these presents,
Greeting:

Know ye, That reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism, valor, conduct and fidelity of William Moore, of the county of Lincoln, we do commission him First Major in the 49th Regiment of Militia of this State: and do authorize and empower him to execute and fulfil the duties of Major the said Regiment, agreeably to Law, and the Rules and Directions of Military Discipline. To have and to hold, the rank and command of Major the said Regiment, during good behaviour, with all the powers, privileges and emoluments thereto of right appertaining. And the said William Moore is hereby required to obey his Superior Officers' Lawful Orders and Commands; and all Officers and Privates under his Command are to be obedient to him as aforesaid.

In testimony whereof, we have caused the Great Seal of the State to be hereunto affixed: Witness, Joseph McMinn, Esquire Our Governor and Commander in Chief, at Knoxville, this 10th day of August in the Forty First Year of Our Independence, and in the year 1816.

Jos. McMINN.

By the Governor,

WM. ALEXANDER, Secretary.

I, Wm. Moore, do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States and of the State of Tennessee, and that I will faithfully discharge the duties of First Major of

the 49th Regt. in the Militia of Tennessee as prescribed by Law,
to the best of my ability.

WILLIAM MOORE.

Test:

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 30th of September
1816.

E. McEWEN.

An acting Justice in and for Lincoln County.

Mr. Bells 17 Sept 1818.

Dear Daniel:—

Your favor of the 11th inst with its enclosure came to hand by
due course of mail.

The indisposition which I felt for some time before I parted
with you continued with increased severity untill Monday last.
During my journey to this place I was frequently compelled to
dismount from my horse and make the shade of the forrest trees
my resting place untill I became partially refreshed, and then
proceed on; and what added to my misfortune was that I scarcely
could eat any thing which was procured for me.

I had the extraordinary good fortune on my arrival to be ad-
vised that the Cherokees were holding what they call a green
corn Dance about 50 miles from this place, I immediately dis-
patched a runner with a Talk, in which I stated in the strongest
terms the necessity of our having a meeting at this place, Chero-
kee agency, as early as practicable. I stated to them that the
reasons in favor of this measure had grown out of very late dis-
patches from the War Dept., and demanded of them a written
answer, to which they complied, and proposed a personal inter-
view at the agency on Monday last, when it pleased God to re-
store me almost to a perfect state of good health, in the most
sudden & miraculous manner, and enabled me not only to ride
to the agency (10 miles) but to transact the business of my
country, which resulted in a voluntary agreement on the part of
Hicks & many others of the war party to meet me here on the
20th next month, but could obtain it at an earlier period. This
meeting was marked from first to last with an unusual degree
of Harmony on both sides—and so far as I tolerate my self in
judging from appearances, is really very flattering,—but it would

be hazzarding to much to say even to you, that I have strong reasons to hope for a completion of my *bold scheme* for which I shall always contribute my best exertions with my Prayers, to that sovereign hand which has dealt out to me, with entire profusion the choicest of earthly blessings.

I can only promise that moment shall not be lost which can be saved in my returning to the seat of Government, and untill then I fear you will have much trouble in appologizing for my absence—will you have the goodness to request the Editor of the Whig and our establishment to insert a few remarks respecting the Points which have Just been passed over, in some thing like this that “we understand Gov. McMinn has effected an agreement with the chief of that part of the Cherokee Nation which have heretofore been considered Hostile to the execution of the late Treaty made with them on 8th July 1817, by which a council of the whole Nation will be held at the Cherokee agency on 20th October next, under special instructions from the Honorable the Secy of War.” Please vary this to suit your own taste—I receive with great pleasure the tender of your Pious good wishes, and in return present you my own—after which I will lay you under what I know will be a pleasing obligation viz please tender to our Femal friends my affectionate and most gratefull esteem, with my best wishes for their future prosperity thro life, with salutations from Mrs McMinn who altho a stranger hopes to have the pleasure of an acquaintance at no distant date—we also Present our regards to Robert.

Your friend,

JOS. MCMINN.

Honorable Daniel Graham, Secy of State.

RECEIPTS.

I hold it my duty to acquaint you with the means by which my health has been restored.

Take a hand full of the roots of a runing Briar which bears a Berry called the Jew or dew Berry well known every where and Boil them in a quart of water say reduce that quantity 25 per cent—its fit for use so soon as strained and it becomes cool—the dose is from half a Gil to a whole one, to be taken immediately after a motion—should you not have a notion to have recourse to this which I hope you may not—please make it known to

such as stand in need where convenient to yr self, and amongst others to my Girls to whom please say their mistress, & my self are well.

J. M. M.

Cherokee Agency 23d Sept 1818.

Dear Secy:—

I have not had the Pleasure of receiving any thing from you since, that the receipt of which I have already acknowledged—the hope I may on sending to the P. office, which I shall do early on tomorrow morning—

I am kept very closely confined at this place and scarcely know how to leave here to attend to my business at Knoxville—you cannot conceive of a more disordered Society than at this place, every action & expresion has to undergo the ordeal—their Hatred and their Jealousy has formed them the most complete subject of Partizanship that my eyes ever beheld—

As I do not expect that Capt. Childress has returned, I will forbear writing to him untill next mail—and in the mean time beg you to repeat what I asked you as a favor in my last, in relation to the family, and for your Self accept the Sincere esteem of your Friend.

JOSEPH MCMINN.

Cherokee agency 1st October.

Dear Daniel:—

I have been very much Pressed with business for some days past, in fitting out a party for the West, and in purchasing & Repairing Boats, so much so that I had forgotten the day on which the mail goes to the west, but have fortunately obtained the favor of a Gentleman to bear this scrawl to the P. office—your favor per last mail has been duly recd, an answer to which will form a part of my next—I have nothing worthy of communicating since the date of my last, Prospects are a little Fluctuating some times *Bad* & other times *worse*, tho amidst all difficulties I am enrolling Emigrants pretty fast, and great exertions are making for their departure, I mean amongst themselves, which necessarily will involve me in much business, tho under Devine smiles I hope to be competent—I will leave here on Sun-

day or Monday next God willing for Knoxville with a view to return to this place on the 18th inst.

Pray make my respects to Mrs. and Mr. Childress & family as heretofore and to our friend, who ask for me, Presuming that Mr. Childress has not arrived, and add to that the scarcity of time will I hope form an appology for not writing by this mail as I had intended to have done.

Your Friend,

Jos. McMINN.

Honl D. Graham.

Washington Rhea C. h 5th Octr 1818.

Dear Daniel:—

I arrived here this evening half past six o'clock in as I may say very good health, compared with that which I have enjoyed for nearly 3 months Past, but was disappointed in the pleasing expectation of holding a written conversation with you at this place, I hope however that the failure has not happened thro the want of Health—and the thought has not untill this moment occurred to me that the mercury has fallen too low, for you to write untill you obtain fire which I presume is difficult to obtain as the place is Scarce of *Timber*.

I leave here God willing after taking Breakfast tomorrow morning for Knoxville at which place I think I stated to you I had to attend in consequence of a suit in Court.

My People and myself dont agree so well as I could wish about the time & place of holding our Talk, tho it will be at the place & near the time I named to you in a former letter, I am enrolling rapidly and all those who have been enrolled are preparing to set out in quite high spirits not even one of them displeased either with Government or its agent so far as I learn.

Your friend,

Jos. McMINN.

I wrote to Capt. Childress by last mail tho I dont wish that to lessen the pleasing duty which has heretofore been enjoined on you.

J. M. M.

Knoxville Sunday night 11th October 1818.

Dear Secy—

I have not had the pleasure to receive a line from you for 2 mails past, tho hope I shall by Wednesday mail.

By a view of the Knoxville Register of this place you will discover that your Predictions respecting my circular has been verified, Tho I am very happy that it was Published, as it has brought the subject to Issue—I very much suspect that the Piece was written by J. C. Mitchell of Washington, tho as its matter of entire conjecture, will thank you to say nothing about the author from me,—It has afforded me an excellent opportunity of placing my conduct upon the highest ground & I entertain no doubt ere I leave this place, that the Public mind will become pretty well reconciled, for I do assure you that it is not read with any thing like applause in fact many speak of it here with the utmost contempt.

Your answer to this must be addressed to Washington R. C. as I expect to leave here about the 16th inst for the agency, previous to which I will write you—The People here are joging on in their old way, some making others spending money,—crops are generally good and so is the health of the People.

Mrs. McMinn joins me in beging you to present us to *our friend*, with your accustomed address, and accept the same for yourself from your friend.

Jos. MCMINN.

Honl. Daniel Graham.

Knoxville 16th October 1818.

Dear Secretary:—

Your favor of 9th inst came to hand by due course of mail covering a letter from one of my friends in Kentucky.

I had been notified previous to the receipt of letter of the apprehension of Hill—and approve of the decision you made thereon. I will attend to the commission on its receipt, and shall be happy to hear that the course you propose to take with the informal return may have succeeded. I had heard some days ago of the case of Mr. Lightfoot, and from the representations made to me I had supposed that there was very little ground, to

interpose upon, but with you I feel very well satisfied that I was absent.

There has been nothing said here respecting the State Printers disapproval of the course I have pursued in the late war measures, tho it was from him I expected the first Blow, by this days mail you will receive a scealed epistle, on the same subject, both of which I pledge are either not read or if read not with the approbation of the disinterested and enlightened class of citizens, in fact Sir the people from all quarters express themselves very freely against the proceedings and many have told the Printer that upon the appearance of the next piece of the character of those now before the Public, they will withdraw their subscriptions.

The prospects in relation to Indian affairs seem much brighter than when I wrote you on that subject before, tho I cant say that I am flattered with the completion of the main object, but am certain that the inclination to emigrate is much stronger than at any former period, and I expect to leave here in a day or two for the agency etc,—I begin to feel very anxious to return home when I hope to have the pleasure of finding you and our friends, all well to whom please present my love—Mrs. McMinn goes with me from Kingston (where she is now) to the agency and thence to Murfreesboro, etc., we are both well and ask you to accept our love.

Jos. McMINN.

Honl. Daniel Graham.

Washington R. C. 26 October 1818.

Dear Secy:—

Your favor addressed to me at Knoxville is the last I have recd. I have returned thus far from Knoxville, where I was confined as a witness for 12 days, the moment the suit was decided I set out having previously continued my suit with the heirs of D. Ross by mutual consent untill next court.

I have recd some militia returns which are now in the bottom of saddle bags and my great hurry to the will prevent me from forwarding them untill next mail.

The appointment made by the Path Killer to meet on the 28 inst, has rendered my delay at Knoxville entirely harmless as to the Public interest, tho it was very much against my inclination.

Your Friend,

J. MCMINN.

Cherokee Agency 12th Nov 1818.

Dear Secy:—

I have not had the pleasure to hear from you the three last mails, tho have no reason to murmur as I have not written you for nearly the same space, a reason a part has been owing to bad health, but the greater share to the peculiar situation of the business in which I am engaged.

(The Rulers of this Nation with a view to baffle the plans of Government, held a meeting at Hicks, which was closed on the first inst, by an adjournment to this place, where we are looking for them every moment.

But what will appear stranger to you is that the King and great part of the nobility have been encamped on the South bank of Highwassey River within 1 mile of this this place since the evening of 6th without an interview or even an exchange of letters except in a few instances, I have invited them to attend and Draw provisions, which has been done—my Friends, who are very formidable approve of the delay, and I have no reason to doubt the correctness of their views especially as I am constantly employed in enrolling and fitting out those who are ready to embark for the West—our number, of families now amount to nearly 900 including 146 who have taken reservations, and are daily augmenting.

The plan which I proposed last summer is spoken of with great approbation by Some & by others with less, tho I am entirely unable to say what will be its fate, yet I am nevertheless of opinion that its introduction will baffle their views to a considerable extent.

I am this moment (9 o'clock at night) called from my quarters to walk about hali a mile to enter into a contract in secret for the purpose of enrolling the Nephew of Charles Hicks, who is married into a family nearly first in number & rank, from which

I derive great consolation, particularly as the all live in the immediate vicinity of old *Hicks*.

Nothing would afford me half the pleasure to that of accomplishing this business, the importance of which has become more obvious, since the news of the Chickasaw Treaty, and untill that is done my mind will never rest in Peace as to worldly matters, nor can any Human Power stop its progress, tho it may not be the will of the all wise disposer to permit me to see it otherwise than he did the Beloved Father in relation to the Land of promise, and with his Will I hope I shall be able to give a Christian assent.)

I pray you to continue the exercise of your influence with my fellow citizens who have a just right to censure my delay—assure them that I am suffering cold and hardship with a very small share of health in addition to the loss of their society tho with the strongest and only expectations that thousands yet unborn are to reap a rich reward from the acquisition of the Cherokee claim.

Say to my justly admired female friend Mrs. Childress, that I should feel very happy were I so near to her stores of comforts as to participate with her & family in my present debilitated state of health, tho as that cannot be the case, you will please tender my very sincere esteem to her & the charming female Babes of her Bosom as also to her Son, and I am very near at a point, where I shall throw her Dear & yourself both away for not writing more frequent—however I will once more at least bequeath my best wishes for the prosperity of each of you, but will reserve the right to hold past offences in my recollection untill I see you both, and untill then may God bless you.

Jos. McMINN.

Please remember me to those of my friends who ask for me.

J. McMINN.

Honl Daniel Graham Secy of State.

Cherokee Agency 19 Nov 1818.

Dear Secretary:—

I have arisen this morning at 4 o'clock to avail myself of the pleasure of advising you that, we are still engaged here in the

business of exchanging countries, with brightened prospects every day, and its now confidently believed by my friends, that I will effect a total extinguishment of Cherokee title to all their land, east of the Mississippi.

For myself when I reflect upon the importance of such an event, and that I have to contend single handed with an opposition as formidable as the one in question, I can scarcely be as sanguine as my friends, but if I should succeed, which God grant I may, I shall live and Die under the pleasing belief that his hand led to the victory.

I occupied their attention for nearly three hours on yesterday in reading and explaining, and to day I have promised to send them a long written Talk, in which I shall come to a point where I will halt, they will learn this day that, if the Boon is to be theirs, they must surrender their Possession & claim to the United States within — years, this course will lead to a conclusion in a few days, and enable me to return to the more retired walks of life, which I assure you will be no less pleasing to my mind, than beneficial to my health, which I have not yet recovered, nor is it possible I can while I remain here, amidst the hurry, bustle & noise of a disorderly multitude, who can only be kept in bounds by military force, and add to that the immense weight of business in purchasing, Boats, stores and equipping vast numbers to sail for the West,—not less than \$30.000 will have Passed thro my hand since I came here, and before I can depart for all which duplicate receipts must be taken, the greater part of those are in my own hand writing. In fact there is next to nothing done here unless I am present, night and day, hot & cold weather forms no excuse, nor even sickness—so perfectly are they satisfied with my possessing all requisite power, that they are opposed to its being exercised by any other person.

This letter will be handed you by a Mr. Gamble mercht of Richmond, Va., who I presume you will conceive to be very worthy of your attention—He has only tarried here 2 days and I have been so much engaged that I fear he will think I have neglected him—Remember me as usual and believe me to be your friend.

Jos. McMINN.

Honl Daniel Graham.

Cherokee Agency 11th Decr 1818.

Dear Secretary:—

At half past 2 o'clock A.M. I set down to advise that, I am yet alive, and should really be happy to hear even that much from you & friends in Murtreesboro.

Since the adjournment of the conference I have been industriously engaged in Paying the emigrants for improvements & arranging for their embarkation to the West, and have at this time a large number here who look up entirely to me, for every thing they require, and I feel it so much my duty, and the interest of all parties concerned, that they should leave here with their wants well supplied, and their affections well secured to the Government, that no portion of my time is spent, without affording the pleasing reflection of believing, that the best interest of my Beloved country is to be promoted when I shall be mouldering in the dust. For Sir as I am daily enrolling new recruits, its of great importance that they should discover, with what care and friendship the Government is fulfilling its engagements with their country men, who have entered the list before them. And for myself personally I assure you, that thro all the opposition made to the execution of the treaty, I have never yet received from an emigrant whether drunk or sober the first expression that could possibly wound the feelings of evan a Lady.

At our adjournment I had determined on setting out for home on yesterday, tho was very politely requested on the 4th to await the decission of a Talk to be held at Hickes, which commenced on yesterday. The object of this meeting is to select a deputation to visit the city immediately, for the purpose of putting a period to all our former differences, which inevitably will take place provided they go on. If they do I am invited to accompany them, which I have promised I will do, God willing. and should it also meet his pleasure I hope to be engaged in the pleasing employment of paying my friendly & gratefull salutations to you & friends, on the 21st inst.

I have enrolled upward of 300 Families since the 20th October, and its now progressing with unabating ardor.

After presenting my affectionate regard for my friends, generally you will please accept the high esteem with which I am your friend.

Jos. McMINN.

P. S.—I have the mortification to state that from a long indisposition, I fear Mrs. McMinn will not be able to accompany me, indeed I am far from having recovered myself tho trust I will be able.

Please Remember me to Betsey and Nelly and advise them of the time I expect to be at Murfreesboro.

J. M. M.

Dear Secy:— Washington City 12th Jany 1819.

Yours of the 26th ultimo has been recd since my arrival at this placé.

We have been favored with information relative to the arrival of Grundy & Brown at the seat of Government Ky, by the papers from that place which arrived here on yesterday. I am quite astonished to learn, that the Legislature have authorized the runing of the line as stated in your last, and am fearfull or rather believe that I cannot enter into that business untill, I see you, or the Law authorising the enterprise, in-as-much as I conceive it to be a pretty high Toned measure, notwithstanding it is my Duty to obey its mandates & I will do it chearfully. I have had much conversation with the Ky members since my arrival, Particularly with Mr. Clay, whose opinion was so much at variance with mine, that we both agreed we could not settle the matter,—They all except Anderson claim an equivalent in land on the West side of the Tennessee river in lieu of that which they have lost by the error in runing Walkers line—I have thus far treated that subject when in conversation with what I conceived to be due to its merits. I have Frankly told them we are prepared to establish Walkers line, in the Supreme Court of the U. States, where tis proble we may be compeled to resot—The report of Haywood has not reached this place—nor has any orders for runing the line—nor do I intend it shall be known to a Soul on earth but our old friend from Knoxville who is Just as I have alway's found him—quite as straight as a Rifle Gun

Barrel, and may God Bless you & him—and your country Love each of you when I am Dead and forgot is the prayer of

JOS. McMINN.

Honl D: Graham.

Murfreesboro 29 Jany 1819.

Sir:—

By an act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee passed at Knoxville 5th Nov 1817, it is made the duty of the Governor to appoint commissioners to examine the several Surveyors & Registers offices for the purpose of reporting to the next legislature the condition in which said offices have been kept.

If this examination was deemed important at that period, it will appear much more so at the present, as we have now a very valuable and extensive country to be appropriated to the satisfaction of warrants in consequence of the ratification of the Chickasaw treaty, to which the attention of the next legislature will be irresistibly drawn. And altho I have never heard a doubt expressed that would lead to the most remote suspicion against anyone of the officers in either of those departments, yet an examination cannot fail to give general satisfaction, as well to the citizens as the members of the legislature.

With a view therefore to give effect to the Law I have deemed it my duty to make my first solicitation and Tender of the appointment to you, as commissioner for East Tennessee, with a confident expectation that your Patriotism will overrule any partial inconvenience that may present themselves against your acceptance.

The compensation fixed by law for discharging the duties attached to this appointment is very inconsiderable, nevertheless I flatter myself, when representation shall be made of the difficulty which always exists, in obtaining the services of Gentlemen, who are best qualified, and of the great advantages which never fails to result from their services that the legislature will not hesitate in making such further allowance as Justice may require. Though all I can say on this point is that it will give me great pleasure to be instrumental on the occasion.

On receiving notice of your acceptance, I will do myself the honor to forward a commission with the necessary instructions.

Your circuit will be composed of the Surveyors offices of the fourth, fifth, & sixth Districts, and the Registers office kept at Knoxville.

I have been fortunate enough to procure the service's of Major John Brown of Columbia formerly of Knoxville for the western circuit with whom you once had an acquaintance.

Very respectfully your friend,

Jos. McMINN.

Colonel Francis A. Ramsey.

State of Tennessee,

To all who shall see these presents, Greeting:—

Know ye, that reposing special confidence in the diligence, capacity, and honest circumspection of Francis A. Ramsey of the County of Knox, we do hereby appoint him a commissioner under an act of the General Assembly passed at Knoxville 5th Novr: 1817; Entitled "an act to authorize the Governor to appoint suitable persons to examine the books of Entries and surveys etc." Hereby requiring of him to examine, under the said act, into the offices of the Principal surveyors of the 4th 5th and sixth districts, and into the office of the Register of East Tennessee and report according to the provisions in said act contained. To have & to hold the said office with all the powers privileges and emoluments thereto of right appertaining. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Great Seal of the State to be affixed at Murfreesboro; this 17th May 1819.

Jos. McMINN.

By the Governor.

Daniel Graham Secretary of State P. T.

State of Tennessee, Washington County.

This day personally appeared before me, John Patton, a Justice of the peace for the County aforesaid Francis A. Ramsey and made oath that he will faithfully examine into and report the situation of the Books of Entries or Surveys in the Surveyors offices of the fourth fifth & sixth Districts and discharge all other duties imposed by the act of Assembly under which he has been

appointed without favour partiality or prejudice to the best of his skill & ability.

F. A. RAMSEY.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 20th July 1819.

JOHN PATTON.

Sparta 24 May 1819.

Dear Secy:—

I did not reach this place (owing to a thunder Gust on last evening) untill this morning 8-o'clock, and now after taking Breakfast have determined to tarry untill after dinner, and may perhaps be detained by Rain so as to prevent setting out to day, which is now very probable as we are receiving a fine shower, etc.

I have met the unfortunate Thuman at this place much disgusted, tho he has not as yet spoken to me on the subject of his Brothers misfortunes—altho I had spoken to you respecting the application for a pardon, yet I have deemed the importance of the case, as requiring the most explicit understanding, and therefore repeat to you again that I wish the transaction to be so conducted as to keep the Prisoner and all others from a knowledge of my interference untill the last moment, and should he in the mean time either commit or attempt to commit any act of violence, even to procure his escape, and such outrage either come within your own knowledge or from competent testimony. and to be of a criminal character, you will in such case withhold the clemency proposed to be confered on him, and let him suffer the Just denunciations of the Law. But on the other hand should he demean himself as a Penitant, and exhibit symtoms of Reformation, or even to avoid the commission of new crimes, *I do* under such circumstances, and from the most mature & deliberate reflection, both as it regard, my God my conscience & my country—*Grant him a Pardon.*

From my country I have a right to expect some reproach, but even those who choose to censure, I hope will do me the Justice to believe that my interference is predicated in a great degree from that respect which is due to the worth of those who have solicited his Pardon, as well as from a full conviction that during

his existance on earth, he is still in the hand of that all-sufficient God who is waiting & willing to Grant him eternal absolution, Provided he should pursue a course corresponding with the devine Law. I wish you to form something from the following, and have it inserted in our Gazette as I think some notice is due to the Public.

S. Thuman who was convicted at the last circuit court of Rutlerford county of the crime of stealing a negro, for which he was sentenced by the court to be Hanged on the —day June inst, Has been Pardoned by Governor McMinn.

It would be hazarding too much to say upon what Principles the Fardon was granted, tho we may presume in Part from the Prisoner being under the age of Twenty one, and from the great weight and respectability of his Petitioners, many of whom in Point of elevation of Character are not surpassed by any others in the State.

Pray remember me to Mrs. Mc to Mrs. & Mr. Lytle, and to all enquirers etc.

Adieu Farewell,

Jos. McMINN.

CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON.

(246)

HOPEWELL 22, Sep. 1796.

Sir:—

My nephew Ebenezer Miller was here a few days ago who went by the way of your house this summer, to and from the Watches on the Mississippi, permit me to return you my sincere thanks for your friendly attention to him on his journey. In July last the commissioners of the United States concluded a treaty with the Creeks at Coleman on the Saint Mays River, the principal object of the Treaty was, to give the State of Georgia an opportunity to purchase a tract of land from the Creeks, between the Oconee and Ockmulgee rivers, and a line to be drawn from the junction of those two rivers to the head of the St. Mary's, this the Indians would not consent to, the other objects which the United States had in view, the commissioners got accomplished, the Indians agreed that posts should be established on their side of the line, for the purpose of trading houses and to prevent injuries committed on the frontiers & likewise to have the use of a five mile square of land to each post, so long as the post continues, they agreed to assist in running the boundary between the United States & Spain, so far as it goes through their country. They have given up their pretended claim to the Cumberland, so far as the Cherokees and Chickasaws had done, and engages peace and friendship with the United States.

The boundries between the Indians and the white people ought to be run and marked; it would be a great means of preserving peace on our frontiers. I have heard of disturbances on the Frontiers of Georgia this summer. A Cherokee fellow was killed in Green River cove about a month ago, but has not yet heard what has been done in the matter—If Mrs. Brown who was formerly taken prisoner by the Creeks, with her children, is near you, please let her know that I got her little son who was a pris-

oner with the Creeks. he is now with his uncle Joseph Brown, and is a fine boy. The superintendent Mr. Seagrove paid great attention to him, while he had him, he kept him at school—he can read & beginning to write. I am,

Sir,

with much respect your most obedient servant,

ANDREW PICKENS.

(247)

Sir:—

Herewith you will receive a letter from Opiamingo which he requested me to write, but from information I have received from those persons well acquainted with the situation of your Country, his suspicions arise from false reports.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant

DAVID HENLEY.

Knoxville 9th Oct. 1796.

General Robertson.

(248)

KNOXVILLE 29th Jany, 1797.

Sir:—

I have just a moment to write by Opiamingo to inform you that the Secretary of War has ordered some utensils of husbandry to be given the party of Chickasaws of which I have wrote more particularly to Mr. Overton.

I have to add that I promised the wife of Opiamingo a small Hatchett which you will be pleased to furnish. I am Sir,

your Hum. Servt,

DAVID HENLEY.

(249)

PHILADELPHIA 18th February 1797.

Dear Sir:—

I shall briefly give you the news of this place, so far as it respects the State of Tennessee the house of representatives have passed a vote for the payment of the troops that served on Sevier's

campaign and I am fully satisfied that if the pay roles and accounts could be had we could get pay for the Nicojack expedition but Col. Henley has failed to make returns or they are lost or mislaid in the War office. It is strange that such delays and neglect should so frequently attend us. Jackson has done everything in his power and deserves great credit. Our committee has under consideration the memorial of the Legislature of Tennessee & North Carolina, hoping that the Indian claims North of the River Tennessee may be discussed. It is impossible to tell what will be the decision. Judge McNary is nominated by the President for our Federal Judge and will meet with no opposition so that you may be confident that he will be the judge. enclosed I send you a news paper. I am,

Your true friend,

WM. COCKE.

(250)

Sir:—

I received several of your letters and will write you again soon, to answer them particular.

The commissioners will be with you in a short time. All Indian affairs are under the regulation of the honorable Mr. Johnson,

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

DAVID HENLEY:

Knoxville 30th April 1797.

General Robertson.

(251)

PENN LOGG CHEROKEE 12th Sep. 1797.

To all whom it may concern.

Permit the bearer Chelease—Gentleman Tom a Headman of Hightower and his party to pass unmolested to Cumberland or elsewhere as he is now on his western hunt. Colonel Robinson has sent to the headmen to come and make their hunts this winter in Cumberland that he may have an opportunity of purchasing the meat they kill, whether deer or Bear for which he will give goods. The Bearer informed me that a number of white people

passed from Cumberland and they passed in safety, and he flatters himself that the white people will not disturb him if he should go beyond the County mentioned above he will make application to Col. Robinson for an axe and foot adds to make a canoe to convey him thence to his own town, as he is in want of horses and a canoe more convenient.

THOS. GREGG, A. M. C.

(252)

NASHVILLE November 7th 1797.

Friends and Brothers:—

I am heartily sorry to have so bad news to give you which will be to inform you that about twelve days past some bad white people killed two of your people at their camp on the bank of the Stones river about a mile from the settlements the nearest houses was grate friends to the two Indians the persons that we believe did the murder belong the North side of the Creek which has two likes on it near together and them people lives about a mile above the lik and on the North side of the creek. I have been there with twenty men and tried them fellows which I suspected and kept them tied all night and day but they denied the crime; and I could not prove it on them—and myself have advertised seven hundred dollars to any one who will find out and take the person that is guilty I think the money will cause the persons to be brought to punishment and I hope the friends of the poor Cherokees which was killed will wait until the guilty are found out and let them be punished. the white people are all very uneasy and endeavoring to bring the guilty to justice if we can prove who it is they will die. Let your people be easy and make their hunts they will not be disturbed and the whites will treat them friendly any hunters may git corn at my house, this talk is to you as a friend not that I have authority to speak to you as an agent Colonel Hawkins and Mr. Dinsmoor will do everything in their power to have justice done you. I shall as well as many others give them all the assistance in my power the whites here are uneasy on the death of the two Cherokees as the Cherokees can be themselves and wish the giltey may

suffer and not the innocent. I would be glad to see the friends of the two Indians. I am your well wisher and friend

JAS. ROBERTSON.

To the Chiefs and warriors of the
Cherokee Nation.

P. S. the two indians had bin in the settlement about the place they were killed two moons. it would be well that so few indians would not camp long in the settlement and not put it in the power of two or three bad whites to do them harm there is one gun some money and five skins and some other things in the hands of a good white man ready for the friends of the dead. aply to me and I will send for them.

(253)

Crag Font, November 17, 1797.

Dear General:—

I am this day returned from extending the Indian line from Walton's Road to Cumberland River, I need not tell you that I had a rough and stormy way of it, as I suppose you are well acquainted with that part of the country. The line crossed the Fort Blount road near the two springs, at the 32 mile tree. That line in all 138 11-16 mile long. The Turtle at Home and five other of the lower Cherokees accompanied me through the whole extent of the line from Walton's road and piloted me back to the road. They appeared well satisfied. But I am afraid the report I have just heard of two Indians being killed on Stone's River will have a contrary effect with them. It certainly was an infernal act, for which the perpetrators should suffer death. How bad must that man's heart be, who to gratify his spite or malice, would involve his country in the horrors of a Savage war.

I have issued orders to the commanding officers of Counties to exert themselves to have the murderers apprehended and secured so that they be brought to punishment. I wish you would inform me all the circumstances relative to the murder, the time, place etc. as I wish to report it to the Secretary at war.

Accept my best wishes for your health and happiness.

J. WINCHESTER.

Gen'l J. Robertson.

(254)

CUSSETAH CREEK NATION 9 Nov. 1797.

Sir:—

Mr. Maclin who has conducted himself much to my satisfaction has my orders to return on your frontiers, to aid me in putting an end to horse stealing. I find that many of the hunters are gone out towards Cumberland and that they have made free with the horses of Traders. I expect they will endeavor to sell some of these horses in your quarters the law convicts in this business, and those who offend must be punished. At the request of the Chiefs of the upper Towns, I have advised Col. Hendley not to give special license to buy. But in case that the seller has any certificate to sell, or a certificate from the head man of his town countersigned by a Trader.

I hope I have at last concluded a peace between the Creeks and Chickasaws, one of the most esteemed Chiefs of this land, is here to ratify the peace. He takes with him the remains of the stolen horses and the peace talks countersigned by me. I have had much difficulties since I saw you but I am going on. assure your neighbors of my constant attention to their interests and believe me to be with great respect,

your humble servant,

BENJAMIN HAWKINS.

Genl James Robertson.

(255)

NASHVILLE April 12, 1797.

Sir inclosed you will find a letter from Mr. Forbes who is one of the parteners of the Trading house which supplies the southern Tribes of Indians under Spanish government, not with standing it is believed that his influence is grater to continue his store at the Chickasaw blufs as at present. I am taught to beleave that a number of the leading caractors of the Chickasaws will endeavor to prevent the running of the line between our government and spain on account of thare being traders and employed from Mr. Forbes store. Mr. Forbes was sometime at my house last winter and appeared well disposed towards our government, and no doubt remains with me that he wishes the line not to be run between the american government and spain. I well know it to

be very offensive to the Chickasaws and Choctaws that Cox & Co. shall make settlement on Tennessee and doubtless should it be attended will bring on war on the united states Mr. Pitchlynn is so well attended to our government and so well disposed a man that he will prepare the Choctaws for receiving any request the united states may have to make. I have got the mountain leader so well satisfied and determined that the bloofs shall be given up to the united states, he at parting insisted that I might allow him to have a pair of shoes and a piece of calaco that it might be discounte out of their presents. he insisted that you as one of the officers of the government comply with his request and I thought it best and gave him an order.

(256)

• BEAVER CREEK IRON WORKS April 24, 1797.

Dear Sir:—

The President's Proclamation for convening Congress on the 15th day of May issued since I left Philadelphia compels me to return without advancing further into the State Tennessee. I commence my journey tomorrow and should have gone several days sooner but I have had such Pains, I believe rheumatic, occasioned by getting wet in a hard rain the day I arrived here that I could hardly walk much less ride on Horse. I have written two letters since my arrival here one to Mr. Andrew Jackson and the other to General Winchester both political and both of which I wish you to see as I have no time to go over their contents. I make no doubt but that either will show to you upon application if not without. Permit me to say to you that it is *possible* and perhaps *probable* that we senators will be elected at the next session of the general assembly in September and to request you to have an eye open to the election of members of that body and to use your influence and address on the occasion. I heartily wish you could come yourself & if not take care to send proper Persons. No man can render the County in the general assembly more service than Mr. Jackson. He was a valuable and highly respected member of Congress. Observe it will be best to say nothing not even of the right of the General Assembly to elect two senators at the next session or the Bank People will com-

mence their operations. on the contrary I think my friends will do best if other people pass such an opinion to discountenance it. My term of service in the senate expires on the 3rd March, '99 and all elections in future are for six years. I have written more fully upon this subject to Winchester which I repeat I wish you to see. I believe Mr. John Reed will not offer for Congress. I am sure he can better serve himself, his friends, and his country by pursuing his practice as a Lawyer and serving as a member in the State Legislature. If Judge Claiborne offers I believe he will meet no opposition in this quarter. I hear of no opposition to Sevier for Governor and I should suppose he had best be again elected. You will have heard probably that I am much embarrassed by my security paper for David Allison which is unfortunately too true, I shall however pay every just debt first and such others of them as have appealed to the law by law shall be paid. Had not some person best prefer a petition to Congress for the payment of the Nickajack Expedition. I mean some person who served on that Expedition and Henley too had best be urged to send forward the Muster Rolls for upon inquiry at the War Office it was answered none had been forwarded to that office—I am dear sir with the sincerest esteem,

Your ob. servant

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

Col. King desires to add how goes on your Iron works, I will tell you his are in blast, I mean his furnace for a month past & means to keep her so until Christmas to do which he has a great stock on hand of ore, wood, & Coal. His Forge too is going and his Bar and cast iron are both of the best and most approved quality. I heartily wish you success with your works.

(257)

July 15th, 1797.

Dear Sir:—

I have long expected to have had something certain to have Communicated to you, but as yet everything respecting the French is very uncertain—There are three gentlemen appointed to settle the dispute with that Nation, but so various are the conjectures, on the subject, that no accurate idea seems to be formed. We all seem to wish a reconciliation, and hope it may take place.

With respect to the circumstances of a particular Gentleman, talked of when I had the pleasure of seeing you last, I am as much in the dark about as anything else, and I believe the opinions are as various, but I am very doubtful his finances is much damaged. There is some other reports respecting an intercepted letter (which I make no doubt you have heard of) militates much against him. I have not seen it, but am apprehensive It is a very imprudent conduct.

When ever I may obtain any well founded information, I shall write you. I am again a candidate for the Governor's place, should my friends think me worthy to be honored with their confidence—please to present my compliments to your brother & all my acquaintances,

I am with sincere & much respect Dr. Sir

Yours affectionately,

JOHN SEVIER,

General Robertson.

(258)

NASHVILLE August 1st, 1797.

Sir:—

I was favored with yours from Congress, I expect to have the pleasure of seeing you at Knoxville when the Assembly sits, as I expect to go in with the members, we had a great election, upward of a thousand voters, Hardiman opposed Lewis on acct. of getting Jackson into the Senate or Congress, Mr. Jackson would suffer himself to stand in opposition to your Governor Blount, we have had unfavorable accounts sometime of Mr. Blount's popularity being altogether sunk, and to my great grief a Mr. Barrow from North Carolina, confirmed yesterday that the Governor was expelled from Congress and was to be tried for treason, had made his escape, was pursued, taken, about Stanton and carryed back. I never could have judged the letter to have been so criminal but supposed it have operated against my friend as being a publick man at present, You will think right that we have one in Congress and from the abilities and friendship between you and Jackson I think you two can better serve the State than others, as all hopes of Mr. Blount is lost, I think that matters may be so conducted at our next assembly as to

link yours and Mr. Jackson's interests not to be broken. Governor Sevier got 960 votes excuse haste and my imperfect scribbling, while I have the honor to be your sincere friend,

JAS. ROBERTSON,
Hon. Wm. Cocke.

(259)

KNOXVILLE 17th August, 1797.

Sir:—

I should have done myself the honor of communicating to you long ere this, had things been such that I could have detailed with certainty anything interesting.

We seem to be in suspense with regard to French affairs, and curious are the opinions in respect to that business. I believe the friends of America all hope that a compromise will be the result, and great confidence is placed in the Envoy's lately appointed to negotiate with the French Republic, and I earnestly hope the conduct of our diplomatic charectors will bring about an honorable and amicable reconciliation between the two Nations.

It is with pain I inform you that one of the Senators of this State has imprudently involved himself in very serious difficulties, and such already has been the consequences, that his expulsion from the Senate has taken place, and as further punishment an impeachment is carrying on against him by the house of representatives, for which purpose a committee is appointed to sit in the recess of Congress who are sending out to different parts of the Union for persons and papers to elucidate and facilitate the charges.

I am Sir respectfully your obed. servant,

JOHN SEVIER.

General Robertson.

(260)

KNOXVILLE 6, March, 1797.

Dear Sir:—

The news of this place is measurably contained in the inclosed papers, one of them contains a publication of the order of Court

respecting the suit yourself against Morgan in equity, which may be necessary for you to have on the day of trial, The Indians have lately killed a man in Sevier County an account of which you will find published in one of the papers.

John Watts of the Cherokees has lately informed the Commanding Officer at Tellico that his people have killed three Chickasaws. I have not been informed at what place, or at what time it was done, but believe very lately.

I shall be very particular in having Major Farragoods deposition taken in the suit you having pending against Allison at the time and place set forth in the deposition, and will also have Colonel Donalson's taken, should he be at this place, tho' I expect there is but little probability of it. I will endeavor to transmit the depositions against the sitting of your next court—I expect there will be favorable opportunity by one of the Judges, if I should decline going out myself.

I am with much esteem, yours etc.,

WM. MACLIN.

Colonel Robertson.

(261)

KNOXVILLE January 2, 1798.

Dear Sir:—

I received your letter of the 22 November by the hands of the gentleman to whom you delivered it, and by him immediately wrote to my friends at Raleigh to have the law passed which you suggested and which to me appeared proper, if in their power. I did not write on the subject of J. H. Blount as you requested because this year he is not a member, he would not serve. Three thousand out of ten thousand is a very injurious mistake—You mentioned Richard's ingratitude to me—I can assure you that I am not the only person of this place to whom he has exercised ingratitude. Nor his departure from this place has not been regretted in the smallest degree by any person acquainted with him and I believe I may say no person of any description. His ingratitude to me, however, is very unimportant, but I cannot omit the occasion to acknowledge the gratitude and attention that I have received since my return to Tennessee from

the citizens without exception, I mean so far as I have seen or heard and I have seen many of them and have received many friendly letters from such as I have not seen. I have not words to express how much I feel myself their debtor for such attentions and particularly at such a critical period of my affairs and I hope I may with truth add that the charge of ingratitude will never lay against me. The President's speech has arrived here, it is according to the custom of its author, *dull* and *heavy*. He renews his recommendations contained in his speech at the spring session and dwells particularly upon the necessity and advantages of a Military Navy which to be sure is the most damnable of all Doctrines, to the Western world, and in my opinion to America in general. To raise a Military Navy would require an immense sum of money which could be raised only by a direct tax upon the People. A Military Navy to England is her true policy. She is a large Manufacturing Country with land sufficient for the cultivation of her Inhabitants. But the situation of America is immediately the reverse. She has an immensity of lands but few People to cultivate it. The true interests of the United States is to encourage the Agricultural interests and not to oppress it with Heavy Taxes for the Support of a Military Navy.—My last letters from Philadelphia are dated November 29th, which say that the Committee which sat in the recess of Congress had not then reported and that the right to impeach a Senator would yet be questioned in the Senate, and that the intemperate spirit which prevailed at the Close of the Spring Session had much abated.—

I enclose you the last number of the Knoxville paper, it is the third that has been published since the rise of the General Assembly, and I hope you have seen the other two and if I recollect well, I forwarded one of them to you. You cannot but observe that all these numbers contain new matter in which the People are interested and therefore I would suppose would be more acceptable to them than any stuff about Europe with which it was heretofore filled.—I am glad to hear that you are about to get a paper published at Nashville and as the Publisher is to come from Kentucky there is a well founded hope that he is not a Ministerial Printer. My last account from Mrs. Blount are of the 6th of December when her arm still continued to be considered as out of all Danger of being lost, but not well nor well enough for

her to leave Raleigh, it was however much less painful than it had been—, She cannot be here before May. If you see Mr. Winder, who I presume is known to you, and if he is not he must be known to Judge McNairy and Tatom, I request you to inform him that his Uncle John Henry is appointed Governor of Maryland as appears by the paper, but I have not heard who is appointed Senator in his place.—It was Mr. Henry who recommended Mr. Winder to my notice and attention, and of Mr. Winder I entertain a very favorable opinion and I recommend him to your notice and attention.—Gen. White yesterday sat out for Georgia and probably will not be back before the last of February.—The federal troops are not gaining in the estimation of the Citizens in this quarter of the State. Wm. Claborne had presented the petition of Capt. Cantrell for pay for the services performed in one expedition prior to the 29th of November and it was referred to the Secretary of War and on that Day the Remonstrance and Petition of the Legislature of Tennessee was to be presented to the President and a few days after to the Senate and House of Representatives, but he offers no opinion as to the probable success of either. It is yet uncertain whether Peace or War with France. I shall at all times be happy to hear from you and am with esteem and great respect,

Your obt. Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

General James Robertson

Near

Nashville.

(262)

PHILADELPHIA January 11th, 1798.

Sir:—

Congressional business progresses slowly, all important questions postponed until we are informed of the result of our Negotiations with France.

The Tennessee Memorial has attracted the attention of the two houses for sometime. Many difficulties presented themselves and many delays thrown in the way. Policy dictated to us that the only thing that could strike at the root of opposition and secure

success was a nomination of Commissioners by the President for the purpose of holding a treaty with the Cherokees. This was fortunately brought about, and I believe will have the desired effect. Opposition is on the decline, and I have no doubt but that a treaty will be ordered. The Senate agree in the expediency of the Measure, but differ with the President in the number of Commissioners necessary. This occasioned the Senate to delay in agreeing to the nomination of the President, and as those in nomination may be withdrawn and other approved, I am not at liberty to give you their names.

It appears to be the wish of the President by the treaty contemplated to purchase all the land from the Indians that they will sell, and I do hope that Tennessee will become the line. When this is completely acted upon by both houses I will write you more in detail, and should it be carried into effect, which I have no doubt, I trust that it will be acknowledged that the delegation have done their duty so far as related to that object.

France has finally concluded a treaty with the Emperor and the King of Sardinia and is now turning her force towards Great Britain. Bonaparte with 150,000 troops, inured to conquer is ordered on the Coast of England and called the army of England—do not then be surprised if my next letter should announce a revolution in England. Should Bonaparte make a landing on the English shore Tyranny will be Humbled, a Throne crushed, and a republic will spring from the wreck, and millions of distressed people restored to the rights of man, by the conquering arm of Bonaparte.

I am with sincere respect your most obd. serv.

ANDREW JACKSON.

(263)

COSTINAHLI February 7th, 1797.

Sir:—

On the first of March there will be a council of the Cherokees held at Tuskegee opposite Tellico Block House. It is more than probable that the circumstance of the Indians killed on Stone's River last fall will be called up with some degree of aggravation. I would thank you, Sir, to furnish me with a statement

of the facts, that I may be able to obviate the excess of their complaints, or if possible compromise with the Indians for a delay.— If you Sir, or some other influential person from your district could be present there is no doubt of it having good effect, as I can assure you that the Indians are well disposed towards the People of Cumberland generally.

Accept the respect, of,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

SILAS DINSMOOR,

Agent to the Cherokees.

The Honorable James Robertson Esquire.

(264)

COOSAW april 25th Days 1798.

this winter I hear you see my young people & tel them me says good man and he people good all men says———
and by my old cousins him nam——billy Buckles he want to see you this summer & hunt deers & sell meet says I thing 20 or 30 men all good men——

I am your humble servant

JOHN KELLY.

I think all creek Indians he see you this summer & winter you see your friend & Sam bota he want leffle.

(265)

TOOKANHATCHEE 5th June 1798.

I have received your favor of the 14th April by Mr. Maclin, you recommended this man to me and he has done credit to the recommendation, his conduct has been productive of real service to the protection of your frontier. I have continued him in service certain to the first of September.

I must apprise you of one thing the annual Stipend for the Creeks is practically paid them. The funds destined for the Indian department are limited, and the plan for bettering the condition of the Indians and establishing a friendly interchange of good

offices between them and their neighbors depends on its execution, on a uniform and steady execution of it.

I have already told the Indians that when they have received the stipend for the year, they have received all they have a right to expect, that if they want more, they must buy it as the white people do. The Creeks have two blacksmiths in their Nation, who have hitherto worked for nothing, and they have had a serious debate in a Council of the whole Nation whether they will accept of them on those terms. They have been accustomed to be courted and caressed by the British agents, that they think they do a favor to a white man, when they condescend to accept clothes and food when they are naked and hungry.

The Hunters have already crowded down on the frontiers to beg provisions, they have circulated through the Nation, the places where they can get it for asking for it. They have quit labor in some places, and I find it is in those where they have tasted of the sweets of living by begging. They have applied to me in many instances for passes and asked that I shall express in them that they needed salt, powder and provisions and that the white people might give it to them. I have uniformly refused them, and told them how they were to procure these things. I see no end to this abuse except by checking it altogether, and that is my determination. I have visited many of the lower towns in the Nation, and seen all the influential Chiefs and I now begin to understand their true character, and I believe it is well for them and their neighbors that they are known. I shall write to you again shortly, and if I have health shall in the course of a year be round on your frontier.

I am with regards and esteem,

BENJAMIN HAWKINS.

Gen'l Robertson.

(266)

KNOXVILLE March 12th, 1798.

Dear Sir:—

Major McIntosh late of Georgia and now of Tennessee will have the Honor to deliver this letter into your Hands. The object is to introduce him as my particular Friend to your acquaintance

and Civilities and to whom I refer you for everything you may wish to know respecting the Political occurrences in this part of the State or the United States—His particular business to Nashville at this time is to obtain a Federal Court License from Judge McNairy to the end that he may appear for Trimble and Leeky in that Court. He dates his residence in this Country only from June last which is not twelve months but I hold that the law requiring a twelve months' residence before a license can be obtained applies only to the State Courts and by no means to the Federal Courts, hence as I know him to be a man of great legal abilities I cannot entertain the least doubt but Judge McNairy will readily grant him a license upon application—Any services you can render on this head, I mean in obtaining the license above referred to, you may consider not only an obligation conferred on me but also upon the numerous friends of Trimble and Leeky. I can't omit the occasion to say that the people in general in this quarter feel their civil rights much injured in the Proceedings which have taken place against these two young and worthy Citizens. Their Cause is a Cause of much Reputation and one to which people in general have turned their serious attention. From any view I have of their Case and I believe I have a thorough knowledge of it, (I mean as well of the law as of their acts) I cannot doubt but that the issue must be favorable to them consequently to the civil liberties of the citizens of Tennessee in general. If it has reached you that Judge McIntosh is an adventurer in the Muscle Shoal Company & such has been the report and with some people to his injury. I assure you that he is not. It is true that he has acted at Philadelphia as Cox's attorney in fact for a stipulated price, but that is a very different thing from being one of the Company and even if he was one of the Company I see no crime in it for certainly there are many men of worth concerned in those purchases and it is not to be lamented that they cannot possess what they have honestly purchased and paid for. I have already told you Major McIntosh is my friend I have to add that our acquaintance is of about 14 years standing. I esteem him highly he has lived in the house with me for 3 or 4 months past and possesses a great share of my Confidence, and I again recommend him to your particular Notice and Civilities during his stay in Nashville—Few men of his abilities and infor-

mation have as yet appeared in our infant State. I repeat to you assurances of my high esteem for you and am

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

(267)

KNOXVILLE Sunday May 14, 1798.

Dear Sir:—

At last one of the Commissioners for holding the Cherokee treaty towit Mr. Steel has arrived here and the other two Mr. Moore and Mr. Walton, are daily looked for though as yet no account of their approach has reached this place—People in general here are well pleased with the whole Commission and a good treaty is hoped for. I am pleased to hear from the Governor that you will attend as an agent. Major McIntosh will also be appointed. I wish you would take some pains to render this appointment acceptable to the people especially to the Members of the General Assembly. Besides his being a man of talents and information as appears by his writings, he will have much influence with Mr. Walton. I think his appointment highly proper and that it will prove satisfactory to the State. The Governor contemplates the appointment of a third if he does not attend in Person but who it will be he has not yet determined nor can I form any conjecture. Every Post brings information that teaches us to fear that the President wil at last bring about a war with France. Letters from Mr. Claiborne of the 27th of April give reason to hope that the Nickajack Troops will be authorized to be paid by an act that will be passed before the present session of the Congress terminates—It is here believed that the Indians are well disposed to treat and to sell lands but no good opinion can be formed as to how much. I wish you could visit Knoxville before the treaty commences. I want to see you and shall not be at it. It is yet uncertain where it will be held but it is hoped it will be at So. Wt. Point. I am with Friendship and esteem,

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

(268)

KNOXVILLE 13th May 1798.

Sir:—

Yours of the 6th instant I have been duly honored with, and while I am much pleased with your acceptance with the appointment of agent, I regret much your indisposition, but hope it will not be so obstinate as to prevent your attendance on the treaty. Colonel Steel one of the Commissioners have arrived. Walton is expected tomorrow or next day. We have not had any certain accounts of more.

I understand that a time for the commencement of the treaty cannot be fixed, until more than one Commissioner arrives—As soon as I am advised of the time and place with certainty, I shall inform you immediately, in the meantime you will please hold yourself in readiness to sit on the shortest notice.

I beg you will urge Mr. Searsy the treasurer, to provide some money, for unless he supplies me with some of that article, I fear I shall not be able to go any for the purpose of the treaty.

I am, Sir, with every sentiment of respect & regard,

Your most obedient servant,

JOHN SEVIER.

General Robertson.

(269)

Sir:—

I received your letter of the 26 November, it was sometime after its date before I received it.

I am of the opinion you have done well in your measures respecting the Indians that was killed, the present that you made on that occasion will be paid for by the United States. The advertisement that Judge McNairy has put forth was exceedingly proper, and it is the only way to discover and bring forth to justice the murderers. Showing the indians the Houses where the persons lived in my opinion is bad policy, for the men that have committed the deed will be upon their guard, and escape the retaliation that they ought to feel, and the innocent persons in such instances will be as likely to fall, as if the indians were left to take satisfaction where they chose, and this will be the cause that will produce two bad effects in punishing the innocent for the

guilty and excite warfare, and will be unsatisfactory to the people in general. The Indians though hard to bear after repeated attacks the loss of their friends, must be persuaded to it until justice can take hold of it, you and every good person should exert your endeavors in apprehending them, and the general government must aim at it with persevering and energetic exertions. then after such endeavors, should the innocent be the unhappy victim from the impatience and savage mode of warfare it will be their barbarity, and without the directions of any of us against our Citizens.

The Corn you propose putting by for the Indians I will bear in mind, and endeavor to do what may be right respecting it, but you must be as sparing as possible in satisfying their demands in this way, lest they make too frequent applications.

Mr. Lytle has presented me with an account of John Nichol for ferrages the services of which was in 1793 and part in 1794, three years past, This account not being presented in time gives a suspicion that the claimant never expected pay for the services. was your signature and the others put to the certificates for the ferrages in 1793? if so why have the accounts been so long kept back? what will the accounting Officers think of me to have accounts given in 1793 and pay them in 1798? These are questions of importance to me, and therefore if the account is just and must be paid I must have the above doubts cleared off my mind, that I may give good reasons for paying it. I wish you sir, all happiness, and am

Your humble Servt.

DAVID HENLEY.

General Robertson.
Nashville 5th Feb 1798.

(270)

KNOXVILLE August 5th, 1798.

Dear Sir:—

Inclosed are the two last numbers of the Knoxville Gazette. The number preceding them contains the letter of the Agents to the Commissioners and their answers. You will see in what manner Major McIntosh and Mr. Smith have replied to Mr. Hall's

publication respecting the conversation you held with Mr. Hall as certified by Mr. Chandler. Your friends in general will not believe such a conversation was ever held by you. It is for yourself to judge what steps are proper for you to take on this occasion. I will however, remark that your reputation will suffer by entire silence, as silence will be construed into a confession of the truth of Mr. Hall's publication. The piece signed "The committee of suffering Citizens" in the last paper appears to have been written by Judge Campbell unauthorized by any body—It has given great offense to the Governor and Major McIntosh—The Governor has ordered a writ against him in a heavy sum for defamation having for his object investigation before a Court and Jury by which the propriety of his conduct may appear, as much as if not more than the pecuniary Damages which he may recover. McIntosh answers in the next paper with great severity. Certainly Campbell is the most meddling blockhead that ever crept into such high office in any Country. If Doctor Hall returns he will be arrested for defamation at my instance having investigation for my principal object. No man was ever guilty of a more groundless slander than he is in reporting that I was opposed to the treaty with the Cherokees. Sevier is appointed by the President as Brigadier General of the Provisional Army and I believe he will accept. Of course Tennessee will have to look out for another Governor. If you ask when Gen'l Sevier's services will be required by the United States I can give you no answer all that is here known upon the subject is that his appointment appears by the News papers to have taken place on the 19th of July and I believe it has been conferred on him unsolicited and unexpectedly. Congress adjourned on the 16th of July and the senate on the 19th to meet again on the 1st Monday in December. Claiborne is expected here in the Course of this week. I believe Walton and Butler are gone into the Cherokee Nation. It is said that the time of the meeting in September is put off ten days longer owing to a Council that is to be held at Linkabatchee by all the four Southern Nations and it is said that some of the Northern Creeks will be at it. The object of this general meeting has not transpired. I also send herewith the papers that contain the letters of the Agent and the Commissioners' answer. I send them under a separate wrapper open at

one end as the Act of Congress requires to save postage. I am with sincere esteem,

General Robertson.

WM. BLOUNT.

(271)

Monday July 9th, 1798.

The Agents feeling considerable doubt of the result of pending negotiation well, in the manner they had, and were likely to be conducted, transmitted a second communication to the Commissioners, of this morning, to the following effect:

TELLICO, near the Treaty ground,
July 19th, 1798.

GENTLEMEN:

In our last announcing to you, our arrival at the seat of negotiation; between the United States on the one part, and the Cherokee Indians on the other, we stated our earnest desire to forward by every means in our power, the objects of your mission.

In conformity to this engagement, we have now the honor of laying before you, so far as it may gathered from the best sanctioned authorities, a true state of the claim of that tribe or nation, to lands owned by the inhabitants of Tennessee.

We request you to believe, that we do not mean to call in question, your sincere disposition to extinguish such claim so far as may be effected, yet we deem it a duty to show the operation of contract, aided by the force of moral obligation on the government to release from the use claimed by the Indians, all lands held by the citizens of the United States, and lying within the limits of Tennessee, whether founded on entrance, right, grant, or otherwise, originating under the laws of North Carolina.

In the first place it will appear by reading such documents as can alone throw light on the subject that the Cherokees, until a very recent date, never had, nor effected to have, claim on any lands, north of the Tennessee, in proof of which, we beg leave to cite you, the deposition of Col. Geo. Croghan, a copy of which we enclose. This gentleman resided near thirty years among the Indians, in character of deputy superintendant, and seems to have possessed more general knowledge of the state of their claims and the history

of their wars, than any other who has been drawn into public observation, it is perhaps not unworthy of remark, that the point intended to be established by this deposition, at the time it was taken, was wholly different in its nature from that to which it is now applied. And therefore the Deponent must be deemed free from any bias as it respects the present question, that might even with the best intentions have swayed the mind to give a coloring to truth.

By this Deposition it appears, that the six Nations claimed all the lands on the south east of the Ohio, down to the Cherokee River, which they ceded at the Tréaty of Fort Stanwix, held by commissioners on the part of His Britanic Majesty with them November 1768,—An incident which took place at that Treaty, and of which proof might be adduced, affords conclusive evidence of the sense entertained by the Cherokees, of that Claim the Six Nations were about to surrender; we beg leave to state the last altho' we mean to rely on documents only, some visiting Cherokees at that Treaty, had on their rout killed game for their support, and on their arrival at Fort Stanwix, they immediately tendered the skins to the Indians of the Six Nations, saying "they are yours, we killed them after we passed the Big River." The Cherokees have always designated the Tennessee by this name. But to return the treaty of Fort Stanwix passed away from the Six Nations, the sole sovereigns of the soil all their rights south east of the Ohio and down to the Cherokee river which to use the language they have recorded, in that transaction "is their just right" and vested the soil and sovereignty completely in the British King. The war that followed between Great Britain and the United States, and its consequences, established the inchoate right of conqueror in the latter, and this right was made sure by the treaty of 1783, which acknowledge their independance, confirming to each of the States, engaged in that controversy, the complete sovereignty and soil, contained in the bounds originally assigned them by the Colonial establishment.

Their traditionary account of their tribe or Nation is, that they are conquerors of the first possessors, and not the aborigine of the soil, we will suppose the abandonment of the conquered tribe, the evidence necessary to perfect the title, perhaps is the only one to be relied on, in unlettered and savage negotiation,

their rights therefore, of their own shewing, is that of conquest, which always originating in violence, is yet acknowledged perfect among Nations, where such right is secured to the conqueror by treaty at the close of the war.

These are principles that we believe, will not be controverted, and if they are not, they will be found to operate conclusively to the destruction of the entire fabric of the Cherokee claim, as founded on right, leaving open for discussion, the question of convenience only, as to the bounds by which they may in future be limited. And we now solicit your indulgence to the recapitulation of some historical facts respecting the Cherokees, which, though universally known, have not, as we believe, heretofore been applied to the present controversy, from which, however, we deduce principles carrying with them all the force of moral obligation binding on the government, to ripen into occupancy, the rights the people of Tennessee hold to all lands north of that river.

At and for all length of time, previous to the commencement of the revolutionary war, the Cherokees were an appendage of the British government, regulating it is true, the little internal policy of the tribe, within themselves, but all their external connections were moulded to the wish of ministers, appointed to superintend their interests, and they fought or negotiated, as instructed by the agents of that power. We believe it is unnecessary to call your attention to features that characterise the dependence of Nations, satisfied that we have it fully in our power, to develop them by recital in the present case, when the contest became furious between G. Britain and the associated colonies, the Cherokees were found arranged as parties in the war on the side of the first, not in the predatory modes, usual in Indian warfare, but levies were made and regular enlistments were carried on in the interior of the Nation, composing companies officers and privates altogether Cherokees, which were attached to Brown's British regiment of Florida Rangers, receiving the same pay, and subject to similar regulations, with other troops, in the service of his Britanic Majesty, the Col. of which regiment was the superintendant of their affairs, we know not further is necessary to establish the doctrine of appendants in a national sense and if we admit this the following consequences will inevitably result,

that their nation or tribe, having embarked as parties with, and appendages of the British Nation in the war, they have risked every right on the issue, and expulsion of the principle from without the limits of the United States, established in the latter that inchorate right derived from conquest, coextensive with the limits so obtained, unless where restricted by particular conquest. And we believe no restriction of this kind exists favorable to the Cherokee claim, what remained necessary to complete the entire prostration of even the semblance of right in them, and to perfect the title in the several states, within whose bounds they hold a use, is found in the unequivocal language of the definitive treaty with Great Britain.

It may however by possibility be denied, that they were an appendage of the British Government, notwithstanding the proofs that have been adduced, we mean not altogether to rest upon it, but shall now proceed to examine their rights as an independent Nation, in which light they will be found to settle still into mere temporary use, founded on indulgence. And to this end, we shall be compelled again to draw your attention, to the early periods of the revolutionary war, and the repeated invasion of the frontier of the four southern states by the Cherokees, and their depredations continuing throughout the year 1775 and part of 1776, compelled the United States to at length to turn their attention to them, and the invasion of their country was meditated and effected, a powerful force was ordered on this service, and they entered the Cherokee Country in the Autumn of 1776, by four different routs, one of the divisions commanded by Col. Christian, and consisting of 1800 men, crossed the Tennessee at the Virginia Ford. (near Fort Loudon) to the south side and there destroyed the towns of Toquo, Tomotlee, the Island Town, the Little Carpenters, Town, and Coyatee, whose strength as then estimated by persons best acquainted with them, was at from 800 to 1000 warriors, he then marched to the beloved town of Chota, which he spared, continuing there until he received the submission of those and a number of other towns. A second army commanded by Brigadier General Rutherford and consisting of 2400 men passed the French Broad at the mouth of Swananoë, and from thence penetrated, by the rout since distinguished as Rutherford's trace, into the middle settlements and valley towns, car-

rying devastation into the interior of their nation. Destroying thirty-six towns, and villages, cutting up and wasting the growing and gathered corn, and driving off and destroying at will their flock.

A third division commanded by Col. Williamson, and consisting of a powerful force, penetrated the settlements bordering on the Keowee, and destroyed the Senaca towns, at that time very numerous, wasting the Cherokee Country as far as the Unaka mountain, sparing or raising towns at his will. A fourth division under the command of Col. Leonard Macbary, entered the settlements on the Tugaloe, & having defeated the Indians, destroyed all their towns on that river, thus an entire conquest was effected in the course of a few months, in the Autumn of 1776, of the whole Cherokee Country, and the right it bestows obtained by the arms of the United States, extending to every village of the Nation. All therefore that remained to perfect this title in the conqueror, was the submission or abandonment of the first possessor, by treaty, at the close of the war, & that this was done, we proceed to shew, waiving submission to individual states, or their officers, we shall take a point at which the United States were represented in their national character on the one part, and the Cherokees in full assemblage of their tribe or Nation, on the other.

The full treaty held by the United States with the Cherokees, after the conquest we have stated, was at Hopewell on the Keowee, bearing date November 1785, and in this instrument we shall find every right of the Nation or tribe merged in mere use, and this use specially appointed, the language of the treaty is, the commissioners plenipotentiary, give "peace to all the Cherokees" and receive them into the favor and protection of the United States, on the following conditions, on these conditions therefore, we rest the proof of that position we have taken, without trespassing on your time by comments on the language, which is unequivocally that of the victors to the vanquished, we shall show the express surrender of all the rights of sovereignty and no less explicitly of soil. Article the third of the Hopewell Treaty is to this effect, "the said Indians, speaking of the Cherokees, for themselves, and their respective tribes and towns, do acknowledge themselves under the protection of the United States of

America, and of no other sovereign whatsoever. In consideration of this surrender, the United States granted to the Cherokees for hunting grounds certain boundaries designated by the Treaty; the power of ———— settles all controversies respecting right and points indubitably to him, in whom

The United States advanced in improvements, rich in the extent of her limits, and rapidly increasing in population, having secured in terms too obvious to be misconceived, every right thus acquired, yields the use, until her growing settlements, or an interference with the personal rights of her citizens, might render it necessary, that it is restrained within narrower bounds, and for this reason we find the duration of such use undefined.

A short recapitulation of what has been shown, will afford this result, that the claim of the Cherokees as founded on right is limited by the Tennessee, that within those limits such right is not original but acquired, and that whether they are considered an appendage of the British government, or an independent Nation, the right of conquest is equally operative & their abandonment in the one, & their submission in the other, treaty at the close of war, resolves every time into the use before stated, founded on indulgence only.

By recurrence to dates, we shall find, that at the time this surrender was made, by the Cherokees, each state retained an undiminished sovereignty, neither acknowledging nor admitting of any paramount power within her limits, and though associated for mutual defence, yet associated under this restriction, "that no State be deprived of Territory, for the benefit of the United States nor, the legislative right of any state within its own limits be infringed or violated," of course then every right surrendered by the tribe or nation of Cherokees, so far as their settlements were bounded by particular states with all the advantages consequent on the conquest, enured to the states severally, within whose sovereignty the several portions of the tribe surrendering chanced to fall.

In this state of things, North Carolina opened offices for the sale of the whole or any part of the lands lying within her chartered and constitutional limits, the right on which this measure was founded, will not, we presume, now be questioned, believing

as we do, that this has been fairly and unequivocally deduced and complete investment shown.

Numerous purchasers crowded to her offices and became possessors of the soil, in greater or less quantities proportioned to their funds and the extent of space they found desirable.

In the state there has been shewn unquestionable rights and possession only obstructed by her indulgence of the use, until convenience should require her to assume and exercise both use and possession. It cannot be presumed that in the sales we find her marking to individuals, bona fide purchasers, she was negotiating defiant expectancies or a merely possible possession, nor, do her laws leave us uninstructed in the regions of conjecture, as to her determination to perfect the title by vesting the occupancy. But the new order of things that arose, the new era of our government, threw embarrassments on the exercise of sovereignty in the individual states, and to be sure N. Carolina ceded the jurisdiction to the paramount power, demanding as one of the conditions of the cession a guarantee to the use, for which her faith stood pledged, the soil should be applied. And to this act we beg leave to refer you.

Thus every right of the people we have the honor to represent, continued progressing into use, until the treaty of Holston, which was held by Wm. Blount, esq., late Governor of the south Western Territory, as commissioner on the part of the United States, with the Cherokees, and concluded July 2nd, 1791. In this instrument we find a new boundary established, different from that agreed on at Hopewell, and containing a cession in the seventh article of said instrument, a guarantee is made by the United States, to the Cherokees, of all their lands, and was the treaty silent as to bounds, we should conclude as it respected us, that it had produced no material change, but finding a boundary designated, including an immense space of the Tennessee country, settling into right what originally yielded in mere temporary use, it becomes our duty to examine the constitutionality on which this guarantee is founded.

Under the existing modification of our government, we admit in its fullest scope, the right of the President by and with the consent and advice of two thirds of the Senate, to form treaties. Yet it will not be denied that this power has also its limits, with the other departments of the government, for nothing in the con-

stitution shall be confirmed to prejudice citizens of the United States, or of any particular state as therefore

If however, under the pressure of imperious circumstances necessity existed to pass for a moment the boundaries of personal right we contend that nothing short of National bankruptcy can release the United States from that demand accruing to the holders of lands within these limits, on the government, as the just compensation provided for them, by our fundamental code, in the appropriation thus made of private property to public use, and justice and humanity equally point to the necessity that such remuneration be immediate.

We are bound notwithstanding to confess, that we have not been fortunate enough to discover such necessity in the present case, yet the evidences afforded by the people of Tennessee of their love of order and entire submission to every constitutional exercise of authority, leads us to conclude that they will rest silent if not satisfied with either mode in which their claims may be adjusted, and we know of but two, the one an immediate extinction of the claim created to the Indians, by the treaty last touched, and committed to your hands, the other a moneyed compensation equivalent to the value of the lands purchased under the committed faith of the State of North Carolina, being that just compensation required by the constitution.

It has been painful to us the trespass we have committed on your time, in that investigation of rights, we have now the honor of laying before you, we would not therefore, willingly increase the debt of indulgence, yet when we reflect that to us it is committed to represent the claims of a great, and apparently to us, a greatly injured state, we should hold ourselves criminal to leave untouched any point which might serve to throw light on the subject.

We beg you to believe that we possess entire confidence in your desire to do away any difficulty and accredit us, that our warmest wishes are attendant on your exertions.

Accept our respects,

Alfred Moore, George Walton and
John Steele, Esquires,
Commissioners on the part of the
United States, for holding a treaty
with the Cherokees.

JAMES ROBERTSON,
JAMES STUART,
LACHLAN MCINTOSH.

Deposition of Col. Geo. Croghan.

"George Croghan being duly sworn on the Holy Evangels of Almighty God, doth depose and say, That the six Nations claim, by right of conquest, all the lands on the south east side of the river, Ohio down to the Cherokee River, and the west side of the Ohio, down to the Big Miamis river, (otherwise called Stoney River) and that the Six Nations never had a claim of any kind, or made any claims, to lands between the Big Miamis, or Stoney River, on the West side of the Ohio, but that the lands on the west side of the Ohio, below Stoney River, were always supposed to belong to the Indians of the Western Confederacy—That Col. Croghan, the deponent, has for thirty years been intimately acquainted with the above country, and the Indians, and their different claims to Territory and never heard the Six Nations claim, and know they never did claim beyond the above description, nor did they ever dispute the claim of the Western Confederacy. And further saith not.

GEORGE CROGHAN,

Sworn to the 20th day of October before me,

JOHN MILLER.

By this deposition of Col. Croghan, it appears that all the lands North of the Tennessee belonged to the Six Nations, consequently it cannot belong to the Cherokees.

(272)

NASHVILLE August 20th 1798.

To The Knoxville Printers.

Mr. Pennington I have seen in your paper of November 7 and July 24th a publication certified by Mr. Chandler to Contain in substance a conversation Doctor Elisha Hall and myself. I agree it does in a grate measure correspond with the conversation between Doctor Hall and myself in his presants, but I am apprehensive and fully beleave had Mr. Chandler wrote a piece himself, it would by no means have been in the language it now appears. Though the Doctor appeared perfectly Frendly in the hole conversation, yet his feelings seemed much hurt. I am at all times disposed to give ease to the minor feelings of my fellow Citizens,

so far as is consistent with truth and justice to others and no further I believe the publication contains many more words than was spoken, and not more than half of the true language of the conversation some of which never were spoken and some to lay grate stress on the publication I shall object those words nearly as they stand in the publication, and after taking them out I agree the true meaning of the conversation will come out with the publication.

I do not remember unjustifiably constituted Court of inquiry was never mentioned, no such word as Constitution was mentioned nor that the letter to the Commissioners was only calculated to smother the responsibility by applying to those that could take no official notice of it—Being asked by Doctor Hall why such a letter was written to the Commissioners I answered I thought it their duty having received a letter from governor Blount requesting a full inquiry on that subject I don't mention Mr. Blount letter having any reference to governor sevier I mentioned that I knew a report prevailed in Knoxville that he Doctor Hall had promulgated a report to the injury of the governor and Mr. Wm. Blount, saying that they were taking measures to frustrate the treaty then pending. I told him some one unfriendly to the government had spread the report on him, Doctor Hall. I then mentioned the inconsistency of believing that the good people of Tennessee would throw one obstruction in the way of the intending treaty as those people are the ones to be most benefitted by favorable negotiations and that I knew by letters before I left home, as well as by conversations since that no person would be more anxious or sanguine in the treaty being obtained than the governor and Mr. Blount. The doctor then said that time might disclose more than was then known or words to that effect this he repeated to me in the conversation. I did not say I had subscribed the letter without reflection and that I now saw it was improper to write to the commissioners and was sorry it was done and wished I had written to Wm. Hall. I said on reflection since he had yesterday spoken to me, I thought it might have been proper that the agent had spoken or wrote him, previous to writing to the commissioners--the word grate displeasure was never spoken. Doctor Hall did speak on the impropriety of two sets, or six commissioners as he called them, when the Indians had heard

of but three, that such measures might throw the Indians into confusion. I then mentioned to the Doctor that it could do no harm, that the Indians were informed of the nature of our appointment and that I had told a number of the Creeks myself which were collected at the agents Markee that we were only commissioned by the governor as observers, and the whole power of negotiating lay with the three commissioners, whose appointment was from the president of the United States. When I mentioned this to the Indians I did not discover neither do I believe, but it was satisfactory to my colleagues. When I mentioned I was perfectly satisfied with the conduct of the commissioners and their secretary & of the agents and their secretary, I then said one of my colleagues were not---and I expected to have been asked how and in what manner. I should have answered that one of them thought the agents cramped in their communication made to the commissioners being confined to Tellico only, this was no private matter, he had spoke his sentiments and declared himself not satisfied publicly, that was the only thing that I know of that the whole of the agents were not fully satisfied with the treatment and conduct of the United States commissioners. Doctor Hall asked me if I had heard Major McIntosh speak of his mentioning the subject of the letter to him I told him I had. But as to his saying any more respecting the conversation between himself and Major McIntosh and that I had agreed the conversation was the same and corresponded with the conversations between Doctor Hall and myself in the presence of Mr. Chandler and they acknowledged that it was the same that had passed between the Doctor and myself the day before and if any such questions being asked of me the Doctor could not have asked me to acknowledge a palpable falsity. I never heard from Major McIntosh one word that passed between him and the Doctor, neither did I tell the words that passed between the Doctor and myself on that subject nor do I remember any more said between me and Major McIntosh but asking each other whether Doctor Hall had spoke respecting the letter and observing that he was very uneasy I saw Major McIntosh and Doctor Hall walk out of the --- at Tellico and they were out but a few minutes when they returned. the doctor asked me to walk out---I hear repeat the words that passed between us. The Doctor says to me he had seen a letter where his name had been

made free with and my name to it. I answered I supposed he alluded to the letter from the agents to the commissioners wherein some of the citizens of this state had bin charged with endeavoring to embarrass the negotiations then carrying on, he then answered it was and that he thought it very improper as he was presant the agents might have wrote him and told him the agents had dun thare duty as they supposed it. if he had reported as the letter stated the agents had no doubt but that he was authorized so to do. he said the report on him was fals. I answered I was happy to find by the commissioners' answer that it was a falsity altogether. I beleave we then walked in and no more was said at that time on the subject.

I flatter myself Mr. Panington that Mr. Chandler will acknowledge that I have dun justice to Doctor Hall, to my colleagues and myself.

JAS. ROBERTSON.

273)

NASHVILLE 20th October 1798.

Sir:—

This will be handed to you by the Wolfe's friend, one of the greatest and influential characters in the Chickasaw Nation. Him and his party came to my house on the 8th inst. with a recomentory letter from Gen. Wilkerson, and notwithstanding they know me not more authorized than any other person to furnish them with supplies, yet they have called on me with an expectation of receiving them. In this I hope they have not been deceived, and if the same should meet your approbation all such trouble and service in the benefit of my country shall be a perfect compensation. Supposing General Wilkerson must have had some valuable object in view from sending those Indians on to the President of the United States at this time. I thought it my duty to pay the greatest attention to them. There is one fellow along from Long Town, who the Opiomingo has sent with a verbal message to me requesting my assistance to him with a desire that he should be aided if necessary until he meets with you, at the same time declaring his belief of your real friendship for

himself etc. It appears that the Wolfe's friend has nothing to say to or for him, nor did he know their business until their arrival at my house. Ever since the acknowledgement of that Nation there has been two strong parties in it. The Opiomingo the head of one the Wolfe's friends of the other, the latter always having the most influence & I suppose at this time lead three fourths of the Nation, & sensible I am he is much the most useful Chief in the Nation, but Opiomingo having ever evinced a warm attachment to the interest of the U. States. I thought it a duty to either approve or disapprove of his messenger going on to you. They intended setting out tomorrow & I am told he is also preparing to go on. When the party first came in I advised them to go on to Gen. Wilkerson, but their horses being so fatigued and wanting shoes, it was at length conceived more prudent for them to stay a few days & recruit. Major Colbert's horse was sick and unable to travel. I have since got him a horse. One of the party got his saddle so broke that it was rendered useless. I have furnished him with another. I gave the Chief a Coat to ride in and one other a coarse big coat. I expected they would have met with a supply of those articles from you, on application, but this being impracticable, had to use the best remedy the nature of the case would allow. Informing them at the same time that I would not have ventured to thus have done had not this visit been authorized by General Wilkerson. The Wolfe's friend has hinted to me that his being a stranger to you and the Secretary at War, perhaps a detail of his character would not be improper—To do him justice by way of introduction or recommendation, which his character entitles him to, I confess that I am at a loss, tho' thus much I can conscientiously say, that I think him to be one of the best disposed men I ever knew of the color. He has ever endeavored to keep his Nation at peace with the whole world, and particularly with neighboring people and States, and although he has been greatly caressed by another government, I am pretty well informed he has at all times answered them that he was determined to be at peace with the United States, and if white people fall out, the Chickasaws would be Neutral. From my knowledge of him, I expect he calculates on being noticed by you and the officers of the Government. This Sir, I drop you as a hint. I am happy to inform you that the people of this district

are unanimously determined to support the government, & oppose any invader who may dare an attempt on our sovereignty & well earned independence & the risque of their lives & property—We have had some few murmurings respecting the constitutionality of some of the late acts of Congress but the people becoming rightly informed & some influential ones taking pains to explain and do away with impressions made by wrong information. We are now at perfect ease and composure well satisfied of the impartiality of the administration and highly displeased at the conduct of the French republic—Among the most firm friends of the Government Judge McNairy's conduct officially and individually entitles him to the first rank & greatest esteem.

Your obedient servant,

JAS. ROBERTSON.

(274)

Monday Octo. 1st. 1798.

Dear Sir:—

I embrace the moment for the Post is just about to set out, to tell you the Governor and General White arrived here this morning from Tellico & say the prospects appear almost quite certain that lands will be obtained as low as Emerys River & there up the Mountain. It is the good sense of the Indians and not the good conduct of the Comrs. that will give so advantageous a treaty. The Governor and General White as well as the good sense of the Indians has contributed to its success. Walton is certainly the most crafty blockhead that has filled so important a Commission.

I am with esteem,

WM. BLOUNT.

(275)

The same as No. 273.

(276)

KNOXVILLE NOV. 11, 1798.

Dear Sir:—

The bearer Mr. Hardyman called on me this moment and informed me that he has resigned his seat in the Senate—I am sorry

for it. I have only time to say to you I wish you could suffer yourself to be elected in his place. I am sure you could serve your country well. I would say more to you to induce you if I thought it necessary. It is Mr. Hardymans' most earnest wish you should succeed him. I beg you to come forward you certainly can afford to serve one session, and its my opinion it is essential you should come for there is much to do this session. I am with sincere esteem,

WM. BLOUNT.

Genl. Robertson.

(277)

War Department December 12, 1799.

Sir:—

I have received your letter dated Nashville, the 9th of September last, covering one from General Winchester to you dated the 22nd November 1797.

These letters relate to an account for supplies furnished the Wolfe Friend and his party, by your order, which was heretofore presented to this department, and refused payment on the ground that you had no authority to give the order, and that no circumstances appeared to show the propriety of furnishing the supplies.

In consequence of a representation made to me by General Wilkinson, I have recently directed the settlement of this account, but think it indispensable to inform you, it will hereafter be a rule with me to refuse settlements of all accounts for supplies to Indians, furnished by other than authorized persons, or by their special direction.

Superintendents or Agents now reside in, or near most of the Indian Nations charged to attend to their wants and concerns. These however act under special instructions, and they even have no authority to direct such supplies as have been furnished under your requisition. If Indians will visit the Seat of Government, without previous permission obtained from the President, they must be suffered to get along as well they can. If their visit is authorized it must be left with Agents duly instructed to facilitate their journey. In both cases it is not expected that individuals will interfere, or if they do it must be at their own expense. You will perceive that were a different rule to prevail every Gentleman

living upon the Indian frontiers or exposed to their visits might conceive himself to have a claim upon the Government to be reimbursed for whatever he might think it necessary to furnish them, to acquire their good will, to avoid their depredations, or facilitate their journies (whether authorized or otherwise) to the President or elsewhere. It is requisite to put an end to all such expectations in the future. I request that you will excuse this free communication and ascribe it to its proper cause and not to want of confidence in you.

I am sir with great respect,
Your obedient servant,

JAMES W. HENRY.

General James Robertson.

Nashville, S. W. Territory.

(278)

CRAFONT 1st July, 1801.

Dear Sir:—

Mr. Mockboy called on me last Sunday and expressed a desire to make contract for quantity of Pork and Beef to be delivered at Cairo next fall. I told him I was not then prepared to give an answer but that I would think of it and write the result to you.

We will deliver in the December next at Cairo 10000 lbs. of pork at three dollars a hundred and receive salt in payment at two and a half dollars a bushel, provided the Salt be delivered in the month of August or Sept. next. We would receive at the same time about a ton of large Castings, Say pots and kettles from ten to Twenty dollars a few of the smallest kind of hardware, Such as skillets etc. Bar Iron we would receive at 12 cents a pound if good, and give produce in exchange at market prices.

If you accept these terms and will send the things in August or September next with salt, Iron and castings, we will return for what we are indebted to you.

The castings we will expect a little lower than the last we have of you. You then sent us an overproduction of small ones—there is now more than a ton of them yet on hand at this time.

Believe me your obedient servants,

WINCHESTER & CAGE.

(279)

In Senate of the United States.

12th April 1802.

1. Resolved, That the President of the United States be re-
2. quested to give directions to the attorney general to collect, di-
3. gest, and to report to congress at their next session such docu-
4. ments and other information relative to the lands claimed by the
5. United States within the state of Tennessee under a deed of ces-
6. sion from the state of North Carolina executed in December
7. seventeen hundred and eighty-nine, as shall best serve to ex-
8. hibit the extent of the claims reserved by the second condition
9. expressed in said deed, and how far the said reservations have
10. been satisfied: also the situation and probable quantity of said
11. lands, which may be at the disposition of the United States
12. consistently with the conditions of the said deed of cession,
13. and with existing treaties with the Indian tribes.

(280)

KNOXVILLE 8th November 1803.

Dear General:—

I make no doubt but you have heard very many ill natured things said respecting me and my conduct, of my being a rogue, a coward, and a thousand other things, but however as either the one or the other, it is for members to say. If I have been a rogue, I suppose there must then come forward those that I have wronged and make it known wherein I have injured them. As to cowardice, there are thousands have witnessed my conduct as a soldier and it is for them to say on that point. I have to observe to you that in the whole course and experience of my life, I have never been as much insulted, and the many little practices made use of to injure and deceive, as have been made use of by Jackson to injure me, and the whole tenor of his conduct has been transacted in a manner that would greatly injure any one, and for what is unknown to me. If he has any objections against me respecting land, he might have had as much and perhaps a great deal more against some nearer home, whose conduct would probably have had reason to have tarnished his own house, and in-

jured and disturbed his quiet, much more than mine could have done—when I take his whole conduct into view, and call to mind the ties that are in society to bind men together, so far as right, and also common and reciprocal politeness that ought to be observed amongst mankind, I am sorry to say that I am bound to view him, Judge Jackson, as one of the most abandoned rascals in principle my eyes ever beheld. So far is saying you may think too much, but I am sorry that I have so much cause from the person I am writing about. I shall leave the subject, but will observe to you that Jackson will have a full opportunity to try his bravery. There is to be a force raised immediately to march to Natchez of five hundred men, and I wish the same to be forwarded with every kind of facility & dispatch, and as you are sufficiently acquainted with the great advantages that must inevitably accrue to the Western Country generally, I am confident you will give it your support. Secretary Maclin goes out to Mero, to forward on the regiment that is to immediately march, who as well from his own inclination as my particular advice, & instructions, will be ready to give an appointment to any of your friends that might wish to go on the expedition. I have reserved a captain's appointment for your son, Jonathan, provided he will accept of the same. For further particulars I beg leave to refer you to Mr. Maclin.

Your friend and servant,

JOHN SEVIER.

Gen'l Robertson.

(281)

Mr. Bradford:—

Shortly after my return from Philadelphia, I was dragged into a public discussion in defence of the character of a man which stood so high for probity and honesty, that I had supposed that not even the shaft of calumny and malice would have attempted to wound it; it was no less than the character of Archibald Roane, Esquire, the present governor of this State, which I was called upon to defend—I then stated that the facts alleged in his late

letters did exist and were susceptible of proof, and to support that statement I now come forward to exhibit to the public a part of the proofs upon which the charges mentioned in those letters against General Sevier rest, and if they should not prove sufficient to quiet the calumny against Governor Roane, they may be considered as only a preface to the publication of the whole record, the original files, and depositions that may be necessary to support the charges. But to do this is not my wish, as my only object is to exonerate Mr. Roane from the imputations maliciously circulated against him, and to prevent a character, charged with crimes of a deep dye, from ascending to the executive chair; an event which would wound the character of the State and reflect disgrace upon every good citizen in it. By the enemies of Mr. Roane, it has been alleged and promulgated, that he had stated in some letters to gentlemen in this part of the State, that certain documents in his possession proved John Sevier guilty of defrauding the State of North Carolina, by surreptitiously obtaining from the State, grants to a large quantity of vacant lands; that, that statement was false, and that he, Mr. Roane, had published these falsehoods against General Sevier, with an intention to destroy his character, prevent his election, and to build his own greatness on the ruin and downfall of his rival.

Having had a long acquaintance with Governor Roane, having sat upon the same bench with him as a Judge for more than four years, I knew him to be a man of strict truth, I thought him ambitious, and my sincere belief is that he would not knowingly promulgate a falsehood against any man to raise himself to the highest pitch of official dignity; added to this knowledge of Mr. Roane, I had seen the documents alluded to, and have received particular information respecting them from Mr. John Carter entry-taker. A love of truth and respect for the welfare of my country, then compelled me to assert, that the charges stated to be contained in Mr. Roane's letters (for I have seen one of them) were well founded and susceptible of convincing proof:—First, that Carter's books were stolen or by some person destroyed, in or about the year 1795. Secondly, that among papers belonging to the office, were found soon after, "a file of papers purporting to be locations, to the amount of 175, of 640 acres each, 165 appears to be for John Sevier, all in the same hand writing, and all dated the 16th

of September, 1779, and numbered from 1634 to 1808, inclusive." To show that the books were destroyed and a file of fraudulent papers left in the office, I insert a certified copy of the oath of John Carter, entry-taker, on his delivery of the papers of Carter's office to William Maclin, appointed a commissioner to receive them. A copy of this affidavit is left with the printer and is as follows:—

I, John Carter, do solemnly swear that I have delivered all the papers belonging to the entry-office of Washington county, which has been in my possession since the books belonging to the said office were destroyed or stolen, unto William Maclin, a commissioner appointed to receive them, to the best of my knowledge and belief, except one file of papers purporting to be locations, which I have delivered to his Excellency Governor Roane, which file I found amongst the papers of the said office about the year one thousand, seven hundred and ninety-five, and believe it did not originally belong to the office, but has been fraudulently put in. And do further swear that I do not know of any of the papers belonging to said entry-office to be in the possession of any other person.

(Signed) JOHN CARTER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me Willie Blount, one of the justices of the peace for the county of Knox and State of Tennessee, this 10th day of February, 1802.

(Signed) WILLIE BLOUNT.

I do certify that the above is a true copy of the original affidavit filed in the office of the Secretary of the State of Tennessee.

WM. MACLIN, Secretary.

It will be important to keep it in mind the time when these papers were fraudulently put into the office, in order to compare it with the date of a letter hereafter to be noticed. The question will now naturally arise, who destroyed the books, and who placed in the office these fraudulent papers, purporting to be locations? No person who held bona fide estates would destroy the books, because he would thereby destroy the best and surest evidence of his own title. On the other hand the person interested in introducing these fraudulent locations, was deeply interested in the destruction of the books, for while they existed, it could be immediately ascertained that no such entries as these con-

tained in the fraudulent file of papers, were ever made upon them, in fact, while the books remained, it was impossible to carry the fraud into office.

To prove that John Sevier was the person in whose name these fraudulent locations were made, who was the most interested in the destruction of the books, and who must be supposed to be the perpetrator of the fraud attempted and actually accomplished upon the State of North Carolina, I must recur to my own memory from a view heretofore had of the original file alluded to in Mr. Carter's affidavit and to a written document from high authority now before me, which latter states "that the file alluded to in the affidavit, as delivered to Governor Roane, contains 175 papers purporting to be locations, 165 of which appear to be for John Sevier, are all in the same hand writing, and all dated 16th September, 1779, numbered from 1634 to 1808, inclusive. I will just add that I have understood from Mr. Carter, that he believed them to be in the hand writing of Mr. Sevier.

Should the accuracy of the above statement be called into question by the friends of Mr. Sevier, it shall be substantiated from a view of the files by respectable authority; supposing that if a certificate from the private secretary of the present governor was offered to the public, it would be well said to proceed from inordinate ambition and a desire to exalt himself upon the downfall of Sevier. I refrain from bringing into view the person in whose name the remaining locations are entered—it might disturb the ashes of the dead or the character of those who are not now before the public.

If the above facts are not sufficient to convince any unbiased mind, that General Sevier was the author of, or privy to the destruction of the books of Carter's office, and the fraudulent and surreptitious introduction of at least 165 papers purporting to be locations, there is still further proof ready to be laid before the public. There is record, certified by the present secretary of the state of North Carolina, (which, if necessary, shall be published) proving that lands have been granted to John Sevier, founded upon these identical warrants, by the state of North Carolina, and also proving that by a fraudulent collusion between James Glasgow, late secretary of the State of North Carolina and John Sevier, the considerations expressed in the face of the grant to be paid for the lands granted, has been inserted "ten pounds for every hundred acres" instead of fifty shillings. To expose this transaction more fully to the public, with all its impurity about it, it will be necessary to bring to view, that in Carter's office every individual who complied with the requisitions of the act opening the county office etc. & paid to the entry-taker fifty shillings, had a right to enter one hundred acres of land within the limits of the county. By a law passed in the year 1778 entries in Carter's of-

fice in Washington County, were confined to be laid and entered above a line known by the name of Brown's line. In the year 1783 an act was passed opening John Armstrong's office, which entitled any person to enter any quantity of lands West of the Appalachian Mountains, not otherwise appropriated, upon payment to the entry-taker of ten pounds for every hundred acres intended to be entered. By a subsequent law, any person having entered lands previously appropriated, had a right to remove his warrant to any vacant lands within the State; but it was never understood that this law authorized the removal of fifty shillings warrants to the West of the Cumberland mountain. However, whether this was or was not the case, is foreign to the present question; it is sufficient that the record states the patent to John Sevier to have been founded on the warrants or locations sworn to by Mr. John Carter to have been fraudulently put into his office, that these were fifty shilling warrants, that the patent expresses ten pounds upon the face of it, and then to show how this transaction took place. It was in the first place necessary to pretend that the lands expressed in these fraudulent locations or warrants were left by prior claims, and that it therefore became necessary to remove them. Accordingly George Gordon was chosen to locate and survey them on Obed's River, West of the Cumberland mountain, (as appears by the plat of survey) which he performed. It will be recollected that at that time it was not supposed that Carter's warrants, even when fairly obtained, could be laid West of the Cumberland mountain; in order therefore that the illegality of the grant might not appear upon the face of it, it became necessary to procure by some means ten pounds to be inserted instead of fifty shillings. This could be effected only by the addition of bribery to forgery. Whether this has been the method taken, the public can judge when they read the following letter, of which the original still remains in the office of secretary of State of North Carolina, and can be proved to be the hand writing of John Sevier, and then reflect that the request therein contained has been complied with. The letter is as follows:—

JONESBOROUGH 11th November, 1795.

Dear Sir:—

I am highly sensible of your goodness and friendship in executing my business at your office, in the manner and form which I took the liberty to request. Permit me to facilitate the completion of the small remainder of my business, that remains in the hands of Mr. Gordon.

Should there be no impropriety, I should consider myself obliged to have ten pounds inserted in the room of fifty shillings. I have instructed Mr. Gordon to furnish unto you a plat of the amount of three 640 acres, which I considered myself indebted to you, provided you would accept the same, in lieu of what I was

indebted to you for fees, etc. which I beg you will accept, in case you can conceive that the three warrants will be adequate to the sum I am indebted to you.

I am with sincere and great esteem, Dear Sir, your most obedient

humble servant,

JOHN SEVIER.

Hon. Jas. Glasgow.

State of North Carolina.

Secretary's office, 10th Aug. 1802.

This certifies that the above is a copy of a letter addressed on the back thereof, "Honorable James Glasgow, secretary of State,"—"Mr. Gordon"—which is filed amongst those papers which were taken from Col. Glasgow and others when the office was arrested and taken from him in December 1797—Given under my hand at Raleigh, the date aforesaid.

WILL WHITE, Sect.

I do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of a certificate of Will White, Secretary, and of the letter as by him certified.

JAMES P. H. PORTER.

Knoxville 15th July, 1803.

The public are now requested to attend to the date of the loss of Carter's books, the time of depositing the fraudulent warrants, and to the date and tenor of this letter. Is it possible that any man can believe John Sevier so ignorant as not to know that altering a grant agreeably to his request, so as to make it speak a lie, was a crime of the highest nature? View the three 640 acres that were to be furnished unto the secretary, by way of convincing him that there "was no impropriety" in making the grant read ten pounds in the place of fifty shillings, contrary to his oath of offices and to every principle of honesty and justice. But why should I make one remark! Can an honest public view the scene and not feel indignant at characters who are endeavoring to place a man guilty of crimes like these in the executive chair of the State?

Much has been said by General Sevier's friends relative to an expression made by me in conversation with Maj. W. T. Lewis at Nashville, and my meaning has been perverted in order to rouse the feelings of many well meaning advocates of Mr. Sevier against myself and Mr. Roane. I did then assert, and on cool reflection am pleased with the assertion, "that no honest man, attached to private character, and honest to the interest and respectability of his country, who is informed of the charges against Gen. Sevier, will vote for him." I now ask, where is there such a person, that will view Carter's deposition—view the 165 locations of 640 acres each, all in Sevier's name, bearing date the same

date, and in the same handwriting, view his letter to the secretary of North Carolina, requesting him to commit what I would call a forgery, view the 1920 acres of land given in fact as a bribe, under pretence of paying fees, where none, (or if any very small) were due, and at last view the patent issued precisely according to the request of that letter. I say what honest man can be found, with these facts before his eyes, would vote for such a character to be Governor of this rising state?

I did intend noticing the charge against Governor Roane for appointing Col. Charles McClung commissioner to the state of North Carolina; but when I view the fair and unblemished character of that gentleman, and reflect that no specific allegation has been brought against him, and that (as I have always hitherto been taught to believe,) at least some charge of criminality ought to precede the necessity of justification, I shall dismiss that subject, merely observing that the appointment has by judicious persons been thought one of the best ever made in the state, and the talents of the man as adequate to the extent of his duties.

Col. McClung's character stands so fair that any accuser must shrink from the attack, and until an attack is made on better foundation than heretofore no injury can arise either to him or the Governor in the mind of any unprejudiced person.

But, Mr. Printer, the most villainous charge that has yet been bro't against Mr. Roane, and the most remote from truth, is that of having pardoned a young man convicted of murder, because he was the son of a general and of a rich man. This wanton attempt to injure the feelings of a respectable person, and to stigmatize the character of Governor Roane, and by the propagation of a gross and notorious falsehood, shows that the friends of General Sevier will stick at nothing to carry their point. I presided at the trial of the gentleman alluded to, who was fairly and agreeably to the rules of law and the evidence adduced at the trial, acquitted by a respectable and impartial jury; of course the Governor had no opportunity of interfering in his favor, even if he had been inclined. I have noticed this story now only for the respect I have for the young man; as I know that such lies cannot ultimately injure the election of Mr. Roane, because that "truth is mighty and will prevail."

I will now leave the subject with the accompanying documents to the consideration of the public. If Mr. Sevier's friends wish the whole record published, as certified by Will White secretary of the State of North Carolina, they have only to notify me and it shall appear in due time. But I flatter myself, if they wish to support his election, that they will request him to come forward, and as he has stated in his letter, wipe away the charges against him by shewing that his warrants are good, and his grant issued agreeably to the tenor of his warrants. Until he does this (which from

the documents herewith published appear impossible to be done) I will repeat again that no honest man, attached to rectitude of private character, honest to the public weal and respectability of the state, will vote for him, but will support Mr. Roane, who, as to rectitude of conduct, honesty and probity, sets at defiance the shafts of calumny and detraction.

ANDREW JACKSON.

Hunter's Hill, July 19, 1803.

P. S. I did intend taking into view another objection raised by Mr. Sevier's friends against Mr. Roane, and which they have urged as a great impropriety in his conduct, provided the facts as stated in his letter against Mr. Sevier does not exist, that is, that after he, governor Roane, was in possession of these documents alluded to in his letters, he appointed Mr. Sevier to a high and confidential office, not less than that of one of the commissioners to ascertain the true boundary line between this state and Virginia. I will answer the objection by stating a few facts—Maj. Carter's affidavit bears date 16th of February 1802, the secretary of State (William Maclin) certificate of counting out the votes for Major general, bears date of 16th February 1802. The official letter of Governor Roane, announcing to the Governor of Virginia the appointment of Messrs. Fisk, Sevier and Rutledge, commissioners to run the line, is dated the 5th February 1802, which is ten days previous to Carter's affidavit, this letter is recorded in the secretary's office, and open to the eye of every person, hence it follows that the appointment of Sevier was made before governor Roane had any documents before him, and that, that objection is founded like all the rest that have been made against him, in falsehood, and the truth is that the more Mr. Roane's character is investigated, the brighter it will appear. What a difference between the opposing candidates.

A. J.

The record contains certified copies of the warrants of the same numbers with Sevier's and which issued from the same office, on which grants has issued to sundry persons, this fully proves the fraud in Sevier, when compared with Major Carter's deposition—and the fact is, that there cannot be two good warrants of the same number issuing from the same office, one must be fraudulent, and Major Carter's deposition fastens the fraud upon Sevier without the aid of his own letter to the secretary of the State, which puts a finishing stroke to the picture.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

A mine of historical material has been opened by the exploration and classification of the manuscripts of the Tennessee Historical Society, which has recently been completed by Mr. Robert T. Quarles. A great number of valuable papers had been collected by the Society which had been packed up in boxes, or stored away in closets, without note of their hiding places. They were, thus, inaccessible to investigators, and even their existence was unsuspected. In fact, their very memory had passed away with the death of the venerable Secretary who had devoted much labor to collecting them, but had never been able to use them.

Mr. Robert T. Quarles was recently employed to explore these old boxes, barrels, and closets, and to classify and arrange their contents. Proper receptacles have now been constructed to preserve them, a complete catalogue has been made, and suitable accommodations have been provided for the convenience of investigators.

This Magazine, as the organ of the Society, has heretofore published many valuable manuscripts and papers of the Society, but the publication has been unclassified and miscellaneous, and confined to such papers as were accessible. There are a number of letters in the handwriting of Andrew Jackson, of which this Magazine has published such as could be found. As these letters have been classified chronologically and placed within reach, we will publish the entire file in order. In this issue we publish the original report of the Battle of the Horseshoe—which is in Gen. Jackson's handwriting, together with a facsimile of the original map of the battlefield which was drawn by Gen. Jackson's own hand.

We begin in this issue the publication of the file of letters from Gov. McMinn. Later we will publish the files of letters from Henry Clay, James Robertson, Gen. Daniel Smith, David Crockett, Gov. Roane, Felix Grundy, and others. Many of these

letters possess great historic interest, and none of them have ever been published.

These archives also contain many valuable public documents in manuscript; reports of the commissions on State boundary lines in 1802 and 1845; reports of Indian agents, Indian treaties, etc. Some of these reports on Indian affairs are of great historic interest, while the boundary line reports, in addition to their historic interest, would have been very useful in the recent lawsuit between Tennessee and Virginia which was decided in 1892. The public documents, however, were not on file in the State archives, but were hidden in the recesses of the Historical Society.

There are many other valuable papers belonging to the Society of whose existence the public should be made aware in a published catalogue.

In future issues of this Magazine the files of letters above mentioned will be published, together with other valuable documents from the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society.

An encouraging sign of the literary revival of the right sort in the South generally, and of Tennessee in particular, is the growing taste for historical reading and research. The South, as a section, has not kept pace in this respect with the East. The genealogical craze that has been raging in the latter so violently has just struck the former. The D. A. R. and other kindred organizations are greatly responsible for this. They have intensified interest in all historical subjects and created a demand for good books along this line.

One of the best that has appeared in Tennessee has just been issued by the Cumberland Press of this city, and is entitled, "The Backward Trail." It is by one of the South's best authors and sweetest poets, Will T. Hale. His subject is an inviting one, as it undertakes to portray the history of the State during its most romantic period. In his introduction, the author very properly says: "In seeking to present the strange and romantic, the thrilling and marvelous, we need not indulge the

imagination. The history of Tennessee abounds in facts stranger than fiction."

He begins with a general survey of the State, and reviews some of the striking points in her development and progress, and gives an entertaining account of a few of the historic houses still standing, landmarks of the early settlers. The heroic struggles of the early pioneers and their numerous fights with the Indians is graphically told. The author very justly places a high estimate upon the ability and character of Governor John Sevier, giving an account of his connection with the formation of the State Franklin, his arrest, and other prominent events in his career. But the author says: "For some unaccountable reason Sevier's memory has been allowed to fall into neglect;" and: "It is hoped that before the fad of 'revivals' shall have come to an end, the public will awaken fully to the worth of this interesting American." We cannot share this feeling. Gilmore, in his highly entertaining series of books, has made Sevier his hero, and Mr. Roosevelt, in the "Winning of the West," has certainly spread his name over the whole country; not to mention the fact that Mr. Draper spent twenty busy years in writing up and publishing an account of the battle of King's Mountain, the most elaborate and painstaking account ever written of a single engagement in America. This battle was one of Governor Sevier's most noteworthy achievements, and Phelan, in his history of Tennessee, has taken especial pains to do him the fullest justice.

"The Backward Trail" is a book of 180 pages, and is exactly along the lines to interest and instruct. Possibly not a great deal of new matter is brought to light, but the story of our pioneer fathers' early struggles and the formation of a state, the numerous Indian conflicts, together with an account of the mound builders, is told in a new way, and in a way to make it stay with the reader. The book will have a permanent place in our historical literature.

THE BACKWARD TRAIL. Story of the Indians and Tennessee Pioneers. By Will T. Hale. The Cumberland Press, Nashville, Tenn. Price, 75 cents.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

GENERAL INDEX TO VOLUME IV., 1899

SUBJECTS

Alabama Historical Society, Proceedings of	287
Almanac (Va.) for 1776, Extracts from	105
Amelia County (Va.), Records of	14
Brown, Aaron, Sketch of	34
Brunswick County (Va.), Records of	31-39
Brunswick County (Va.), Marriage Bonds of	40
Camp Family, Records of	31-40
Cannon Family, Records of	9-22
Cincinnati, North Carolina Society of	316
Cocke Family, Records of	110
Davis, Sam, Sketch of	195
Editorial Notes	96, 287, 382
Education and the Public Lands in Tennessee	210
Gloucester County (Va.), Records of	40
Goochland County (Va.), Records of	9
Harris Family, Records of	43
Houston, Gen. Sam. Letters of, to Gen. Hall	297
Jackson, Gen. Andrew, Report of, to Gov. Blount—Battle of Horse Shoe	291
Jackson, Gen. Andrew, Letters of	99-229
Jackson to Chester	245
Jackson to Coffee	235
Jackson to Cryer	231, 234, 237, 238, 240, 241, 243, 244
Jackson to Donelson	232
Jackson to Jackson	101
Jackson to Kirkman	99
Jackson to Wilson	230
Jackson to ———	101
Jones Family, Marriage Licenses of	17
Jones, Richard, Will of	26
Jones, Peter, Will of	29
Louisa County (Va.), Records of	44
Lunenburg County (Va.), Records of	43
McGillivray, Gen. Alex., Sketch of	304
McMinn, Gov. Jos., Letters and Papers of	319
Commission to Moore	320
Commission to Ramsey	332
Communication to General Assembly	319
McMinn to Graham	321, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 330, 331, 334
Recipe	322

Mosby, the Immigrant.....	6
Mosby, Littleberry	6
New Cannon Town	7
New Canton Post Office.....	7
New Kent County (Va.), Records of.....	43
Pollok or Polk Family, Records of	46, 124
Rivers, William, Will and Inventory of	35
Robertson, Gen. James, Correspondence of.....	66, 163, 247, 338
Adams and Others to Robertson	187
Barnard to Blount	69
Blount to Blount	79, 250
Blount to Robertson.....	66, 67, 69, 72, 73, 77, 78, 79, 80, 95, 165, 168, 171, 174, 175, 188, 189, 211, 249, 250, 255, 256, 258, 259, 263, 267, 268, 271, 277, 278, 279, 280, 342, 346, 351, 353, 355, 370.
Blount to Rutherford	81
Blount to ———	74, 249, 256, 370
Carondelet to Mad Dog	186
Chiefs to Blount.....	190, 263
Chiefs to Mad Dog.....	269
Chiefs to Robertson	283, 284
Cocke to Robertson	337
Cornell to Blount	70
Dinsmore to Robertson.....	81, 349
Ecoee to McGee.....	169
Gregg to ———	338
Hawkins to Robertson	341, 350
Henley to Robertson	77, 281, 282, 285, 286, 337, 338, 345, 354, 373
Henley to ———	188
Henry to Robertson.....	371
Jackson to ———	348
Jackson to Bradford	374
Kelly to ———	350
Little Turkey to Robertson	191
Little Turkey to Blount.....	247
Mad Dog to Seagrove.....	253
McGee to Blount.....	265-269
McHenry to Blount	275
McLin to Robertson	345-350
Opiumingo to Robertson	68, 173
Pickens to Robertson	261, 336
Pickering to Blount.....	179, 274, 275
Pike to Robertson	283
Proceedings at Savannah	272
Proceedings at Tellico	82
Robertson to Blount	95, 163
Robertson to Chiefs.....	329
Robertson to Commissioners.....	357
Robertson to Cocke	344

Robertson, Gen. James, Correspondence of— <i>Continued</i> —	
Robertson to Knoxville Printers	365
Robertson to Henley	341
Robertson to ———	368
Senate Resolution	373
Sevier to Robertson	285, 343, 345, 354, 373
Turtle to Robertson	282
W. (J.) to G. B.	178
Washington, Certificate of	94
Winchester to Robertson	340
Winchester and Cage to Robertson	372
White, Lieutenant, to Seagrove	263
Rodes Family, Records of	43
Toryism	3
Virginia, Memoranda of	6
Virginia, Representatives of, for 1776	105
Virginia, Ministers and Parishes of, for 1776	107
Ward Family, Wills and Deeds of	15
Ward Family, Marriages of	21
Ward, Rowland, Will of	22
Ward Family, of Amelia County (Va.)	24

AUTHORS

Cunningham, S. A.	195
Curry, Hon. J. L. M.	3
Garrett, Mary Winder	46, 124
Goodpasture, A. V.	210
Goodrich, William	110
Hall, Mrs. Lillie Weeks	105
Houston, Gen. Sam	297
Jackson, Gen. Andrew	99, 229, 291
McMinn, Gov. Jos.	319
Moore, John Trotwood	206
Murfree, Hardy	316
Putnam, Col. A. W.	304
Rivers, Hon. Flournoy	6
Robertson, Gen. James	66, 163, 147, 336
Wilcox, Ella Wheeler	208

For index of writers of the Robertson correspondence, see index to articles under that heading.

Goodpasture Book Co.,

GENERAL AGENTS FOR THE



American
Historical
Magazine...



DEALERS IN

Second-Hand and Out-of-Print Books.

HAVE FOR SALE THE
BEST COLLECTION OF TENNESSEANA
EVER OFFERED TO THE PUBLIC.



331 Union Street.

Nashville, Tenn.

Geological Survey of the United States

WATER RESOURCES
DIVISION
BUREAU OF RECLAMATION

Report of the Director of the Bureau of Reclamation
on the
Colorado River Project

Presented to the Congress of the United States
at the Session of 1922
by the
BUREAU OF RECLAMATION

WASHINGTON, D. C.

1922

7918

